

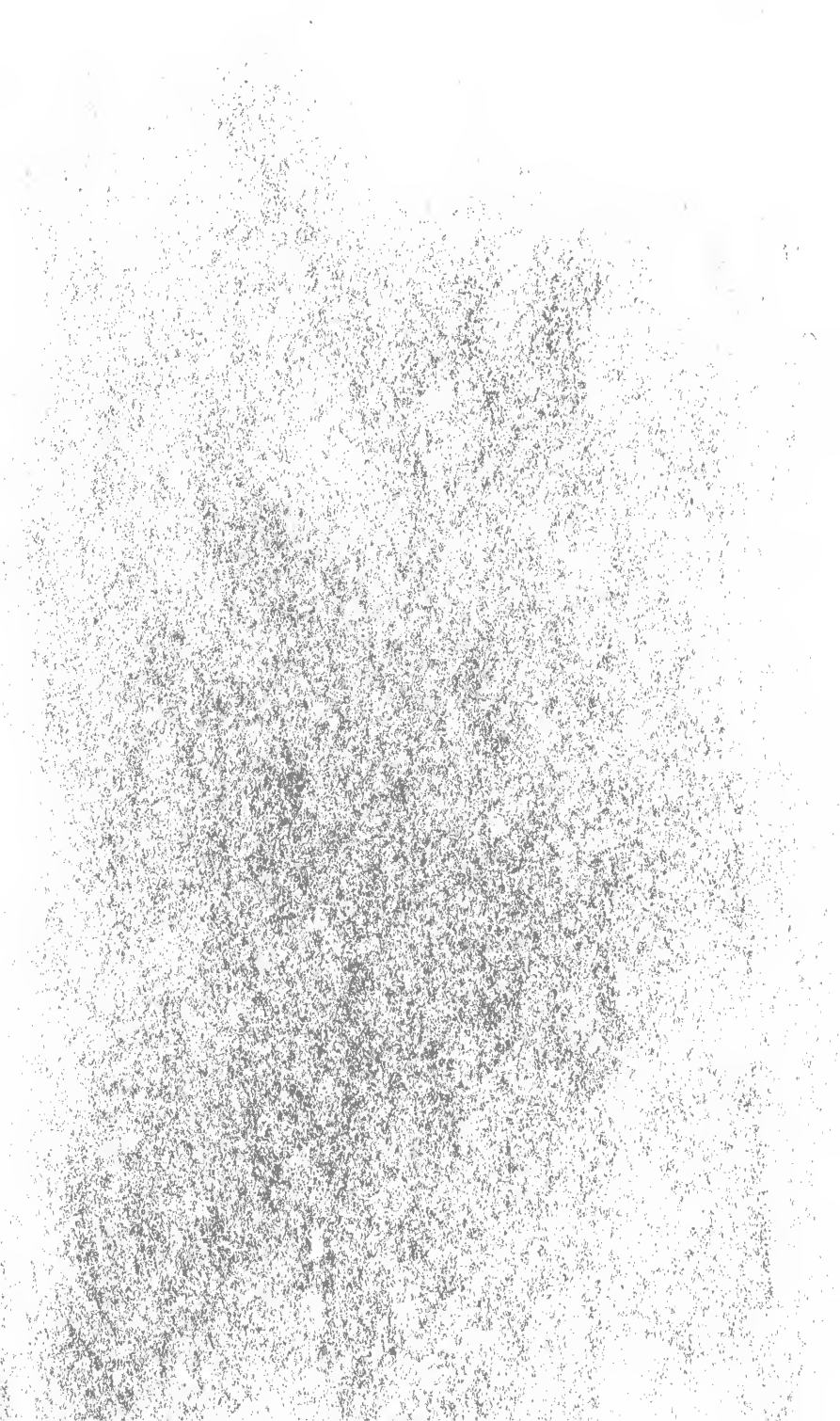


**GENEALOGY COLLECTION**

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01082 3190







Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2010 with funding from  
Allen County Public Library Genealogy Center

*Mr. Brock*

SOUTHERN  
Historical Society Papers

---

VOLUME XXXVIII



EDITED BY

R. A. BROCK,

SECRETARY OF THE SOUTHERN HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

---

RICHMOND, VA.

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY.

1910.

—  
*WM. ELLIS JONES*  
*PRINTING COMPANY,*  
*RICHMOND, VA.*  
—

# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

1192370

|  | PAGE. |
|--|-------|
| I. Recollections of the Last Months in the Army of Northern Virginia, by Captain Frederick M. Colston.....   | I     |
| II. Roster of the Amelia Troop, Which constituted Company "G," First Virginia Cavalry, from the Beginning to the End of the Confederate War.....           | 16    |
| III. Centennial of Birth of Admiral Raphael Semmes, Celebration in Honor of, in Baltimore, Md., September 27, 1909.....                                    | 22    |
| IV. Restoration of the name of Jefferson Davis to Cabin John Bridge, Washington, D. C., The Leading Correspondence leading thereto.....                    | 41    |
| V. List of General Officers and their staffs in the Confederate Army furnished by Virginia, by Joseph V. Bidgood.....                                      | 156   |
| VI. Stuart in the Gettysburg Campaign, A Defence of the Cavalry Commander, by Col. John S. Mosby.....  | 184   |
| VII. Battle Flag of the Third Georgia.....   | 210   |
| VIII. Meeting of the Confederate Veterans at Memphis, Tenn.; Address by Col. Bennett H. Young; Achievements of the Confederate Cavalry.....                | 217   |
| IX. Virginia Mourning Her Dead. Address at Lexington, Va., by Major Holmes Conrad on the Occasion of the Unveiling of the Statue by Sir Moses Ezekiel..... | 221   |
| X. Lost Chapter in History.....  | 241   |
| XI. The Flag of the Confederate States of America—Extracted from Preble's History of the United States Flag. ....  | 243   |

|         |   |     |
|---------|---|-----|
| XII.    | Reports of the First, Seventh and Seventeenth Virginia Regiments in 1862.....                             | 262 |
| XIII.   | Stonewall Jackson, by Lieutenant-Colonel G. T. R. Henderson—A Review of by Captain Rauldolph Barton....   | 268 |
| XIV.    | Confederate Veterans who fell in battle Re-interred in Maryland, by Colonel Winfield Peters, U. C. V..... | 288 |
| XV.     | Maryland Line Confederate Soldiers' Home; Approaching Centenary of; Great Events in 1814.....             | 289 |
| XVI.    | Many Generals of the War 1861-5 still survive.....  | 290 |
| XVII.   | United Confederate Veterans, Isaac R. Trimble Camp, Baltimore, Md.....                                    | 292 |
| XVIII.  | Monument to Confederates to be Erected at Point Lookout, Md., by the United States Government.....        | 295 |
| XIX.    | Address of Hon. John Lamb at New Market, Va., August 19, 1910.....  | 298 |
| XX.     | A Confederate Woman's Kind Act, by Dr. R. G. Crouch..   | 309 |
| XXI.    | Unwritten History of the Gettysburg Campaign, by William Youngblood, of Alabama.....                      | 312 |
| XXII.   | Baltimore in 1861; Recollections of Stiring Events in.....  | 319 |
| XXIII.  | Fourth Virginia Cavalry; Colonel William R. Wooldridge and its record.....                                | 325 |
| XXIV.   | Jackson's Valley Campaign, Front Royal and Winchester, 1862.....  | 327 |
| XXV.    | Cruise of the Confederate States' Steamer "Nashville," by Lieutenant W. C. Whittle.....                   | 334 |
| XXVI.   | Career of General Joseph E. Johnston, "The Very God of War".....  | 340 |
| XXVII.  | Why Jefferson Davis was never tried.....  | 347 |
| XXVIII. | Emma Sansom, Heroine, by Mary Bankhead Owen.....  | 330 |

|        |  |     |
|--------|--|-----|
| XXIX.  | Inscriptions for Memorial to the Women of the Confederacy, by W. E. Gonzales, of Columbia, for South Carolina..... | 359 |
| XXX.   | Battle of Wilson's Creek, or Oak Hills; Monument to those who fell there.....                                      | 363 |
| XXXI.  | Lee and Stuart at Harper's Ferry.....  | 372 |
| XXXII. | Major John Pelham, Hero, by H. H. Matthews.....  | 379 |

## ERRATA.

- Page 22. For aucestry read *ancestry*.  
Page 23. For Kearsarge read *Kearsage*.  
Page 34. For Simms read *Senn*  
Page 157. For Payton read *Pey* ..  
Page 167. For Jonathon read *Jonathan*.  
Page 172. For Baunhead read *Bankhead*.  
Page 177. For Stephenson read *Stevenson*.  
Page 178. For " " "  
Page 243. For Prible read *Prel*  
Page 326. For Woolridge read *Wooldriage*.  
Page 331. For Grigsley read *Grigsby*.



# Southern Historical Society Papers.

---

---

VOL. XXXVIII. Richmond, Va., January-December. 1910.

---

---

## RECOLLECTIONS OF THE LAST MONTHS IN THE ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA.

By Captain FREDERICK M. COLSTON.

---

In September, 1864, after passing the examination of the Ordnance Board, I was commissioned "Captain of Artillery on Ordnance Duty," having been previously ordnance officer of Alexander's Battalion of Artillery, Longstreet's Corps, and I was assigned as assistant to the Chief of Ordnance of the army, Lieutenant-Colonel Briscoe G. Baldwin.

One of my duties was the charge of the reserve ordnance train of the army, which was then encamped near Chester Station (now Centralia) on the Richmond and Petersburg Railroad, and I took up my quarters and mess there with three fine young sergeants whom I found there, and all of whom had been disabled or wounded and assigned to that duty.

This was the custom of the army, where a man able to do full duty was needed for the front, and this illustrates our habitual shortage of numbers.

They were Joseph Packard, Bob. Burwell and Everard Meade. Packard passed the ordnance examination and was commissioned lieutenant and placed in direct charge of the train, relieving me of that part of my duty. He is now very prominent and appreciated in Baltimore and elsewhere. Bob. Burwell was of the well-known Virginia family and died a few years ago. Meade, a grandson of Bishop Meade, is now rector of the historic Pohick Church, in Fairfax County, Va., the church of George Washington and George Mason.

General Lee's staff, of which the only survivors are Colonel Walter H. Taylor, of Norfolk, his A. A. G., and Major Henry E. Young, of Charleston, the judge advocate general, was a very small one, though very efficient, but military critics of the present day marvel at it and contend that it should have been larger in numbers and organization.

The general staff of the army was also not over officered, and there was plenty of work for all.

My first important work came almost at once, early in October, and was an order to mount the heavy guns in Batteries Wood, Semmes and Brook. These batteries were on the south side of James River, and intended to command the Dutch Gap Canal, which General Butler was having dug to flank the heavy battery at Howlett's Bluff, on the river approach to Richmond.

It is reported that General Lee was in much doubt at first as to Butler's object, but when the project was developed the batteries were located and work on them rushed.

I was told that the guns would be delivered at Chester Station (now Centralia), on the Richmond and Petersburg Railroad, where I was to receive them, transport them to the batteries, about two and one-half to three and one-half miles distant, respectively, and mount them. The guns were of the Brook banded type, weighing over ten tons, constructed at the Tredegar Works in Richmond, and a special carry-log, with twelve-foot wheels, was sent with them. With much labor the gun would be slung under the carry-log and then the team would be started. Imagine about thirty miles in a team, with the negro drivers all yelling and cracking their whips! It was like a charge of artillery.

The road was a sandy soil through the pines and the wheels sometimes sank so that the gun rested on the ground, and the difficulty of transport often seemed insurmountable. Sometimes good progress would be made and sometimes a whole day would be spent on a few yards. But by main strength and determination the guns were all gotten there. George Apperson, chief quartermaster sergeant of the train, a fine man, is entitled to the credit of this part of the work.

I remember that once, just as we were getting across the Rich-

mond and Petersburg Turnpike, General Lee came along and looked with interest at our doings, after acknowledging my salute.

I was provided with a special headquarter's order, which permitted me to go in and about the army at all times, and call on all officers, etc., to give me any aid required.

When the guns were gotten into the batteries I called on Commodore Mitchell, commanding the gunboats on the James River, presented the order, and asked for sailors and tackle to help in mounting them, and they were promptly furnished. The jackies sustained the reputation of the service as "hardy men." Three companies of the Engineer Regiment were also sent to help in the work.

The enemy soon found out what we were about and shelled us vigorously, so that we had to abandon our work in the daytime and do it only at night. With insufficient light our work was rendered more difficult, and several times when a gun was nearly in place a slip would come and down it would go, and we had it all to do over again.

The cheerfulness and vigor with which the sailors and engineer soldiers worked all night excited my admiration and I wanted to give them a treat, so I went up to Drewry's Bluff, about two miles above, and asked for some whiskey. General Lee's name on my order was, of course, potent, and I was given a big demijohn. I carried this down and asked an officer for a reliable man to take care of it. He said that he would give me the best he could, but even doubted anyone under the circumstances, so a sergeant was called up and the demijohn committed to him. When we knocked off work at daylight I called for the sergeant and found him happily drunk. Fortunately, there was enough left for a drink around, but thereafter I took charge of the demijohn myself, and wherever I went in directing the work I carried the demijohn and *sat on it*.

The earth-work was being done at the same time, with a different force and superintendence, as it was a hurry job. It took us about thirty days, and for the most part of that time I never slept at night, but went back at daylight to my tent, which my messmates had moved nearer to the works.

I had the satisfaction of reporting that all the guns were mounted, but they never fired a hostile shot, and were abandoned when we retreated in April.

The train was then moved to near the Lippincott house, on the south side of Swift Creek, about a half mile from Brander's Bridge, where we established winter quarters.

During the winter, life was tolerably easy for us, but I had enough to do to keep me occupied. Much of my work called for riding along the lines, and I kept well posted on what was going on.

Our quarters were comfortable—two tents joined together with a mud-chimney between—but our rations were very scant, both in quantity and variety. Knowing that all the people near us were as badly off as the army was, I never encroached upon their hospitality, but Packard and I made acquaintance with the hospitable Widow Duvall, who lived beyond Chesterfield Courthouse, and we visited there. Supplies were fairly abundant there, and I thought nothing of the eighteen-mile ride, on a cold winter night, nominally to see the widow's pretty sister, but really for one good meal.

Some of our wagons were employed all the winter in being driven over the battlefields and picking up the enemy's unexploded shells, which were sent to the Richmond Arsenal and prepared to be returned to them from our guns.

Near the end of January, 1865, I was requested to take horses and go down to a landing on the James River, where I was to meet Admiral Raphael Semmes, who was coming by boat from Richmond to visit General Lee. The Admiral was accompanied by Colonel Ives, of President Davis' staff, and when we got to General Lee's quarters, at the Turnbull house, he and the Admiral retired, and Colonel Ives joined a group of the General's staff. I remember the fierce attack that Colonel Marshall made on the commissary situation and Colonel Ives' attempted defense. Admiral Semmes spent the night with General Lee. In his "Memoirs" he says that the "grand old chieftain and Christian gentleman seemed to foreshadow, more by manner than by words, the approaching downfall of the cause for which we were both struggling".

About the last day of February, Colonel Baldwin ordered me to go to Amelia Courthouse and Lynchburg, see the ordnance stores there and report on them. I went by train, and at Amelia Courthouse I found a large supply of ammunition, etc., stored in the open, but protected by tarpaulins, and in charge of a wounded officer. On account of representations made to me by some citizens, I directed the ammunition to be moved to a different location, for the safety of the village. There was a good house there with a large yard with trees and grass. It was occupied by Mrs. Francis L. Smith, a refugee from Alexandria, and I was invited to spend the evening there. In the course of conversation Mrs. Smith remarked that General Lee was a relative of her husband and Arlington familiar to her, but that she had never seen him since the war commenced. I casually remarked that the war had seen many changes of field, and that General Lee's quarters might even be in her yard before it closed, thinking of the fine surroundings. This was entirely a casual remark, and no attention was paid to it at the time. But, when we got to Amelia Courthouse, on our retreat, General Lee's tent was pitched in the yard. I heard at that time that Mrs. Smith recalled that remark and charged me with knowing of the retreat and of not giving her warning. But this was not correct. Of course, I could not help having my own idea that this meant provision for a possible retreat along that line, but that idea was never put into words. *We never talked retreat.*

But I take this occasion to comment upon the efficiency of the ordnance service. At the beginning of the war, military critics thought that we might fail for want of guns and ammunition, and our first supplies of both justified that criticism, but with captures and manufacture we kept supplied and always had guns and something to put into them. Our manufacture has never received the attention of military historians that it deserved. Even our cap-machine was considered superior to that used by the United States. The wonderful record of the Ordnance Department was published a few years after the war by General Gorgas, Chief of Ordnance, in the Southern Historical Society Magazine, and also by Colonel Mallet (now of the University of Virginia) in the same in 1909. But we never had

the immense advantage that the enemy's cavalry had in their repeating carbines. Their success towards the end of the war was largely owing to that.

At Waterloo, the important post of La Haye Sainte, was lost because ammunition was not supplied. The brave garrison had shot off everything and were massacred to a man when the French broke in. I cannot remember any like instance of a failure of supply in our war.

But it is well known that the failure of the rations to be at Amelia Courthouse, as ordered by General Lee, caused a day's delay there, enabled the enemy to overtake us, and forced Appomattox upon us five days later. Otherwise, we would have reached Danville, our objective, Lynchburg being the alternative.

The ammunition at Amelia Courthouse was distributed as far as needed and the balance destroyed when we left on our retreat.

From Amelia Courthouse I went to Lynchburg and inspected the supplies there. While there, Sheridan was coming down the Valley to join General Grant and threatened Lynchburg, intending to cross to the south side of the James River, but he only got to Amherst Courthouse, and found the river in flood, and he was unable to cross, so he came down by way of Hanover Courthouse, on the north side. Lynchburg was in a semi-panic, and I was dreadfully fearful of being captured away from the army, which had been my home for many months, and where I felt safe.

On March 28, 1865, I was sent for by my chief, Colonel B. G. Baldwin, chief ordnance officer, and was told that the state of the armament of the cavalry was giving much trouble to the Ordnance Department, owing to the variety of arms carried by the men. It was actually the case, he told me, that a single company might have half a dozen different kinds of carbines.

It was almost impossible to supply the different kinds of ammunition at all times and consequently many men would be out of action when most needed. General Lee had directed that an effort be made to correct this state of affairs, and I was to go down to the cavalry division, then about Dinwiddie Courthouse, have the men paraded and, by swapping the arms, try to make squadrons at least uniformly armed.

I told him that this would be a difficult and disagreeable task, as these arms had been captured by the men in battle in most cases and were, consequently, valued and their exchange would be objected to.

Colonel Baldwin replied that he recognized that, but that it must be done and that the assistance of their officers could be called for.

This illustrates one great difficulty in our service, especially in the cavalry. Too many calibres to furnish. Modern service has developed that one calibre for *all small arms* is the best.

So I got my orders, and the next morning early started out. I was afraid to ride my own fine little mare down amongst the cavalry and I took an old white horse which was used in the train. Before leaving, Colonel Baldwin had given me the map used at headquarters, and which was issued only to corps commanders and heads of departments. I made some demur to taking it, for fear of capture and consequent blame, but Colonel B. said that I had better have it, as it would be necessary in finding my way. I went down the Boydton Plank Road and joined a couple of cavalymen who were en route to their commands. At Burgess' Mill, on Hatcher's Run, we passed through our lines and into the debatable ground beyond. We heard a report that the enemy were on the plank road beyond us and at the junction of the Quaker or Military Road (a mile from Burgess' Mill); we turned into it, hoping to flank them. We had passed Gravelly Run, two miles down, and had come within sight of the Vaughn Road, when we suddenly saw, in front of us, men with knapsacks on, running across the road. As our men did not carry knapsacks, we knew them to be the enemy. We had ridden right into the flank of Warren's Corps, marching on the Vaughn Road, having crossed Hatcher's Run at Monk's Neck Bridge, some distance below. We turned at once, but not before several shots had been fired at us and an energetic voice had been heard calling out, "God damn you, halt." Then commenced a race in which I experienced the feeling of the fox in the hunt, I suppose, for there were more of them; they were better mounted and armed, whilst I had a poor old horse and not even a penknife.

The chase was nearly a four-mile one, and very interesting—too much so to me—for I thought of many things during it, and particularly of that infernal map. I knew that its capture would be duly lauded in the United States papers, and dreaded the consequences on me at our headquarters.

I had thoughts of jumping from my horse, hiding the map in the leaves and surrendering myself (thus sacrificing myself for the map), but the instinct of self-preservation kept me going.

The enemy was uncertain of their own position and came on with caution when the fortunate turns of the road hid us, but when they turned and saw us still going they came on with redoubled energy and with shouts and shots. The better mounted cavalymen soon left me behind, and I had serious fears that my old horse would not last, but fortunately he did, and I ran into the protection of our lines at Burgess' Mill, badly scared, but safe and sound and the old map also.

The Confederate troops that we encountered were General W. P. Roberts' Cavalry Brigade of General W. H. F. Lee's Division. General Roberts and his A. A. G., Captain Theodore S. Garnett, of Norfolk, were in advance, and questioned me as to what we had seen. A sharp engagement soon followed, and later the enemy, in heavy force, drove our lines back. Captain Garnett states that he in person reported to General Lee this movement of Warren's Corps moving across to Sheridan's relief at Dinwiddie Courthouse.

My horse collapsed as soon as we got in, and I had to walk and lead him back to Petersburg, some ten miles.

I reported to Colonel Baldwin and he laughed at my adventure and, in reply to my question whether I should try again, told me that it was now too late. "The movement has commenced," he said, and this was the movement of General Grant around Lee's right, which led to Five Forks, the retreat from Petersburg and Appomattox.

The next few days were full of anxiety and apprehension, and early on the 2nd of April we were apprized of the results of the battles of Five Forks and on our right line, and notified to be ready to move. The day was spent in active work, moving our surplus ammunition to Dunlop's and distributing some for the use of the troops on the retreat.



We received our instructions for our route, which was to Amelia Courthouse by way of Brander's Bridge, over Swift Creek, Chesterfield Courthouse, and Goode's Bridge, over the Appomattox River, and about dark the train moved. Near midnight Packard and I rode to Dunlop's, where the surplus ammunition was blown up, and then on to join the train. At Chesterfield Courthouse I met Huger's (formerly Alexander's) Battalion of Artillery, where I had previously served, and we looked back at the great clouds of smoke over burning Richmond, and I remember the anxious looks and pale faces of Parker's "Boy Battery", which was from Richmond. They never blanched in front of the enemy but at leaving "home and mother" to an unknown fate.

That night our quartermaster insisted upon going into camp at the Cox house, which turned out to be outside of our lines, but the next morning, Monday, April 4th, we moved early, and soon came to a brigade which had been sent out to receive and protect us. We arrived at Amelia Courthouse about sundown and camped near it.

The next morning I rode to the courthouse to get my orders for the day from Colonel Baldwin, and I remember General Lee's tent in Mrs. Smith's yard. I rode on to overtake the train and when I got to it I found a great state of confusion and disorder. It had been attacked by the enemy's cavalry, under General Davies, near Painesville, about eight miles from Amelia Courthouse, who were soon driven off by our troops, but not before they had destroyed some of our wagons and killed some of the animals. There is a picture of this affair in the last volume of "The Battles and Leaders of the Civil War". We reorganized the train and resumed our march, and moved all night, passing through Deatonville. We continued this on the next day, Thursday, April 6th, without stopping to rest or feed either our animals or ourselves.

Sheridan's "terrible cavalry" (as General Lee called them) and artillery soon commenced making determined attacks upon us from our left flank at every opening. In one of them the driver of our personal wagon, black Tom Peters, was so frightened that he drove the wagon against a tree-trunk and there it was stuck with the shells bursting all around it.

I ordered Tom to go in to rescue our belongings, and even threatened him with my sword, but the poor fellow, ashy colored, only said: "Oh! Massa Captain, I will do anything for you, but I can't go in dar," so I said to Burwell: "Life in this Confederacy is not worth having without my clothes or anything else, and I am willing to risk my life for my things." Bob cheerfully replied: "I am with you, Captain." We got a wagon and Bob drove it alongside the stalled one and our belongings were thrown from one into the other. Fortunately, the enemy's fire slackened, but never before was so much done in so short a time!

In these operations our train had been broken up into detached fragments and our force was divided accordingly. Colonel Taylor stated that during one of these attacks the headquarter wagons were in danger of capture, and the men in charge burned the chest containing the headquarter archives, including order books, letter-copying books and other valuable documents, an irreparable loss and an unnecessary one, as the wagon was eventually saved. Late in the day I got to the ground overlooking Sailors' Creek, where there was a block, owing to the convergence of trains and a narrow passage over the creek on a rickety bridge. General Ewell was there and told me to make the wagons double up, saying: "If they don't get away from here they will all be captured." Warned by this, I went into my wagon and got out my best coat and a few other things. Just then the enemy appeared on the crest behind us and opened a heavy fire. There was a general "*sauve qui peut*," and we galloped down the hill. One man next to me was struck, the bullet making a loud whack. We crowded on the bridge and had to take it at a slow pace under the heavy fire. One officer, on a fine, black horse, thinking the bridge too slow, took to the stream, but got mired in it. This crossing was by the S. W. Vaughn house. When I got across I looked back and saw the enemy setting fire to our wagons. Thus I lost all of my treasures of the war, for which I had risked my life only a few hours before.

I was told by one of the officers at the War Records Office in Washington that the burning of those wagons was much de-

plored. It was not necessary, and many valuable records and documents were lost to history.

I rode up the hill, on the west side of Sailors Creek, and came upon General Lee. He was reclining on the ground and holding Traveller's bridle. He was entirely alone and looked worn. I was then "dead beat" in mind and body. I had been more than forty consecutive hours from Amelia Courthouse in the saddle, practically without food or sleep, while the reflection that I had then no clothes, no blankets, and nothing else except what I had on was oppressive.

After crossing the bridge over the Appomattox, at the foot of the railroad High Bridge, I came upon Major John P. Branch, of Richmond, encamped there. He took me in, and I spent the night there. He says that he did not feed me, as he had nothing to eat himself. The next morning, Friday, April 7th, I moved on, and by great good luck came upon Packard, who had saved some wagons with a few necessaries in them, and I then got my first meal in twenty-four hours. We moved on very slowly all that day and night, and also on Saturday, the 8th, camping that night near Appomattox Courthouse, near the place where General Lee had his headquarters. During the day I met Major \_\_\_\_\_, of Pickett's staff, who spoke of surrender as the proper course at that time. This was a great shock to me as it was the first time that I had heard the word "surrender".

The next morning, the fateful April 9th, we remained stationary, and Packard and I walked up to see what was going on. While we were standing there, General Lee rode past, attended by Colonel Marshall and an orderly. He was in full dress, wearing his sword and sash. As I had never seen him wear his sword except at a review, I was struck at once by it, and turned to Packard and said: "Packard, that means surrender." While we were there we saw a Union officer galloping up, waving a white handkerchief. He was recognized as General Custer by his long, yellow hair and the red neckerchief of his command. He rode up to General Longstreet and one of Longstreet's staff waved the bystanders off so that I saw, but could not hear, the interview. But it was told to us immediately afterwards, about as follows: Custer said: "I demand the surrender of this army,"

to which Longstreet replied that he had no more right to surrender it than Custer had to demand it. Custer then said that Longstreet would be responsible for the bloodshed to follow. Longstreet replied that he could "go ahead and have all the bloodshed that he wanted." Custer then learned that General Lee had gone to see General Grant, and mounted his horse and rode off. Captain Sommers, our quartermaster, had been captured, paroled, and recaptured in the attacks on our train, and he went up to General Custer and asked his status, but Custer said impatiently, "Oh, I've no time to attend to that now."

General Longstreet mentions this incident, and Alexander says of it, that Longstreet rebuffed him more roughly than appears in Longstreet's account of it.

I have related it as it was stated at the time.

Shortly after that we saw General Lee coming back, and a crowd of officers and soldiers gathered around him with cheers. He stopped his horse, and, looking around, said: "Men, we have fought the war together and I have done the best I could for you. You will all be paroled and go to your homes until exchanged." I was close to him and climbed upon a wagon-hub to see and hear distinctly. He said a few more words which I cannot repeat accurately, but those which I record are engraved upon my memory. I looked around and the tears were in many eyes and on many cheeks where they had never been brought by fear.

Words cannot describe our feelings then. All of the struggles and sacrifices of the long years were in vain and the future loomed before us, dark and unpromising. Even the fate of those who had not lived to see that day was envied then. The rest of that day was given to sad reflections and gloomy forebodings.

The next morning, Monday, April 10th, we moved over to the grove where General Lee had his tent and pitched a wagon sheet about one hundred yards from his tent, which was the only one there, as I remember. All of the headquarter departments were assembled there.

The terms of the surrender were then known, and we began to discuss the future. General Alexander said that he was

going to try to go to Brazil, and I wanted to go with him. I have an interesting letter from him from the "Brandreth House, N. Y., April 22nd, 1865," telling of the inability of getting there and asking that it be communicated to Latrobe, General Longstreet's A. A. G., who also thought of going. We could not then see into the future, but fortune has been kinder to General E. P. Alexander, Colonel Osmon Latrobe and myself than an exile to Brazil could have brought. I mention this only to show the feeling of the time.

It rained, not heavily, but persistently, and our spirits were as gloomy as the weather. In the afternoon, while we were seated on some logs over a smouldering fire, we heard a clatter of horse-hoofs and saw General Meade approaching with some members of his staff and an escort. General Meade was taken into General Lee's tent and they talked in private, while the members of his staff, of whom I remember Captain Meade, his son, joined the group at the fire. I felt quite envious of Captain Meade, a young fellow of about my own age, well dressed, well equipped and well groomed as he was, and I thought of the inequalities of our services.

When General Meade left, General Lee called Colonel Taylor into his tent, and when he came out he told what the "Old Man" (as General Lee was always called by those around him) told him of his talk with General Meade. I remember one part very well. General Meade asked him how many men he had before Richmond and Petersburg, and when General Lee told him he replied: "I had more than five men to your one."

Colonel Marshall, of General Lee's staff, had been a fellow-student at the Warren Green Academy, Warrenton, Va., but was then a resident in Baltimore, as I was. I went to him to consult about our going home, and after a little talk he said: "Fred Colston, General Lee has told me to write a farewell address. What can I say to those people?" I took this for a hint, of course, and left him to write that well-known address which General Lee revised and issued.

On Tuesday, April 10th, we signed the parole-sheets and our paroles were issued to us. These paroles were printed for us by the enemy, as they had a printing press with them by that

time. As is well known, they were signed for the Confederates by their immediate commanding officers, generally the brigadiers or colonels of the regiments or battalions. Mine is signed "By command of General R. E. Lee, W. H. Taylor, A. A. G."

Colonel Taylor signed the paroles of the officers at the headquarters, but his own was signed by General Lee, as Colonel Taylor could not sign for himself. This was the only parole signed by General Lee personally.

There was a fund in United States current funds kept at the headquarters to pay scouts, etc., who had to go into the enemy's lines. This was divided around, and I got enough to pay my way towards home.

The Union officers were anxious to buy "Rebel chargers," and many an officer sold his for enough gold or greenbacks to give him a start, but I disposed of my fine little Nellie, who had given me such good service, to my fellow-officer, Major A. R. H. Ranson. Packard and I went into General Lee's tent and bade him farewell. At my request, he wrote his name and the date in a pocket testament which had been given to me in June, 1863, by three charming young ladies of Richmond, and which had been always with me since. General Longstreet was with General Lee and he also wrote his name with his left hand, as his right was still disabled from his wound at the Wilderness. This book is one of the very few mementos of the war that I saved.

The next morning, Wednesday, April 12th, I started for Richmond, riding an old horse which I got from the train. I joined Captain Raleigh T. Daniel, of Richmond, and Sergeant Tucker, of General A. P. Hill's staff, on the way, and we traveled together. When we got to the Appomattox River, we found that the river had overflowed its banks, owing to the continued rain, and we had to go through a considerable distance with the water nearly belly-deep to my horse. Tucker was on foot, and I took him on behind me, but in the middle of the flood the old horse groaned and laid down, and I was immersed to my neck in the muddy water. My sweetheart's picture was in my haversack and the muddy stain is on it yet.

After getting across, we found ourselves amongst the United States colored troops. There seemed to be thousands and thou-

sands of them. We heard that they were robbing the Confederates passing through (which proved to be untrue) and we sought the protection for the night of an encampment of a regiment. The colonel and his officers were kind and hospitable, set up a tent for us, dried my wet clothes and fed us. They even had out their band to play for us. The regiment was the Eighth United States Colored Troops, and the colonel, S. C. Armstrong, afterwards the General Armstrong of the Hampton Institute. Some years afterwards I met General Armstrong, and we compared recollections of this night. He wrote an account of it in the paper published at the institute, in 1892.

The next morning I rode to Burkeville Junction, to which point the South Side Railroad had been rebuilt from Petersburg, abandoned the old horse and took the train to Petersburg and City Point, and then by boat to Richmond. After a day or two there I applied for permission to go to my home in Baltimore, but in the meantime President Lincoln had been assassinated and times were harder for the poor Confederates. It was decided that I had voluntarily abandoned my home and could not return there. In this controversy I was denominated "The so-called Captain Colston," so that I had apparently neither habitation nor name.

It was not until more than one month afterwards that by the kind assistance of General E. O. C. Ord, the commander, and General N. M. Curtis (of Fort Fisher fame) I was permitted to go home, where I had even to get permission of the provost marshal to have my picture taken in my uniform.

Thus ended my service in the Confederate Army, the recollection of which is more gratifying to me than that of anything else that I have been able to do in my life.

**ROSTER OF THE AMELIA TROOP.**

---

**Which constituted Company "G," First Regiment Virginia Cavalry, from the Beginning to the End of the Confederate War.**

---

This roster was compiled from memory by George M. Wilson, with the assistance of William A. Gresham, B. B. Vaughan, James A. Mann, William R. Wilson and other members of the company. It was published twice in the *Amelia County News*, and corrections and criticisms requested. It has been recently revised and corrected by Major Charles R. Irving (our first war captain), Norvell W. Harris and Charles M. Harris. It is believed to be as nearly correct as it is possible, after so many years.

The Amelia Troop was organized about fifteen years prior to the war between the States, and was mustered into service of the Confederate States at Ashland, Va., on the 9th day of May, 1861, by Colonel (afterwards Lieutenant-General) R. S. Ewell. It was ordered thence to Winchester and assigned to Colonel J. E. B. Stuart's First Regiment of Virginia Cavalry, and was designated Company "G."

This company participated in all the principal battles fought by the Army of Northern Virginia, besides many cavalry engagements, from the first battle of Manassas to Appomattox Courthouse. The history of the First Regiment of the First Brigade is its history, for it helped to make it; and wherever praise is bestowed on J. E. B. Stuart, it reflects credit on Company G, to which, in conjunction with the other companies composing the First Regiment, General Stuart used to say he was largely indebted for his military achievements and promotion. We should each and every one feel a pardonable pride in having been associated with such a regiment and with officers who bore so honorable a record.



OFFICERS AND MEN.

Weisiger, Samuel S., captain at the beginning of the war; resigned July 21, 1861.

Irving, Charles R., promoted captain July 21, 1861; promoted major of the regiment July 16, 1863.

Gills, J. M., second lieutenant; promoted first lieutenant July 21, 1862, and held the office until the reorganization, in May, 1862.

Gills, Robert, junior second lieutenant; resigned in May, 1861.

Wilson, William R., elected junior second lieutenant in May, 1861; appointed assistant surgeon of the regiment in May, 1862. He, with many other surgeons, was left behind after the Battle of Sharpsburg, to assist in attending to the wounded of both armies, and when their duties were done, they were imprisoned in Fort McHenry.

Southall, Frank W., elected first lieutenant at the reorganization, in May, 1862; promoted captain July 16, 1863; wounded in the Valley Campaign in 1864.

Jeter, Henry Allen, elected second lieutenant in May, 1862; promoted first lieutenant in July, 1863.

Johns, Richard D., elected junior second lieutenant in May, 1862; promoted second lieutenant July 16, 1863; wounded at Cedar Creek.

Adams, Edward T., private.

Adams, William, wounded at Spotsylvania Courthouse.

Archer, Adolphus, died in the service.

Bland, Robert E., wounded at Haw's Shop.

Bland, John, died in the service at Fredericksburg.

Blanton, James A., corporal.

Blanton, Robert W., quartermaster-sergeant during the whole war.

Booker, Henry.

Booker, Peyton, second corporal; died in the service.

Boisseau, Watson, lost an arm at Nance's Shop.

Boisseau, John P., wounded in the Valley and died from the effects of the wound after the war.

Burton, Sidney, second sergeant; killed at Todd's Tavern, near Spotsylvania Courthouse.

Briggs, George R.

Bridgforth, Robert E., discharged on account of disability in 1861.

Carter, Thomas.

Carter, Hill, captured and imprisoned at Point Lookout.

Chapman, A. B., wounded by sabre cut at Ely's Ford.

Clark, Nick, a Marylander; fourth sergeant; died in the service.

Clark, John.

Cosby, James.

Cousins, E. S.

Deppish, E. C., a Marylander; came in as a substitute.

Dunnavant, John Phill.

Dunnavant, William R.

Eldridge, William M.

Eggleston, William, second sergeant at the beginning of the war.

Eggleston, George Cary, transferred to artillery.

Farley, Frank, captured and imprisoned at Point Lookout.

Featherston, John, over the military age and discharged.

Fowlkes, Adrian, a model soldier.

Foster, Edmund, third corporal; died in the service at Fairfax Courthouse.

Foster, John Booker.

Gills, Miller, put in a substitute, an Irishman, who soon deserted.

Gills, George Dabney, second corporal.

Glenn, Lee, wounded at Winchester.

Godsey, William A., captured at Spotsylvania Courthouse.

Goode, John C., put in a substitute.

Goode, Robert, detailed as courier for General Stuart.

Gresham, William A., wounded at Fort Harrison; captured and imprisoned.

Gresham, Edwin.

Haskins, John, elected sheriff of Amelia County.

Harris, Charles M., wounded at Reams' Station.

Harris, Norvell W., a model soldier.

Harvie, Charles Irving, transferred to General Jenkins' Staff; mortally wounded at Cedarville November 12th, and died at Winchester November 14, 1864.

Hargrove, James, wounded at Haw's Shop.

Hume, ———, a Marylander; killed while scouting in Maryland.

Imboden, J. A. R., transferred to General Imboden's Command.

Jackson, Edward, died in the service.

Jackson, William, mortally wounded at Spottsylvania Courthouse.

Jackson, Thomas, elected orderly sergeant at reorganization.

Jackson, William F., captured and imprisoned at Point Lookout.

Jenkins, Fernando.

Jeter, S. B. (Tumpy).

Johnson, Jack W., wounded at Five Forks.

Johnson, Willis T.

Johnson, J. W. (Bose).

Johnson, William Wirt, captured, exchanged and died during the war.

Johns, Walter, wounded at Culpeper Courthouse.

Justis, Luther.

Levy, Leopold, detailed in the Commissary Department.

Levy, Sampson.

Mann, Lawrence, over the military age and discharged in 1861.

Mann, James A., detailed as courier for General Hood; captured.

Mann, William Field, first sergeant at the beginning; afterwards sergeant major and commissary sergeant of the regiment.

Marshall, Richard H.

Marshall, Joseph W.

Marshall, A. J.

McMahon, E. W., came in as a substitute for Miller Gills.

Meade, W. Z., transferred to the Western Army and killed.

Miller, Anderson P., captured and imprisoned at Point Lookout.

- Mitteldorfer, Marx.  
Motley, Joel, captured and imprisoned at Point Lookout.  
Motley, Lou.  
Motley, Charles, died in the service.  
Morris, Harry J.  
Myers, Herman J., shot through the body near Mt. Sidney in 1864; recovered and returned to his command.  
Nobles, Joseph.  
Overton, James M.  
Parrott, James, killed at Spottsylvania Courthouse.  
Phaup, George W.  
Phaup, Thomas.  
Porter, John E., substitute for J. C. Goode.  
Pride, Thomas B.  
Redford, Peter, third sergeant at the start; captured and imprisoned.  
Rudd, Lawson, a gallant soldier; killed at Catlett's Station.  
Robinson, Cass.  
Robinson, Henry, killed at Waynesboro.  
Robertson, Booker.  
Rucker, Harvie, captured.  
Sanderson, William D.  
Sanderson, George.  
Sanderson, John, killed at Spottsylvania Courthouse.  
Sanderson, Thomas, discharged.  
Sanderson, Olin.  
Scruggs, Joseph, lost his leg at Spottsylvania Courthouse.  
Schell, Dr. Joseph, a Marylander.  
Seay, Joseph, fourth corporal at the start; died in the service.  
Southall, Dr. Joseph, discharged for disability in 1861.  
Southall, Giles.  
Southall, John T., wounded twice at Spottsylvania Courthouse; captured.  
Steger, Roger W., captured at Fredericksburg.  
Stringer, Sidney, killed at Front Royal.  
Taylor, Armistead G., transferred to General Robertson's staff.  
Taylor, George K.

Taylor, Henry, drowned at Fredericksburg.

Thweatt, Alfred F.

Tucker, Joel, died during the war.

Vaughan, Frank, killed at Winchester.

Vaughan, Benjamin B., captured at Sailor's Creek.

Warriner, Thomas.

Wiley, William F., first corporal at the start; sergeant later.

Wiley, George A.

Willson, Frank C.

Willson, Albert A.

Wilson, George M., wounded while riding in column at Manassas, July 21, 1861, by the accidental discharge of a comrade's gun.

Wilson, Edward H.

Wingo, Elmore E., wounded at Spotsylvania Courthouse.

Wilkinson, William S.

Wood, Henry, killed near Mt. Sidney, in November, 1864.

**CENTENNIAL OF BIRTH OF ADMIRAL RAPHAEL  
SEMMES, BORN IN CHARLES COUNTY, MD.,  
SEPTEMBER 27, 1809.**

---

**Celebration in Honor of the Confederate Naval Hero Under  
the Auspices of United Confederate Veteran Camps,  
Baltimore, Md., September 27, 1909.**

---

**Address by Professor HENRY E. SHEPHERD, A. M., L.L. D., Gallant  
Confederate Soldier, 1861-1865; Southern Musical  
Programme by the Linhards.**

---

**Contributed to the Southern Historical Society Papers by Colonel  
WINFIELD PETERS, Baltimore, Md., Member, Historical  
Committee, and on Southern School History,  
United Confederate Veterans.**

---

Born in Charles County, Maryland, September 27, 1809, of Catholic parents, he lived and died in that faith. His death occurred August 30, 1877.

Ancestry: Son of Richard Thompson and Catherine (Middleton) Semmes, and fifth in descent from the first American ancestor, Benedict Joseph Semmes, a native of Normandy, France, who came over with Lord Baltimore, A. D. 1640.

*To Confederate Soldiers and Sailors and All in Sympathy:*

In conformity with the announcement made at the Nineteenth Annual Convention and Reunion, United Confederate Veterans, held in Memphis, Tenn., June 8-10, 1909, the U. C. V. Camps in Baltimore propose to celebrate the one hundredth anniversary of the birth of Admiral Raphael Semmes, United States Navy (1826-1861), Confederate States Navy (1861-1864), and Confederate States Army (1864-1865), September 27, 1909, in a manner befitting the services rendered by that distinguished officer to the cause he last served and loved. This celebration will be under the auspices of Isaac R. Trimble Camp, No. 1025, U. C. V., Baltimore, with the help of the other camps, U. C. V., and Confederates at large in city and State.

The achievements of this great figure in the War of 1861-1865 appeal not only to Confederates and our noble, matchless, Southern women, but to all who admire courage, heroism, daring and the struggle of that resourceful and brave sailor, against immeasurable odds.

Semmes was the great central and inspiring figure in the naval history of the Confederacy. In his instructive and thrilling narrative embodied in his "Memoirs of Services Afloat"—a book without a rival—he tells of his contests, single-handed and practically alone, against all the naval resources of his enemy; estimating that every day the *Alabama* or *Sumter* was at sea it was at the cost of a vessel to his opponents. The dash, resourcefulness and success of this daring leader, who scoured the seas with the enemy everywhere on the watch to crush him, stamps Semmes as a fighter and genius worthy to be ranked with the greatest naval leaders of any time or country.

Semmes struck blow after blow upon the enemy's commerce, inflicting tremendous losses, obstructing traffic almost to the prohibitive point. Cruising over the world, he destroyed or forced under neutral flags one-half the enemy's commerce. The resulting terror in America startled other nations, dreading a like fate in time of war.

No more heroic contest was, perhaps, ever made by any man than that waged by Semmes for the Confederacy, and his last act, in fighting his ship until she sank, off Cherbourg, France, was characteristic of the man, who was always ready to face any danger, and refused to shrink from the most appalling odds.

Admiral Semmes' career on the seas terminated with the loss of his ship, the *Alabama*, Sunday, June 19, 1864, decoyed into an *unfair fight* by a treacherous foe. Throwing his sword into the sea, as he himself fell therein, he was rescued by a sympathetic English gentleman, who defied the threats of the commander of the U. S. S. *Kearsarge*.

Undaunted and undismayed, Admiral Semmes made his way from foreign soil to the South, reported at Richmond, was commissioned Brigadier-General in command of the Naval Artillery and Coast Defenses of the Confederacy, under General R. E. Lee. He surrendered and was paroled under General J. E. Johnston, in April, 1865.

At the close of the struggle (a) Admiral (b) General Semmes accepted the inevitable; returned to his home in Alabama, and—despite Federal molestations, imprisonment and persecutions—devoted his energies to building up the South, engaging in literary pursuits and the practice of law, holding a judgeship, having in early manhood been admitted to the bar in Cumberland, Maryland, even while a young naval officer.

Responding to an invitation to be present at the Admiral Semmes Centennial Celebration, Rear Admiral Winfield S. Schley, U. S. N., a native of Maryland, wrote, September 14, 1909:

“Admiral Semmes was one of the most accomplished officers of the old navy and the reputation he achieved during the Civil War ought to be honored everywhere by brave men and gentle women. As a Marylander his name will live in the history of his State among her illustrious sons.”

Emperor William II, of Germany, in 1894, said to the American Consul at Breslau, Germany—Mr. Frederick Opp:

“Then you are a native of the State [Alabama] that claims the great Raphael Semmes.” After remaining silent about half a minute, his countenance bearing evidence of sincere interest and deep feeling, he said: “Mr. Consul, I assure you, this meeting is indeed eventful for me. I reverence the name of Semmes. In my opinion, he was the greatest Admiral of the nineteenth century. At every conference with my Admirals I counsel them to closely read and study Semmes’ ‘Memoirs of Services Afloat.’ I myself feel constant delight in reading and re-reading the mighty career of the wonderful ‘Stormy Petrel.’” Mr. Opp, writing to Chairman Peters, added: “The occasion was the unveiling of the statue of Emperor William I, at Breslau, Germany, in the spring of 1894, at which were present the crowned heads of Europe, or their ambassadors, and the Ambassadors and Consuls of the United States, Field Marshals, Admirals, courtiers, civil and clerical dignitaries.”

No tribute from his surviving comrades in arms, sailors and soldiers alike, can be too high for such a splendid figure as Raphael Semmes. He represents the best blood and type of



the Old South—of which Maryland was an integral part—who gave their services and substance and lives for the cause that by knowledge and faith was to them true and just. They have left a heritage to those who have followed worthy to be treasured to the latest time, and history that is truthful has chronicled their deeds for the admiration and wonder of the generations to follow. Their devotion to their righteous cause, their self-sacrifice, their valor—no matter what biased and malevolent critics may say—are fixed in the world's history of heroic achievements, beyond any injury from detractors. Their immortality in fame is secure.

When according to Semmes the meed of praise, it should be remembered that Franklin Buchanan, another heroic and brilliant son of Maryland, was in his sphere of duty in the United States and Confederate States Navies unrivalled. His battle in Mobile Bay stamps him the world's leader among naval commanders, in action. His fight in Hampton Roads remains unrivalled, and in it he revolutionized naval warfare. Both engagements were practically fought singehanded against tremendous odds.

The civilization of which Admiral Semmes and his Confederate confreres were exponents had its birth in colonial times, was developed by Washington and those who fought with him, and was defended by Lee and his followers—paladins—in a struggle, the greatest in many respects that the world has known.

In those days of stress, suffering, abnegation and self-expatriation, there were men from Maryland, of whom their State is justly proud: Such leaders as Semmes, Buchanan, Waddell, Hollins, Barney (Confederate States Navy), and Generals Trimble, Elzey, Stuart, Johnson, the Winders, Brent, Archer, Tyler, Little, Tilghman, Mackall; subordinate officers and men, such as Andrews, Archers, (3) Annas, (4) Breathed, Booth, Browns, (many) Bonds, (2) Blackstones, (2) Briscoes, (several) Carys, (2) Carrolls, (2) Colstons, (2) Chew, Crane, Dorseys, (numerous) Dement, Duvalls, (several) Davis, Emack, Elder, Freaner, Fentons, (2) Gilmors, (3) Goldsboroughs, (several) Gills, (3) Grogans, (3) Griffin, Howards, (many) Herberts, (several) Hollidays, (4) Hoffmans, (several) Hewes, (2) Houghs, (2) Hodges, Hambleton, Johnsons, (many) Jones,

(many) Jenkins, (several) Keys, (several) Knox, (2) Latrobes, (3) Lairds, (2) Murrays, (5) McKims, (2) Mackalls, (3) Macgills, (3) McNulty, Markoe, Morfits, (3) Maguires, (3) Nicholas, Owen, (2) Pearre, Post, Pitts, Peters, (4) Robertson, Ritter, Rowan, Rasin, Smiths, (numerous) Snowdens, (several) Stuarths, (3) Symingtons, (2) Schwartz, Shanks, Sothorons, (3) Sullivan, Stewards, (several) Sollers, (2) Thomases, (numerous) Tilghmans, (several) Torsch, Whites, (several) Warfields, (several) Wards, (2) Wheelers, (2) Wise, Wheatley, Young, Yellott, Zollingers, and a host of others, regardless of rank, among Maryland's (say) 22,000 enrolled in the Confederate States Army, Navy and service.

"Unheralded, unorganized, unarmed," defying capture and penalty; they came, they fought, they suffered, they died: For conscience and right!

Lee said to Trimble: "The Marylanders are unrivalled soldiers." A. P. Hill and Heth (in 1865) said: "Those Maryland men do not desert." Mumford said: "You struck the first blow in Baltimore and the last in Virginia." Jackson, Johnston and Ewell relied upon them and were not disappointed. They were "*yours to count on*," with Stuart, Hampton, Fitz Lee, Ashby, Mosby, Pelham, *et al.*, and *they* knew it and responded accordingly, as did their prototypes of the Revolution, under Washington, Howard, Gist and other commanders.

"There's Life in the Old Land Yet!" wrote the poet-soldier, Randall, following his "Maryland."

What with authors of war lyrics—inspiring, inspiriting, true, world-famed and ineffaceable—in Francis Scott Key, James Ryder Randall and Dr. John Williamson Palmer, Baltimore outranks the world's cities.

As a national anthem, the "Star Spangled Banner" is unrivalled; while "Maryland, My Maryland"—drastic of patriotic fire and arrogant of mettle and defiance—is second only to Key's famed ballad; and Dr. Palmer's "Stonewall Jackson's Way" best pictures America's most brilliant, meteorlike, fighting, soldier-saint—Illustrious Lee's right arm!

The entertainment, as announced, was held in the armory of the Naval Brigade, Maryland National Guard.

The address by Professor Henry E. Shepherd, on the career of Admiral Semmes, was scholarly, classical, edifying; a splendid tribute to the genius and a review of the achievements of the great sailor and soldier. He dwelt upon the times and the people of the Old and New South, contrasting the civilization of the epoch from Washington to Lee with that which has followed. Dr. Shepherd was Captain, Company K, Forty-third North Carolina Infantry—an exceptionally gallant soldier and officer.

The music—both vocal and instrumental—excelled any rendition of Southern songs and airs ever heard in Baltimore, and it required artistic musicians, such as the Linhards, to make it such a success.

Aside from honoring Admiral Semmes' memory, the purpose of the celebration was to aid in a tribute to the *Women* of the *Confederacy*.

#### A MEMORIAL TO THE WOMEN OF THE CONFEDERATE WAR.

Statuary group in bronze for every Southern city and county. The very best replica should be erected in Baltimore, near the monument to the Confederate soldiers and sailors on Mount Royal Avenue. Movement in charge of Lieutenant-General C. Irvine Walker, United Confederate Veterans, Charleston, S. C., in conjunction with the United Confederate Veterans, United Sons of Confederate Veterans and United Daughters of the Confederacy.

#### COMMITTEE IN CHARGE OF SEMMES CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION.

Winfield Peters, Col. Q. M. Genl., Staff of Lieutenant-General C. Irvine Walker, commanding Army of Northern Virginia Department, U. C. V.; Maryland member, Historical Committee and on Southern School History, U. C. V.; representing Isaac R. Trimble Camp, No. 1025, U. C. V., Baltimore, chairman of committee.

William F. Wheatley, Lt.-Col., Asst. Q. M. G., staff of Lieutenant-General C. Irvine Walker, representing Isaac R. Trimble Camp, No. 1025, U. C. V., Baltimore, secretary of committee.

Captain Samuel D. Buck and Rev. Dr. Henry M. Wharton, representing Franklin Buchanan Camp, No. 747, U. C. V., Baltimore.

Dr. M. L. Jarrett, Commander, and Charles H. Mettee, Adjutant, representing James R. Herbert Camp, No. 657, U. C. V., Baltimore.

Major James W. Denny and John McGregor, Esq., representing Arnold Elzey Camp, No. 1015, U. C. V., Baltimore.

With representatives from U. C. V. Camps in Annapolis, Cumberland, Frederick, Easton, Rockville, Leonardtown and Hyattsville, Md.

---

## ADMIRAL RAPHAEL SEMMES.

---

**A Monograph by His Son, Captain S. SPENCER SEMMES,  
Osceola, Arkansas.**

---

Admiral Raphael Semmes was born in Charles County, Md., on September 27, 1809, of Catholic ancestry. His father was Richard Thompson Semmes, fifth in descent from the first American ancestor, Benedict Joseph Semmes, of Normandy, France, who came over with Lord Baltimore in 1640; and his mother was Catherine Hooe Middleton, a descendant of Arthur Middleton, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. There was only one other child, Samuel Middleton Semmes, later a well-known lawyer of Cumberland, Md. The mother died during the infancy of the boys, and when Raphael was about ten years old his father died, leaving them almost penniless. The two boys were taken into the family of Raphael Semmes, of Georgetown, D. C., an uncle, and when Raphael was about fifteen years old, he was appointed a midshipman in the United States Navy by another uncle, Dr. Joseph Benedict Semmes, who, at the time, was a member of Congress from Piscataway, Md. There being, at that time, no United States Naval Academy, young Semmes was placed on board the seventy-four-gun training ship *North Carolina*. His first position, on leaving the training ship, was with Commodore Wilkes, at his quarters on Capitol

Hill, Washington, D. C. Then followed a three years' cruise on the Mediterranean; one in the South Sea with Commodore Wilkes' Exploring Expedition and then a cruise off the west coast of Africa and around the Cape to the East Indies.

All through these years of his boyhood and early manhood, whether on shore or in active service, he assiduously studied languages, literature and law, especially international and marine law, which prepared him for the trying experiences of later years in the Confederate service.

On May 5, 1837, Raphael Semmes, then a lieutenant in the United States Navy, married Anne Elizabeth Spencer, the only daughter of Oliver Marlborough Spencer and Electra Ogden. Mrs. Semmes' grandfather, Oliver Spencer, a Revolutionary Colonel, moved from New Jersey to Cincinnati, when the latter was nothing more than a military post, and her father was the first mayor of the town.

During the Mexican War, Lieutenant Semmes was in command of the brig *Somers*, doing blockade duty off Vera Cruz. Whilst thus engaged his vessel was suddenly struck by a violent gale, was capsized, and the greater portion of the crew drowned, Semmes himself having been rescued by a boat's crew from the English ship *Endymion*. After losing his vessel, Lieutenant Semmes was ordered by the Secretary of the Navy, Mr. Marcy, to proceed to the City of Mexico under flag of truce, to intercede with the Mexican Government in behalf of some of the members of his crew who had been captured, and whom the government was threatening to execute as spies. Being forbidden by General Scott, in command of the United States Army, from proceeding in advance of the army, Lieutenant Semmes, at the invitation of General Worth, became a member of that General's staff and accompanied the army throughout the entire campaign.

In 1849 Lieutenant Semmes moved from his old home, on the Perdido River, near Pensacola, Fla., to Mobile, Ala., which place he ever afterwards considered his domicile. Having seen considerably more sea duty than any other officer of his date, he was engaged in no active service until 1856 when he was appointed lighthouse inspector on the Gulf of Mexico, from which

position he went, two years afterwards, to Washington, as secretary of the Lighthouse Board, a place much sought after by naval officers, and which he filled until his resignation from the United States Navy, in 1860, upon the breaking out of the war. At the time of his resignation he was a commander in the navy.

Upon resigning, he offered his services to Jefferson Davis, then Provisional President of the Confederacy, and was immediately sent North as a special agent for the purpose of purchasing machinery, guns and munitions of war, in which undertaking he was eminently successful.

Returning to Montgomery, Ala.—the provisional Capital of the Confederacy—Semmes, now a commander in the Confederate States Navy, was placed at the head of the Lighthouse Bureau, but chafing and becoming restless at the inactivity of his position and longing for the smell of "salt-water" and the old "sea-life," where he might be able to strike some effective blows for the new-born government to which he had given his allegiance, he applied for and obtained permission to undertake the fitting out of a vessel with the view of preying upon the enemy's commerce. As the most likely point for his enterprise, he proceeded to New Orleans, and, after a diligent search, he ran across a small sea-going packet of about 400 tons, named the *Havana*, which had been plying between New Orleans and the West Indies, as the most suitable material for his purpose. As his own naval constructor, he at once commenced converting the little merchantman into the best war vessel practicable, and in the face of many difficulties, causing much vexation and considerable delay, he finally completed his task, renaming his miniature cruiser the *Sumter*. When finally ready for her mission, with as gallant a set of officers as ever trod a ship's deck and sturdy a crew as ever reefed a sail, the *Sumter* was dropped down to the mouth of the Mississippi River to await an opportunity to run the gauntlet of the Federal blockade. After a few days, perceiving that the *Brooklyn*, then on duty, had left her anchorage, and was no longer in sight, Semmes immediately shipped his pilot, got up a full head of steam, and made the dash for the open sea. The *Brooklyn*, which had merely changed her position and was hidden by the shore line, discovering the

*Sumter's* escape, at once gave chase, and although the swifter of the two vessels, after a short time, abandoned the pursuit, leaving the little *Sumter* free to continue her voyage, as the first sea-rover of the Confederacy. This was on the 30th day of June, 1861.

No sooner did the *Sumter* find herself free upon the bounding waves than she commenced her work of destruction to the enemy's commerce—some eighteen merchantmen, with their valuable cargoes, becoming her prey within the few months of her Confederate career, from the time of her running the blockade, at the mouth of the Mississippi River, up to the date of her abandonment at Gibraltar.

One of the cleverest feats of the *Sumter* was her escape from the *Iroquois*, at the Island of Martinique. Here the *Iroquois* had kept the *Sumter* under close vigilance for several days, determined upon her capture whenever she should attempt to put to sea. But Captain Semmes was too shrewd for the *Iroquois'* commander. Realizing that he must make his exit as soon as possible, or be absolutely cut off from escape by reinforcements of the enemy's vessels, Captain Semmes having in the meantime obtained information that a Yankee schooner had been employed to watch the movements of the *Sumter* and give warning to the *Iroquois*, took advantage of the first dark night for his dash for liberty. Accordingly, at gun-fire (8 o'clock), after which time the *Iroquois* was in the habit of drawing within a short distance of the port, the *Sumter*, with all steam on, sped south. When she reached the Yankee schooner the schooner gave the signals, as agreed upon, which Semmes, with his nautical intuition, at once read as saying: "The *Sumter* is fleeing south." Semmes thereupon extinguished every light aboard, and, Reynard-like, doubled upon his tracks, rushing north, and, as the *Iroquois* was racing after him to the south, by morning the two vessels were 150 miles apart.

Captain Semmes having taken the *Sumter* into Cadiz, Spain, for repairs—she being in a very leaky condition from having run upon a rock at Maranham, Brazil—he was received very politely by the commander of the port and at once permitted to go into dock at the naval station. His repairs made, he returned

with the *Sumter* to Cadiz, but being harrassed by the commander, who had, in the meantime, been influenced by the Federal Consul, Semmes, in disgust, sailed for Gibraltar--capturing a vessel within sight of the harbor. Being unable to obtain coal at Gibraltar, through the machinations of the ever-vigilant Federal Consul, and being without funds, as soon as they could be procured from our Commissioner in England, which took about a month, the paymaster of the *Sumter*--Henry Myers--was dispatched to Tangiers, Africa, to purchase and forward a cargo of coal. Upon his arrival in Tangiers, Myers was arrested, through the agency of the Federal Consul, handcuffed, thrown in jail, where he was robbed of his personal effects, maltreated and finally transported to the United States. The *Sumter* being thus prevented from coaling, and being watched on the outside by Federal cruisers, she was abandoned by her commander and finally sold, again being converted into a merchantman, and singular to relate, sank a few years afterwards, almost in the same spot where reposed the remains of her successor--the *Alabama*--and the sword of her former gallant commander.

In no ways daunted, Semmes, now a captain in the Confederate States Navy, proceeded to England, where he found that the Lairds had nearly completed a vessel for the Confederate Government, numbered the "290," and he was assigned to her command when ready for service.

To avoid a violation of the neutrality laws, the "290" left England without armament, and ostensibly as a merchantman, but, in fact, she proceeded to Terceira, one of the group of the Azores Islands, where she was joined by her commander and his officers--the crew taking her out volunteering to remain--and her armament and supplies were placed on board from the transports which had previously arrived. As soon as ready for sea, her commander had the Confederate flag run up, read his commission from the Confederate Government, announced the object of his mission, called for volunteers from among the crew--nearly all of whom enlisted--and named the new Confederate cruiser the *Alabama*. Thus was the *Alabama*, destined to become famous the world over, launched upon her career of destruction to American commerce and to teach New England shipbuilders and shipowners some of the costs of war.



For nearly two years the *Alabama* became the terror and the scourge of the seas, in so far as Federal interests were concerned, capturing sixty-two merchantmen, most of which, with their cargoes, were burned, and completely paralyzing or destroying the enemy's commerce. And this, too, although a vessel of not over 200 tons and a speed not exceeding thirteen knots an hour under the combined forces of steam and sail, not only prevented from entering "home ports" for the purposes of coal-ing, refitting and supplies, by reason of the rigid blockade of the entire Southern coast, but prevented, as well, from putting into neutral ports by the numbers and vigilance of the enemy's cruisers and gunboats, more on the watch to catch her, at disadvantage, and overcome her by force of numbers and weight of metal than in protecting their merchant-marine by seeking an equal encounter. So that the *Alabama's* work was done almost entirely under sail and upon such supplies as she could draw upon from her captures.

Being in bad condition from her long and laborious cruise, with the copper stripped from her bottom, which was foul from barnacles, the *Alabama* entered the harbor of Cherbourg, France, for much needed repairs, re-fitting and supplies. Three days afterwards the *Kearsage*, in command of Captain Winslow, in perfect condition, came from Flushing, England. As soon as she put in her appearance, Captain Semmes, realizing that he was to be blockaded with the probabilities of speedy reinforcements by the enemy's cruisers, although at great disadvantage, made up his mind to fight and sent word to the captain of the *Kearsage* to that effect. After patching up a little and taking on a small supply of coal, on Sunday morning, June 19, 1864, the *Alabama* steamed out of Cherbourg, to engage her enemy, and, proceeding about seven miles from the French coast, the battle commenced. When the captain of the *Alabama* concluded to fight the *Kearsage*, although he knew that she was considerably the *Alabama's* superior in speed and somewhat her superior in size, staunchness of construction and armament, he considered the two vessels to be so nearly matched as not to be acting rashly in offering battle, but to justify him in entertaining a hope that he might be able to beat his adversary in a fair fight. But he

did not have a fair fight. He thought, as he had every reason to believe, that he was engaging a wooden vessel, when, as it afterwards turned out, the *Kearsage* was practically an iron-clad—heavy chain cables having been strung vertically from the top of her deck to the water's edge, which had been cleverly disguised by a covering of deal boards, thus completely protecting her sides, and, at the same time, giving her the appearance of a wooden vessel. This deception, added to the damaged condition of the *Alabama's* ammunition, no doubt lost her the battle, as it was shown by the ripped and torn boards, shattered cables and indentations made by the same upon the sides of the *Kearsage* that the *Alabama's* shot and shell failed to make any penetration into the *Kearsage's* hull. In a little over an hour Captain Semmes, finding that the *Alabama* was sinking, hauled down his colors, indicative of surrender—notwithstanding which, five broadsides were afterwards fired by the enemy—and turned to the saving of the wounded and landsmen who were unable to swim by hurrying them off in his few remaining boats; then, throwing his sword into the sea, he commanded his crew to assemble upon the edge of the *Alabama's* deck, and just before she made her final plunge he gave the order and every soul leaped into the whirling waters.

Captain Simmes and about forty of his crew were picked up by the English yacht *Deerhound*, owned by Mr. Lancaster, and, thus escaped capture by being taken to England. Most of the remaining officers and crew were rescued by a couple of French fishing boats and the boats of the *Kearsage*, which, after a tardy wait, finally came to their succor. Thus did the brave, good, old ship find a hero's grave instead of falling into the hands of the enemy. Her sacred bones lie buried at the bottom of that vast ocean, over the surface of which she once careered so gracefully, the scourge and terror of her foe's merchant-marine, where her requiem will forever be sung by the embracing waves, an example to all nations and all generations to come, of what one little craft, commanded by genius, probity and bravery, can accomplish, when pitted even against a powerful nation.

One of the most valuable and, at the same time, dramatic captures of the *Alabama* was that of the Vanderbilt "Liner," plying

between New York and Aspinwall. The *Alabama* was lying in wait for a homeward bound vessel of the same "Line," in hopes, by her seizure, of being able to replenish her exhausted treasury from the gold bullion which usually constituted a portion of the cargo, and it was a disappointment, when, instead of meeting up with a homeward bound vessel, the *Ariel*, outward bound, came in sight. This "Leviathan of the deep" presented a beautiful picture as she "lay to" upon the placid waters, under the guns of the *Alabama*, with flags flying and the gay apparel of passengers which crowded her decks, fluttering in the breeze.

The *Ariel's* owner—Commodore Vanderbilt—had been very aggressive and active in the effort to capture or destroy the *Alabama*, fitting out, at his own expense, a cruiser for that express purpose. And Captain Semmes was therefore itching to burn her, and was only prevented from doing so because of the fact that the *Ariel* had on board upwards of a thousand passengers, of whom he could make no disposition. Reluctantly, therefore, the *Ariel* was bonded and permitted to go rejoicing upon her voyage.

**1192370**

When the *Ariel* was "hove to," her passengers believing that they had verily fallen into the hands of the "Pirate," commenced hiding their valuables, and were in a great state of alarm. But, upon the handsome young Confederate officer, who boarded the *Ariel*, assuring the passengers that the *Alabama* was not making war upon women and children and private property, and that, therefore, none of their effects would be molested, they soon became pacified and even friendly, resulting in the young officer returning to the *Alabama*, shorn of all the brass buttons and gold lace from his uniform, which had been appropriated by the ladies as souvenirs of the meeting.

One of the most troublesome foes Captain Semmes had to contend with was the irrepressible Federal Consul, to be met with at every point, constantly on the alert and active in throwing every obstacle in the way of his coaling and provisioning his vessels, when entering neutral ports. Most of these fellows were men of small mental calibre, whose only code of principle and honor was Yankee cunning and zeal in truckling to their "Big Boss," and who, often, did not hesitate to stoop to under-

handed and unscrupulous means in carrying on their incessant warfare.

As an instance of their malignant and petty persecution, nothing was more contemptible than the enticing away of Captain Semmes' cabin-boy. When ready to leave New Orleans with the *Sumter*, Captain Semmes' relative—the Hon. Thomas J. Semmes—insisted upon his taking with him as his cabin-boy his negro dining-room servant—Ned—who had been raised in the family. Whilst lying in one of the Brazilian ports, Ned was in the habit of going to market every morning for the furnishing of the Captain's table. One morning the basket, with its contents, came on board, but without Ned. It was afterwards ascertained that the Consul, by making the most dazzling promises, had persuaded Ned not to return. As soon as Captain Semmes left port this poor, illiterate negro was abandoned by his rascally friend—the Consul—and left among utter strangers and thousands of miles away from home, penniless and to his own resources. The duped boy finally worked his way back to the United States and to Georgetown, D. C., where he was raised, and shortly afterwards died in a hovel from disease brought about by absolute want.

After the loss of the *Alabama*, Captain Semmes, having first taken a much-needed vacation and rest, returned home—running the blockade in a little New England schooner, which landed him at the mouth of the Rio Grande River, in a little town called Bagdad. From there he worked his way overland to Mobile, Ala. Here he spent a few days with his family, whom he had not seen in four years, and then proceeded to Richmond, where, upon reporting to Mr. Mallory, the Secretary of the Navy, he was placed in command of the James River Fleet, with the rank of Vice-Admiral. In the hurry of evacuating Richmond, no orders were given to Admiral Semmes and no provision made for his leaving. But when he discovered that he had been left behind he blew up his fleet, organized his officers and crews into a brigade, marched them to the railroad depot in Richmond, Va., where he found an old, dismantled engine which he soon had sufficiently repaired to pull a train of cars, upon which he loaded his men, and was thus enabled to leave the city. He

joined General Joseph E. Johnston's army in North Carolina with the conferred rank of Brigadier-General in the Confederate States Army. And, shortly afterwards, was surrendered to General Sherman, as part of that army, he having taken the precaution of having his parole describe him, both as an Admiral in the Confederate States Navy and a Brigadier-General in the Confederate States Army.

In his career with the *Sumter* and *Alabama*, not only did Admiral Semmes demonstrate his ability to do the enemy the greatest damage possible in the least time, wholly within the requirements and rules of legitimate warfare, but he showed himself the true, chivalrous naval officer, the unexcelled disciplinarian, the learned international lawyer, the man of the most scrupulous probity and the modest, unassuming gentleman. He was ever kind and courteous to his officers, upon whom he looked as members of his family, and, although dealing with crews made up of almost every nationality except Americans—many of whom were tough subjects—he kept them under thorough control, not by means of curses and blows, but through the magnetism of his force of character, and doing everything possible for the promotion of their health and comfort, so that harmony and mutual confidence prevailed between officers and men.

In the condemnation and destruction of his prizes, he never made a single mistake, although many of them had endeavored to disguise their nationality by sailing under false papers, which described them as neutrals.

He never permitted the molestation of the private effects of any of the officers, crews or passengers of his captive vessels nor treated them otherwise than with kindness and respect. And he prohibited the appropriation by his officers and men of even as much as a box of cigars or pair of gloves from the cargoes of his prizes. Whatever was suitable and necessary for the supplying of his vessels was turned over to the purser, issued out by him, as Confederate property, and as such accounted for to the government. His care for those under his control was unbounded. First and last he had as many as 500 men under his command of the two vessels—the *Sumter* and *Alabama*—and as many as 2,000 prisoners were confined for shorter or longer

periods on board of the two ships, and yet he never lost a single man by disease.

After the war Admiral Semmes returned to Mobile, Ala., which place he ever afterwards made his home, and entered upon the practice of law, but early in December, 1865, at the instigation of the Secretary of the Navy, the Hon. Gideon H. Wells, the Admiral was arrested by a sergeant and file of marines and taken, a prisoner, to Washington, where he was incarcerated four months, although at the time he had a regular parole from General Sherman, as one of the prisoners of war surrendered by General Joseph E. Johnston. During Admiral Semmes' captivity, every effort was made to obtain sufficient incriminating evidence against him of cruelty to warrant bringing him to trial before a military commission. But in every instance in which letters had been written to shipowners and ship captains, in the endeavor to obtain this evidence, the reply, substantially, was that, "whilst Admiral Semmes had destroyed their property, yet never had he committed a single act of cruelty or exceeded the strict rules of war in any of his captures."

After being released, Admiral Semmes returned to Mobile, where he was unanimously elected to the office of judge of the Probate Court—the most lucrative position in the State, which he was prevented from filling by United States Military rule, as an unamnestied "Rebel." He was then invited to become the editor of the *Bulletin*, a daily paper published in Memphis, Tenn. After he had filled this position a few months, Andrew Johnson, then President, caused a controlling interest in the paper to be purchased by partisans, who ousted the Admiral from position of editor.

After this venture, the Admiral again returned to Mobile and renewed the practice of law in connection with his second son—John Oliver Semmes—which he pursued until his death.

Whilst entertaining the strongest convictions of the righteousness of the cause of the South and having done his whole duty in behalf of that cause, when the catastrophe came he accepted the result with the utmost philosophy and went to work to do everything in his power to bring about good feeling and harmony, and this notwithstanding the animosity with which he

was pursued and hounded down by Mr. Johnson and Gideon H. Wells and their satellites and every obstacle thrown in the way of his efforts to make a quiet and comfortable support for his family.

Whilst Admiral Semmes was stern and unyielding in the performance of duty, he was, in his family and among his friends, gentleness itself. No one could better express that side of his character than to give the following words of a kinsman—the late B. J. Semmes, of Memphis, Tennessee, who knew him through his entire life: “The dearest love of my boyhood, the highest esteem of my manhood belong to this great and good man, made truly after the image and likeness of his God.”

But Admiral Semmes was not only a good sailor—he was a learned scholar of distinguished attainments; he was historian and statesman; more than this, he was a profound lawyer, as an expounder of international law, in controversy with dignitaries and premiers of every nationality. He measured up to that intricate branch of jurisprudence, as familiar with it as Vattel himself, while, as a learned constitutional lawyer, in his exhaustive argument in justification of the South, he ranked by the side of Alexander H. Stephens; with Dr. Bledsoe, in his great work, entitled “Is Davis a Traitor?”; with Jefferson Davis himself, and with the great Carolinian, John C. Calhoun. He was a patriot, he lived, fought and suffered for his country, and, above all, he was a Christian gentleman.

Admiral Semmes' private life was as pure and spotless as his public life was heroic. No one meeting, on our thoroughfares or in the forum of our courts, the blythe, erect, but modest, form of the practicing attorney would for one moment have suspected that there stood before him the renowned and redoubtable “Sea King,” whose daring deeds are written in imperishable letters upon every known continent.

It would be doing injustice to his memory to omit mentioning that, besides his deep legal lore, and those attainments which make him the peer of the most distinguished and scientific men of our country, Admiral Semmes ranks high as a writer, and that his last work, “Memoirs of Service Afloat and Ashore,” published a few years after the war, is as brilliant in style as it is

profound in thought; the introduction, purporting to be a synopsis of the causes which led to the late Civil War, being one of the most remarkable constitutional arguments that ever emanated from a statesman's pen.

His death was a fitting close of his well-spent and glorious life. A few days' disease having admonished him that death was inevitable, he calmly prepared to meet it as he had met other overpowering foes. His worldly goods being few, demanded but little of his time; to a noble, loving, devoted wife; to children whom he so dearly loved, he had no other inheritance to bestow but his own proud name, the souvenir of his virtues, the example of his patriotism. This done, he turned his thoughts to that higher kingdom, to which all aspire who have performed on earth their duty to God and man. A dutiful, obedient child of the Holy Catholic Church, he received at the hands of her worthy ministers all the sacraments with which she tenderly speeds the soul to the eternal abode. And it was, surrounded by a desolate family, and his hand clasped in the hands of a fatherly priest, that he gave up to his Maker that great and noble soul which never knew any other fear than that of doing wrong.

To-day, in the narrow confines of an humble grave, on the green banks of a little tranquil brook, to which Bienville's brother gave his own name, in the retired and calm retreat of the Mobile Catholic graveyard, the remains of one so much loved by his country, so much feared by her enemies, now gently rests with nothing more than a simple monument to mark his last place of repose.

When Attila's soldiers were incising their eyes with their swords that they might weep over him with men's blood and not with women's tears; when Napoleon's soldiers were hiding his grave, "*Sur un rocher battu par la vague plaintive*"; when

"Kings in dusky darkness hid  
Have left a nameless pyramid,"

the memory of Raphael Semmes will find in the pages of history and in the hearts of his countrymen "a monument more durable than iron or marble ever raised on the summit of the highest mountain."



**RESTORATION OF THE NAME OF JEFFERSON  
DAVIS TO THE CABIN JOHN BRIDGE,  
WASHINGTON, D. C.**

**Being an Official Correspondence Leading to This  
Restoration.**

**Reprinted from the Publication by the CONFEDERATED SOUTHERN  
MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION, of New Orleans, La.**

**INTRODUCTION.**

The purpose of this article is to relate officially, in chronological order, the history of the restoration of the name of Jefferson Davis, Secretary of War of the United States of America, to the Cabin John Bridge, at Washington, District of Columbia—a page of American history restored to its rightful place.

For the information of those who are not familiar with the history of the Union Arch, better known as the Cabin John Bridge, the Aqueduct at Washington, D. C., the following facts are given:

On April 21, 1852, the Congress of the United States took the initiatory steps to supply Washington and Georgetown with good water, by appropriating \$5,000 for surveys, &c. Later successive appropriations were made as follows: 1853, \$100,000; 1855, \$250,000; 1856, \$250,000; 1857, \$1,000,000; 1858, \$800,000; 1859, no appropriations, but a law passed for the care of the aqueduct; 1860, \$500,000; 1863 the masonry engineering was practically completed. The chief engineer was Montgomery C. Meigs, with Charles T. Curtis as general superintendent and inspector. Much of the detail of the plans and drawing was by Alfred L. Rives, of Virginia.

The measurements, including the abutments, are: Over all length, 450 feet; single span, 220 feet; rise, 57.26 feet; at the crown, thick 4.2 feet; brick conduit, 9 feet diameter; and roadway about 100 feet above the ravine. Materials: Abutments, of gneiss from Maryland; rubble arch and spandrels, of Seneca sandstone; and the stone arch, or ring of granite, from Quincy, Mass.

The first work on the bridge proper began in 1857, while Jefferson Davis was Secretary of War. As the construction of this enormous undertaking was under the supervision of the War Department, his name was cut on the tablet in the western end of the bridge.

The War between the States was declared 1861. Jefferson Davis, then member of Congress, resigned and returned to the South, where he was made President of the new government—the Confederate States of America—and was the only President during the existence of that government, 1861 to 1865.

Owing to the pressure incident to war, on June 18, 1862, Congress transferred the work of construction of the bridge from the War Department to the Department of the Interior, of which Caleb B. Smith was secretary, with William R. Hutton as chief engineer. Feeling ran high in Washington against Jefferson Davis for casting his lot in war with his own people, the Confederates, and in 1862 his name disappeared from the tablet in the Cabin John Bridge.

In 1892, twenty-seven years after the Confederate War, the former chief engineer of the bridge—General M. C. Meigs—died. At once rumor renewed the old story to the effect that he (General Meigs) had ordered the name of Jefferson Davis erased from the bridge. On September 8th of that year (1892) a card was published in Washington (D. C.) newspapers by William R. Hutton, chief engineer of the bridge in 1862 (the year the name was erased), when the construction was under the Department of the Interior—a card stating that when the construction of the bridge was transferred to the Department of the Interior, the first order given him (Hutton) by Caleb B. Smith was to erase the name of Jefferson Davis. Chief Engineer Hutton continues: "Not taking seriously the Secretary's remarks, I did nothing in the matter." He further states that a week later the contractor, Robert McIntyre, "arrived to resume work on the bridge"; the Secretary gave McIntyre the order, and that McIntyre's "first work was to remove Mr. Davis' name."

It is hoped that this clear statement of Chief Engineer Hutton as the final explanation of this unfortunate act will be accepted

by all. His personal part in the matter should be satisfactory as proof of the truth of his statement.

In 1867 the supervision of the aqueduct was transferred back to the War Department from the Department of the Interior. On February 16, 1909, President Roosevelt ordered the name of Jefferson Davis restored to the Cabin John Bridge by the War Department. Four days later, February 20, 1909, the Secretary of War, General Luke E. Wright, repeated this order to his chief of engineers. On May 14, 1909, the last letter—S—of Mr. Davis' name was carved. The entire face of the tablet was "resurfaced," without removing it from its position, and the original inscription, including the name of Jefferson Davis, recarved.

For many of the above facts, I am indebted to an article in the "Records of the Columbia Historical Society," by Mr. William T. S. Curtis, vol. 2, 1899, page 293, published in Washington, D. C. This article is full of interesting and most instructive information. It is greatly enhanced by a liberal number of handsome illustrations of the progressive stages of the construction of the bridge.

Richmond is selected as the city of publication, because Jefferson Davis was occupying his official residence, as President of the Confederate States, in this city in 1862, when his name was erased from the bridge.

At no time did any ceremony attend the work of restoration. But thousands went to watch the single stone-cutter at work, and to listen quietly while his ringing blows sang out the glad news. Among them were young girls from Virginia, West Virginia, Maryland, North Carolina and other States. Some of them begged to be allowed to climb the scaffold, and the good-natured stone-cutter allowed it. When one would designate the exact bit of stone she wanted, he would chisel the tiny chip into her uplifted hand, to be carried away a treasure.

When the restoration was completed, it passed silently into the records of a great nation.

MRS. J. ENDERS ROBINSON,  
*Editor and Publication Committee.*

**CABIN JOHN BRIDGE COMMITTEE APPOINTED  
BY THE CONFEDERATED SOUTHERN  
MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION, 1907.**

The following persons have been requested to serve on the "Cabin John Bridge" Committee, and have accepted:\*

Hon. Adolph Meyer, M. C., from Louisiana, Washington, D. C.  
General S. D. Lee, Commander-in-Chief, U. C. V., Columbus, Miss.

Mr. John W. Apperson, Commander-in-Chief, U. S. C. V., Memphis, Tenn.

Mrs. Lizzie George Henderson, President-General U. D. C., Greenwood, Miss.

Mrs. George S. Holmes, President, Jefferson Davis Monument Association, Charleston, S. C.

Mrs. J. Enders Robinson, Secretary, Confederate Memorial Literary Society, Richmond, Va.

Mrs. Alfred Gray, Acting President, Confederate Memorial Literary Society, Richmond, Va.

Miss K. C. Stiles, Regent of Georgia Room, Confederate Museum, Richmond, Va.—declined.

Miss M. B. Poppenheim, Ladies' Memorial Association, Charleston, S. C.

Mrs. W. J. Behan, President, C. S. M. A., chairman, 1207 Jackson Avenue, New Orleans.

MRS. W. J. BEHAN,  
*President.*

MRS. GEO. A. WILLIAMS,  
*Corresponding Secretary.*

---

\*[Editor's Note.—At the expiration (November, 1907,) of her term as President-General of the U. D. C., Mrs. Henderson retired from the Cabin John Bridge Committee, and was succeeded by the incoming President-General of the U. D. C., Mrs. C. B. Stone. March, 1908, the Hon. Murphy J. Foster, of Louisiana, was appointed a member of the Committee to succeed Mr. Adolph Meyer, deceased. 1908, Gen. Clement A. Evans, Commander-in-Chief of U. C. V., was appointed a member of the Committee to succeed Gen. Stephen D. Lee, Commander-in-Chief, deceased.]

Upon the return of Mrs. Behan from the Richmond Convention of the C. S. M. A. to New Orleans, she had a personal interview with the Hon. Adolph Meyer, member of Congress from Louisiana, relative to the restoration of the name of Mr. Davis, and at this conference he accepted the position of official representative from the C. S. M. A. to the United States Government. As soon as Mr. Meyer went to Washington he brought the matter at once to the attention of the Hon. W. H. Taft, Secretary of War.

---

**1907. Extract from the Minutes of the Convention of the  
Confederated Southern Memorial Association,  
Held in Richmond, Va., June, 1907.**

After the adoption of the resolution, Mrs. Behan spoke of the "History of the Memorial Associations of the South," which, she said, she would like to recommend, saying that "it was the only compendium of the work of the Women of the Confederacy, 1861-65, and that every library should contain a copy." Mrs. Behan stated that the copies on hand would be sold for the benefit of the Jefferson Davis Monument, to be erected in New Orleans, and that the corner-stone of said monument would be laid on June 3, 1908. She also said that there was another subject which she would like to bring to the attention of the Convention, that it might be discussed and acted upon if agreeable to the members, and said:

Ladies, it is this: As you are aware there is, in Washington, D C., or just outside of the city, the Washington Aqueduct, known as 'Cabin John Bridge.' It is a wonderful piece of engineering skill, and was constructed under the supervision of Mr. Davis while he was Secretary of War—1853-1857—and his name was inscribed on the keystone of the bridge. In 1862, his name was ordered cut off by Hon. Caleb B. Smith, Secretary of the Interior, under the administration of Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States. The people of the South look upon this as an act of great injustice to Mr. Davis, and think the name should be restored.

"It seems to me that this is the time for us to take some action on this matter, with the hope that we may succeed in having the name restored on or before June 3, 1908."

A motion was then offered by Mrs. J. Enders Robinson, delegate from the Confederate Memorial Literary Society, of Richmond, Va.:

"I move that, in order that the true and accurate history of the construction of the Washington Aqueduct, familiarly known as 'Cabin John Bridge,' may be preserved to posterity, and in order that justice may be done the memory of Jefferson Davis, who, as Secretary of War, under the administration of Franklin Pierce, President of the United States, supervised the construction of this most inspiring and wonderful structure,

*"Be it resolved,* That we, the Confederated Southern Memorial Association, in convention assembled, in the City of Richmond, Va, on this, the first day of June, 1907, do request the United States Government to have the name of Jefferson Davis restored to the place on 'Cabin John Bridge,' from which it was removed during the war."

The motion was seconded by Mrs. Robert Emory Parke, of Georgia. It was then open for discussion. One lady thought that Jefferson Davis and his cause were more conspicuous by the absence of his name, because it showed the petty spite of those who had ordered it cut off. The majority, however, were in favor of making an effort to have the name restored.

Among the honored guests were Mrs. J. Addison Hayes, the only surviving daughter of Jefferson Davis. After numerous and repeated requests from the members that she express her opinion upon the question, she very modestly and with great feeling said: "My father considered the erasure of his name a great indignity, and felt that it was done with a view of eliminating from history the part he had taken in the construction of the bridge; that he had been deeply interested in the piece of engineering and had given it his closest attention. It was his wish, and also the wish of my dear mother, that the name should be restored in justice to his memory."

#### *AFTERNOON SESSION.*

Convention called to order.

The President asked Mrs. Chieves, the Vice-President of Vir-

ginia, to take the Chair. Mrs. Behan moved that the "Cabin John Bridge" resolution be taken from the table. Motion carried. Mrs. Behan said that she felt convinced that if we made the request referred to in the motion, that we would be successful; that this was an era of peace; that time, with its healing influence, had softened much of the bitter feeling that existed at the close of the war; that sectional prejudice is fast dying out; that the men of the North and those of the South had stood shoulder to shoulder in defence of our common country, against a foreign foe; that the name of Jefferson Davis is more prominently before the public as time rolls on, it is received with more respectful consideration by the people of the North, his actions are judged less severely, and we have every reason to hope that this request will be granted. A motion was then made that we amend the former motion by adding after "the war," and "that we invite the United Confederate Veterans and all other Confederate associations to unite with the Confederated Southern Memorial Association in its effort to have this patriotic and historical purpose accomplished on or before June 3, 1908." The amendment was carried, and the motion, as amended, was then read by the secretary, seconded by Miss M. B. Poppenheim, of Charleston, S. C., and unanimously carried.

Recommended that the Chair appoint a committee to present this matter to the proper official, and that the Confederate organization make an effort to have the name of Jefferson Davis restored on the "Cabin John Bridge" before the one hundredth anniversary of Mr. Davis' birth.

---

RICHMOND, VA., June 18, 1907.

MRS. W. J. BEHAN, Pres. C. S. M. A., New Orleans, La.:

*My Dear Mrs. Behan,*—Your letter of June 15, 1907, inviting me to serve on your Cabin John Bridge Committee received.

I accept with pleasure, esteeming it a high honor to serve in such capacity.

Yours very truly,

VIRGINIA MORGAN ROBINSON.

(Mrs. J. Enders Robinson.)

MONTEAGLE, TENN., July 29, 1907.

MY DEAR MRS. BEHAN :

Your letter of July 22nd, forwarded from Greenwood on July 25th, reached me Saturday. I will take pleasure in doing what I can toward carrying out the purpose of the resolutions you enclose. \* \* \* I shall hold myself ready to do my part of any work which the committee shall decide on as furthering our object. My address, until August 8th, will be here, care Mrs. Carre, and I will send you my address from time to time as it is changed until I return to Greenwood, October 1st.

With the friendliest greetings, I am,

Very truly your friend,

LIZZIE GEORGE HENDERSON,  
*Pres. Genl., U. D. C.*

---

GREENWOOD, MISS., December 10, 1907.

MY DEAR MRS. BEHAN :

I am just remembering that I have neglected to write and resign my position on the committee for getting the name of Jefferson Davis replaced on "Cabin John Bridge." The cause of resignation of course being that I am no longer Pres.-Genl. U. D. C. Wishing you a Merry Christmas.

Very truly your friend,

LIZZIE GEORGE HENDERSON.

---

RICHMOND, VA., 1008 Park Avenue,

September 9, 1907.

MY DEAR MRS. BEHAN :

I am just home from my summer outing, where your letter was forwarded me and it became misplaced, which must be my excuse for not replying before. I shall be most happy to serve on the committee for the restoration of Pres. Davis' name on "Cabin John Bridge," and trust sincerely that our united efforts may be of some avail.

Hoping you have been well since I saw you last, I am,

Very sincerely,

SALLIE P. GRAY,  
(Mrs. Alfred Gray.)



GALVESTON, TEXAS, 1421 AVENUE E,  
January 3, 1908.

MY DEAR MRS. BEHAN :

Since we met, the Old Year, with its joys and sorrows, has passed to the great volume of departed years, and the "New" has dawned with its unwritten treasury ; I trust that it will pour into your lap only the good things of life, thus making each of its days bright for you. Your letter came on the first and found that I was absent in Houston, where I had been called to the burial of Mrs. Abson Jones, the widow of the last President of the Republic of Texas. \* \* \* But to the subject of your letter—and in reply I will say that it is a privilege to serve on the committee which will endeavor to have Mr. Davis' name restored to "Cabin John Bridge," and I was sorry to have missed the discussion of that matter last spring during the meeting of the Confederated Southern Memorial Association, in Richmond. Mrs. Rosenberg and I were invited out to luncheon and were late in getting back to the meeting, when we found that it had been brought up and the resolution passed to take up this matter and try to bring about such restoration. In the interest of truthful history, this should be done ; and in any way that I can assist this devoutly-wished consummation I am at your service, and I do hope that this may be accomplished in this centennial year of President Davis' birth, and that by June 3d it will be restored. With much appreciation of your appointment, and many thanks for your good wishes and gracious words, believe me,

Cordially your friend,

CORNELIA BRANCH STONE.

---

MRS. WILLIAM J. BEHAN, President Confederated Southern Memorial Association :

*My Dear Madam,*—It will afford me great pleasure to serve you upon a committee to secure the restoration to the Washington Aqueduct or "Cabin John Bridge" of the inscription placed upon the original structure while the Hon. Jefferson Davis was Secretary of War.

Since the inscription was obliterated by the order of the Secretary of the Interior, it would seem it could be replaced by the Secretary of War, and the appeal be made by the Congressman of Louisiana and any other appropriate States. Thanking you for the honor conferred, believe me,

Yours faithfully,

NELLIE HOTCHKISS HOLMES.

(Mrs. Geo. S. Holmes),

*President Jefferson Davis Monument Association, U. D. C.*

[When Mr. Adolph Meyer visited the "Cabin John Bridge," in June, 1907, to examine the tablet for the Confederated Southern Memorial Association, he had a photograph taken of it, that aroused speculation, as to his object. The newspapers announced that he represented the United Daughters of the Confederacy and the Confederate Ladies' Memorial Association. And this was repeated in the press for months thereafter. There is no doubt that the error was inadvertent, as there are so many Confederate organizations with very similar names. Furthermore, the United Daughters of the Confederacy are more generally known than the Confederate Southern Memorial Association of New Orleans. In 1907 two policies were decided on, in promoting the restoration, by General Stephen D. Lee, Mr. Adolph Meyer, Mrs. W. J. Behan and Mrs. J. Enders Robinson. First, to have the name of Mr. Davis restored by commission of the War Department, avoiding legislation in Congress, and second, to discourage all newspaper mention of the work, until Mr. Meyer could mature his plans. Owing to this latter policy, no public protest was made by the Confederated Memorial Association against the credit given the United Daughters of the Confederacy and Confederate Ladies Memorial Association, for the move. The Confederated Southern Memorial Association is composed of seventy Confederate *Memorial* Associations.

The official correspondence in this article, setting forth an organized, continuous effort, give the Confederated Southern Memorial Association a clear title to the honor of having persuaded the United State Government to accomplish the restoration. With reference to the error, by the press, substituting the

“United Daughters of the Confederacy” and “Confederate Ladies Memorial Association” for the “Confederated Southern Memorial Association,” see letters of July 3, 1907, from Mrs. Behan to Mr. Meyer, and of July 8, 1907, from Mrs. Robinson to Mrs. Behan.—*Editor’s note.*]

---

## **JEFFERSON DAVIS AND CABIN JOHN BRIDGE.**

**From the Daily Picayune, New Orleans, La., Published  
by the Nicholson Publishing Company, Limited,  
Friday Morning, July 5, 1907.**

On yesterday, which was the glorious “Fourth,” the birthday of this great nation, much was said in print about a united country after a terrible and tremendous sectional war and about the love and loyalty of the South to the Union.

That is as it should be, but, nevertheless, there remains recorded against the North an act which was at the time wholly a wanton and unwarranted and pitiful and childish attempt to insult the Southern people, and to-day, when the story is told, it shows up in the light of a re-united country as something so contemptible that the brave and honorable people of the North should never rest until the wrong is righted and the shame of it effaced from the stone tablet in which it appears.

The story briefly is this: Under President Pierce’s administration as Chief Magistrate of this great Republic an elaborate system of works was constructed for the purpose of supplying the National Capital with water. The construction was done under the direction of the United States Army engineers, Jefferson Davis being the Secretary of War.

In the course of the work water was brought in a magnificent stone aqueduct over Cabin John Creek, which flows into the Potomac on the Maryland side, not far from Washington. The crossing of the creek is made on a lofty stone arch of wide span, and as this structure is very conspicuous as an engineering feat, an inscription on the keystone of the arch announced that the work was completed by the army engineers under the administration of President Pierce, Jefferson Davis being Secretary of War.

After the secession of the South and the outbreak of the war between the States, Mr. Davis having become the President of the Southern Confederacy, was treated to much vituperation by ignorant or foolishly prejudiced persons in the North, and under some such pressure, the Washington water-works being then under the control of the Department of the Interior, Secretary Caleb B. Smith, who presided over that branch of the government for the first three years of President Lincoln's first term, had Davis' name chiseled out of the inscription on the Cabin John Bridge, the mutilated remains standing there to testify to the contemptible outrage that had been perpetrated.

There has been some confusion caused by the statement that the mutilation was due in obedience to an act of Congress, and that, therefore, another act would be required to restore the inscription. This idea is entirely erroneous, and, as the mutilation was a mere official act, it can be undone by official order.

During the recent Confederate Reunion at Richmond the subject was brought up in a meeting of the Confederate Ladies' Memorial Association, and at the request of Mrs. W. J. Behan, of New Orleans, Congressman Adolph Meyer, of Louisiana, had photographs of the bridge and of the mutilated inscription taken, and they will be used in a memorial which is to be sent to the President, asking that the name of Mr. Davis be restored to the place it occupied.

The Southern ladies have been very active and devoted in their efforts to secure this result, but there are people in the North who recognize that it would only be an act of justice to repair the useless and puerile but serious wrong that has been done, and in this connection the *Picayune* prints the following:

BRIDGEPORT, CONN., June 15, 1907.

*To the President:*

Ten years ago, when you were accomplishing some things in the City of New York that other people said could never be done, it was my privilege, as general manager of The United Press, to report progress to the country. This explains why I think there is one other thing you can do, which no one yet has ever succeeded in accomplishing.

I believe that the name of Jefferson Davis, which was removed from the Cabin John Bridge in the early days of the War between the States, by some fanatic such as he who fired the Ephesian dome, should be restored. When I have visited Miss Barton at Glen Echo, in previous years, on Red Cross business, I have usually gone up to Cabin John Bridge, and I have never heard but the one opinion as to the mutilation of the structure in the interest of what somebody evidently conceived to be the sacred name of patriotism. But the question of patriotism was not involved. It was simply a silly proceeding, and it has been more generally condemned by Northern people than by our Southern cousins.

In Mr. Kipling's charming story, "An Error in the Fourth Dimension," when all the explanations had been made as to why the special train was flagged, and apparently all had been said that was necessary to account for the unprecedented liberty that had been taken, one of the members of the committee chosen to investigate why an American should thus establish a most dangerous precedent, let go this Parthian arrow: "He offered to buy the road, you know, and it isn't for sale. And then, by George, it was the Induna that he flagged." Whatever estimate may be placed on Jefferson Davis by those who study his life, mistakes, achievements, and what not, from differing points of view, it comes down to this, that "It was the Induna." He was the Secretary of War when Cabin John Bridge was built, and whether posterity accepts him as a patriot or a traitor, and in despite of any differences of opinion that may have existed in the minds of his contemporaries, or that may leave that question undecided even unto days like these, there can be no dispute as to what relation he bore to the erection of a noble structure, which has been made doubly famous by the erasure of his name.

May we not indulge the hope that you will do what you can to set the machinery in motion to put this ridiculous matter right.

Very truly yours,

WALTER P. PHILLIPS.

The boasts made so freely, both North and South, that ours is a firmly united country and that sectional barriers have all been broken and burned away, should make it imperative that the offensive slur on the South so conspicuously near to the Capital of the United Nation should be removed. Surely the time has come for this.

["Confederate Ladies' Memorial Association" should read "Confederated Southern Memorial Association."—*Editor's note.*]

[The *Picayune* Bureau.]

Post Building,

WASHINGTON, D. C., June 29, 1907.

A request that the National Government again resume work on the Mississippi River along the water-front of the City of New Orleans was made to Secretary Taft to-day by Representative Meyer, of Louisiana, acting in behalf of the Mayor and the City Council of New Orleans. For a time this work has been discontinued by the National Government while permission was granted to the Orleans Levee Board to construct certain bank protective work at its own cost. For various reasons the Board is anxious that the War Department again take up the work. Mr. Meyer urged on the Secretary the importance of the matter, and called attention to the fact that the Mississippi River Commission has a fund available from which money might be taken to pay for preliminary surveys toward any improvement which may be inaugurated.

JEFFERSON DAVIS' NAME.

Representative Adolph Meyer, of Louisiana, to-day announced his intention of making an effort to have the name of Jefferson Davis reinscribed on the bridge which spans Cabin John Creek, about six miles above Washington. Construction of the bridge was started at the time that Mr. Davis was Secretary of War, and on its completion his name and those of a number of others who were identified with the work were chiseled on the surface. Mr. Davis' name was erased during President Lincoln's first administration by direction of Caleb Smith, then Secretary of

the Interior. At their recent Convention in Richmond, the Daughters of the Confederacy adopted a resolution asking for the restoration of Mr. Davis' name, and responsive to this Mr. Meyer will take active steps to have it brought about. Whether he will do this through the War Department or seek congressional sanction he has not determined.

["United Daughters of the Confederacy" should read "Confederated Southern Memorial Association."—*Editor's note.*]

---

[From *Washington Post*, June 30, 1907.]

### VANDAL'S DEED ANGERS.

**Jefferson Davis' Name Wanted on Cabin John Bridge—  
Movement Becomes General.**

**Societies and Individuals, North and South, Join in Effort to Restore  
Injustice to Franklin Pierce's Secretary of War—Representative  
Meyer Discusses Matter with Head of Department.**

The names of Abraham Lincoln and Jefferson Davis, both Presidents during the Civil War, will soon be graved upon the same tablet, if the Congress of the United States or some other authority heeds the earnest behest of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, which has just come from their recent session at Richmond.

The Daughters make the plea that the name of Jefferson Davis, which was erased by vandals, be restored to its place of honor. The name of Jefferson Davis, who was Secretary of War at the time the erection of the great aqueduct span was begun, formerly stood above that of Abraham Lincoln, who was President at the time of its completion.

For many years a blank space has occupied the place of honor, where at one time stood the name of the President of the Confederacy. It is claimed that Mr. Davis should be given the honor which, as former Secretary of War, he deserves. It is urged, therefore, that his name be placed once more in close proximity to that of the leader who overthrew the Confederacy which Mr. Davis headed.

## DAVIS PROUD OF WORK.

As Secretary of War in charge of the corps of engineers that constructed the big aqueduct bridge, at the time of its construction the longest single arch span in the world, and even to this day surpassed by only two bridges, Mr. Davis was deeply interested in the work and very proud of the American engineering genius which created it. He was inspired by a common patriotism in the high respect which he felt for the men under him, who had shown themselves superior to the engineers of foreign countries.

It is claimed, therefore, that the name of the builder be re-carved upon this noble stone structure which rose under his supervision to its majestic might. It is "a thing of beauty," and surely the man who, with feelings of patriotic pride in the magic might of his fellow-countrymen, watched the graceful span of arched beauty rise from the lowly stream that flows beneath it toward the skies richly deserves to have it bear his name. Let the name of Jefferson Davis be restored to its rightful place, say his admirers.

A number of Southern societies, other than the Daughters of the Confederacy, and many individuals, some of them Northerners, are taking an interest in the effort to have the blank space on the stone tablet refilled.

## REPRESENTATIVE MEYER HELPS.

At the request of Mrs. W. J. Behan, of New Orleans, President of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, Representative Meyer, of Louisiana, is starting a campaign with the powers that be in Washington to have this growing request of Southerners and Northerners, who are fast forgetting all differences, granted.

Mr. Meyer talked over the matter informally with Secretary Taft during a visit to the War Department yesterday, but no action was taken. If congressional action is found to be necessary, the question will be brought to the attention of the next Congress.

["United Daughters of the Confederacy" should read "Confederated Southern Memorial Association."—*Editor's note.*]



CONFEDERATED SOUTHERN MEMORIAL  
ASSOCIATION.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., July 3, 1907.

MY DEAR GENERAL MEYER:

I see by the papers you have announced your intention to act upon our resolution in regard to restoring the name of Jefferson Davis on Cabin John Bridge. This is fine, but you will excuse me for calling your attention to a very important fact, and that is, that the resolution was passed by the Confederated Southern Memorial Association at the convention held in Richmond, May 30-June 1, 1907, and not by the Daughters of the Confederacy, as stated in the item published in the *Washington Post*, *Baltimore Sun*, *Times-Democrat* and the *Daily Picayune*. Please fix this point well in your mind: The *Confederated Southern Memorial Association* and the *Daughters of the Confederacy* are two distinct organizations. The former is composed of the women of the Confederacy, to whom Jefferson Davis dedicated his great work, "The Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government"; to the latter belong the younger element, with a few of the older women who have outlived the memorial associations in their cities. You and your colleagues in Congress will remember the efforts of the Confederated Southern Memorial Association to obtain the favorable passage of the Foraker Bill, and we hope to meet with the same success in this movement, and secure from our government (the best on earth) the justice due a man who followed the dictates of his conscience in the performance of duty as it was given him to see it. In a few days I will send to your address a copy of the "History of the Memorial Associations of the South," with certain passages marked for special consideration, and as a help in carrying on the proposed legislation, whether you conclude to work it through the Secretary of War, the Secretary of the Interior, or by congressional action. Please let me know in what way I may assist you, in addition to furnishing you with all data relating to the subject.

On my return from Biloxi, last Saturday, I met Hon. ——— Bowers, of Mississippi, and talked to him on the subject. He

seemed to think that it was not of sufficient importance to ask for its restoration; that Mr. Davis was such a great man that he would outlive this petty piece of spite, etc. I differed with him, and thought that it was a great injustice to have removed his name, and that a government as great as ours could not afford to go down in history as being guilty of such a petty piece of spite. I told him that the matter had been placed in your hands and that any assistance that he would give you would be appreciated. \* \* \* If you remember, it was not until his sovereign State seceded that Mr. Davis resigned his seat in the United States Senate and made his farewell address, which was an ardent and eloquent appeal for the preservation of the Union. I feel that you will succeed.

It cannot be that the American people will deny this request, in justice to the memory of the man who served his country so faithfully and who was recognized as the most efficient Secretary of War that this country has ever had. \* \* \*

Yours very respectfully,

MRS. W. J. BEHAN,  
President C. S. M. A.

P. S.—The Richmond *Times-Dispatch* of July 1, 1907, has an editorial entitled, "Jefferson Davis and the Cabin John Bridge." In this article the Daughters of the Confederacy were credited with offering the resolution, and I wrote immediately to the editor, enclosing the article, and asked to have it corrected. The Vicksburg *American* of June 21, 1907, had an article on the same subject. So the work has commenced. God grant you success.

Yours very respectfully,

K. W. BEHAN.

[From Rochester, N. Y., *Democrat Chronicle*, July 8, 1907.]

## RESTORING THE NAME OF JEFFERSON DAVIS.

The Civil War closed nearly half a century ago, yet some of the Southern people are still engaged in keeping alive the memories of that unhappy conflict and find their chief pleasure, apparently, in digging up incidents that might better be for-

gotten. Just now this unreconciled element is occupied in an attempt to restore the name of Jefferson Davis as the chief martyr of the Confederacy. The bitterness felt in the North toward the president of the seceding States has in a measure died out, but the North will never place him on a pedestal alongside Abraham Lincoln, and any attempt to elevate him to such a position will only provoke controversy.

The wrong which the admirers of Mr. Davis now seek to have righted has to do with the aqueduct over Cabin John Creek, a stream which flows into the Potomac on the Maryland side, near Washington. This aqueduct was erected, while President Pierce was in office, as a part of the waterworks system of Washington. Jefferson Davis was Secretary of War at the time, and as the work was done by army engineers his name was inscribed on the keystone. The structure is conspicuous, and the name of Mr. Davis was a conspicuous object on the keystone.

After the war broke out and the name of Mr. Davis was being execrated throughout the loyal sections of the country, attention was attracted to the inscription on the keystone of the Cabin John aqueduct. It irritated somebody in authority, and by direction of Caleb B. Smith, Secretary of the Interior for three years under President Lincoln, who was then in charge of the waterworks, the name was chiseled out of the keystone and the keystone remains in that condition to-day.

It is probable that few people now living in the North ever heard of the matter, or ever would have heard of it had it not been for the activity of the Confederate Ladies' Memorial Association, which had photographs taken of the mutilated keystone and circulated at the recent Confederate Reunion at Richmond, for the purpose of arousing interest in the matter and securing signatures to a memorial to be sent to President Roosevelt, asking that the name of Mr. Davis be restored.

If the name had never been removed from the aqueduct it would be impossible to create any sentiment in the North to-day against its remaining there. Mr. Davis is dead, and the cause for which he stood is dead, and nobody desires to rekindle old animosities. But if restoring his name is to be regarded as

an act of tardy justice to the memory of the leader of the Confederacy and a confession that the government committed a wrong in removing it, then the North has abundant cause to interpose objections. A revival of the incident at this late day does not serve any good purpose.

[“Confederate Ladies’ Memorial Association” should read “Confederated Southern Memorial Association.”—Editor’s note.]

---

ANSWER TO THE ARTICLE IN THE “DEMOCRAT CHRONICLE,” OF  
ROCHESTER, N. Y.

In answer to the article in the *Democrat Chronicle*, of Rochester, dated July 8, 1907, I wish to say: That in offering the resolution to have the name of Jefferson Davis restored to “Cabin John Bridge,” the members of the Confederated Southern Memorial Association had no intention nor desire to open up old animosities; on the contrary, we hope, by our act, to cover up old animosities; to heal the breach made by the act of one man, whose outrageous blunder is now charged to the American nation. We are too great as a people to permit such an act of injustice to stand against a man who served his country as a gallant soldier and as an able official. This wonderful and important piece of engineering skill was engineered and constructed during the time that Mr. Davis served as Secretary of War (and no more efficient officer has ever filled the office); for this reason we ask that in the name of justice and for the truth of history that the name be restored. We do not ask that the name be restored to do honor to the memory of Jefferson Davis, the leader of the Confederacy, but to do honor to the memory of Jefferson Davis, Secretary of War 1853 to 1857, and in making this request we have the endorsement and support of all right-minded, fair and honest people of the North. There may be a few who wish to keep up some agitation. To all such I will say, so far as the South is concerned the war is a thing of the past. The surrender at Appomattox was the final decree, and the men of the South at once began to rebuild their fortunes and to re-unite the country. The men of the South joined hands with the men of the North in defense of this our re-united country, and to-day we stand together, under the same

flag, and our motto is *E Pluribus Unum*. As a great nation, we stand for truth and justice. In the history of the United States we read of the magnificent victory obtained by the United States troops under the command of Lieutenant Davis, in the Black Hawk War; and later in the Mexican War, as commander of the First Mississippi Rifles, Colonel Davis gained signal victories at the storming of Monterey and at the battle of Buena Vista. Would our friend of the *Democrat Chronicle*, of Rochester, eliminate this brilliant record from our school histories, for the reason that Jefferson Davis was the hero? No, certainly not. Then why should he object to the restoration of his name to a structure engineered under his term of office as Secretary of War? I beg to include in this argument a copy of a speech made by Mr. Davis, when the "Liberty Bell" was sent to New Orleans for the Exposition in 1885, and I will close by quoting from the memorable speech of Hon. Abraham Lincoln; and recommend that they be put into practice by one and all.

With malice to none, and charity to all,

MRS. W. J. BEHAN,  
President C. S. M. A.

---

RICHMOND, VA., 113 3d St. South, July 8, 1907.

MRS. W. J. BEHAN, Pres. C. S. M. A.:

*My Dear Mrs. Behan*,—I am very glad that you read the unfortunate editorial in the *Times-Dispatch* of this city. I am at a loss to know why this newspaper should give the credit of the movement to restore the name of Jefferson Davis to the "Cabin John Bridge" to the United Daughters of the Confederacy. It seems to me a wise plan would be to drop the matter now. Later, when Mr. Adolph Meyer is prepared for the work, he will, of course, issue printed statements of the facts. But the error is so very remarkable! Please let me know how and when Mr. Meyer will distribute the photographs of the inscription.

I appointed one of my brothers to go and see the condition of the tablet on "C. J. B.," and he made an outline copy in pen and ink for me of the tablet.

Yours truly,

MRS. J. ENDERS ROBINSON.

[Letter of Captain S. E. Morgan, with the pen-and-ink copy for the Virginia Committee.—Mrs. J. Enders Robinson.]

June 28, 1907.

DEAR VIRGINIA:

I went up to "Cabin John Bridge" (Aqueduct) and made a literal transcript of the inscription on the tablet. The above is an exact copy—the words on each line being exactly as written. The space to which the hand points marked thus is where the name of Jefferson Davis was inscribed and subsequently erased. It is entirely obliterated. You will observe there is not a punctuation mark on the tablet.

A casual observer, not knowing the facts in the case, would be perplexed to know whether Franklin Pierce was President or Secretary of War. It would take a shrewd one to translate into plain English what is left of the fourth line—"Building A. D. 1861." Upon the whole, it may be considered a queer inscription utterly unworthy to have Mr. Davis' name upon it. The most charitable conclusion is, that the inscription was composed by some one whose wits were not in working order. As to the erasure of Mr. Davis' name, I would say, "The greatest government the world ever saw" (not my words) then and there, actuated by the meanest spirit that ever influenced human heart, stooped to do the littlest act recorded in the "annals of time."

Your affectionate brother,

S. E. MORGAN.

[The blank space in the tablet is now so well known it is unnecessary to give the "literal copy" made by Capt. Morgan.—Editor's note.]

---

[From *Charleston News and Courier*, July 20, 1907.]

### SOME TRUTHS OF HISTORY.

**The Name at Cabin John Bridge—A Great South Carolina Paper Advises That No Change Be Made.**

When Jefferson Davis was Secretary of War of the United States—and it is generally admitted that the United States have

never had a more competent man in that office—an aqueduct was built over Cabin John Creek as a part of the waterworks system of the City of Washington. The work was done by army engineers under his direction, and the names of those who were in authority at the time were inscribed on the keystone of the arch spanning the stream. When Caleb Smith was Secretary of the Interior under Abraham Lincoln, he ordered that the name of Mr. Davis, which had been chiseled into the stone, should be cut out, and it was done. If Caleb Smith ever did anything else during his term of office, we do not know it; but at the time, we have no doubt that he was much trumpeted for this mark of his loyalty to the cause of the Union. For more than forty years there has been a blank space in the keystone of "Cabin John Bridge." Every visitor to the place has asked whose name had been cut out of the stone; nobody has asked who cut it out, so that it has come to pass that Caleb Smith has been forgotten and that Jefferson Davis lives on. This is exactly as we would have it and as it ought to be.

The Confederate Ladies' Memorial Association, we are told, had photographs distributed at the recent great rally of Confederate veterans in Richmond, showing how the mutilated keystone at "Cabin John Bridge" looks, and obtained a number of signatures to a memorial praying President Roosevelt to have the name of Mr. Davis restored. The photographs and memorial are well enough for the purpose of keeping the incident fresh in the public mind; but it is hoped that the memorial will not be sent to Mr. Roosevelt, and that he will not regard it if it shall be sent to him. It is far better as it is. It will attract more attention, it will make every visitor to the spot think of Mr. Davis and of his cause; the very absence of his name from the keystone will attest his loyalty to his people and to the principles upon which the American Republic was founded. The mutilated keystone will attest at the same time the bitter hate, the narrow conceptions of patriotic duty of those who were arrayed against us in the great struggle, now nearly half a century ago. We would not have this act of vandalism covered up, this evidence of the old-time animosities forgotten. It is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for instruction in righteousness.

We are told by the Rochester *Democrat and Chronicle* that "It is probable few people now living in the North ever heard of the matter, or ever would have heard it had it not been for the activity of the Confederate Ladies' Memorial Association," and that is precisely where we would have the Association leave the matter. We want the people of the North, all the people of the North, to hear about it and if the 'activity' of the Association does nothing more than this, their purpose will have been accomplished. We are told that 'if the name had never been removed from the aqueduct it would be impossible to create any sentiment in the North to-day against its remaining there.' That is the very reason why we would not have it restored. Let it stand as it is. It is worth more to the country as it stands."

Our Rochester contemporary, which is disposed to play the Caleb Smith act, even at this late day, remarks: "Mr. Davis is dead, and the cause for which he stood is dead." It is true that Mr. Davis no longer exists in the flesh—the wonder is that he did not die when he was a prisoner of war at Fortress Monroe, under the care of Nelson A. Miles—but his spirit survives, and there is a better understanding of him now and a juster appreciation of his conduct than at any previous time for half a century. His appeal to the verdict of history for himself and his cause was not in vain. Time sets all things straight, and the mutilated stone in "Cabin John Bridge" is a mute but trustworthy witness for him and his people and their desire to be relieved from political associations which had become on many accounts undesirable. Mr. Davis is dead; but the cause for which he stood—the rights of the States, the sovereignty of the people, the supremacy of the Constitution—will never die.

This is not a question of rekindling "old animosities," as our contemporary suggests. The people of the South did not mutilate the keystone at "Cabin John Bridge"; they have not questioned the honesty of Abraham Lincoln and his purposes; they have not cut his name out of the books taught in the Southern schools; they have not sought to cover up the fact that he was born in the South; they have heard with applause eulogies pronounced upon him by both Southern and Northern orators; they would not object to statues erected in his honor on Southern



soil, and they believe that if he were living to-day he would stand with the people of Jefferson Davis in their resistance to the establishment of a centralized government at Washington in the place of the Union of the States, which he declared it to be his purpose to preserve.

When Mrs. Davis died President Roosevelt sent a bouquet of flowers to be placed upon her coffin. It was a queer thing for him to do in all the circumstances, but it has been forgiven him by many persons, on the ground that he tried in this blundering way to make some atonement for his brutal treatment of her husband and her prayer that he would do the square thing by cutting out of one of his histories a cruel misrepresentation of Mr. Davis. The President cannot do better now with the petition in the "Cabin John Bridge" matter than to let it alone.

["United Daughters of the Confederacy" should read "Confederated Southern Memorial Association."—Editor's note.]

The foregoing article, entitled "Some Truths of History," is from the *Charleston News and Courier* of July 20, 1907. I beg leave to differ from the *Charleston News and Courier*, and as a true and patriotic American and a loyal Southern woman, I am most anxious to have this "act of vandalism covered up, and all old-time animosities forgotten, for it is nearly half a century since the men of the North and the men of the South were arrayed against each other on many battlefields. When the closing scene of this great war was enacted at Appomattox, the war was over. We are now one people, one country, living under one flag. In the recent war with Spain the men of the South joined hands with those of the North, and together they stood in defense of this their common country. That sectional prejudice is fast dying out was proven by the return of the captured battle flags, and by the generous appropriation made for the proper care and perpetual maintenance of the graves of the Confederate dead now buried in Northern cemeteries. I am fully convinced that if the attention of the government officials is called to the absurd blunder made by Hon. Caleb B. Smith, in the heat of passion, that it will be regarded as a just request and that in due time the name of Jefferson Davis will be restored to its

place on the keystone of "Cabin John Bridge," Washington, D. C. This is an era of peace—blessed peace!—and I would rather help my brother cover up his fault than rejoice to have it stand against him and the whole American nation. Let us remember that without that name on the bridge, the history of its construction is incomplete. It profits us nothing that the *blank space* points to another's spite of hatred; *we want the name there*, so that without question the visitor may read the name of "Jefferson Davis, Secretary of War." Let us remember and cherish the words of Abraham Lincoln and put them in practice: he said, "With malice to none, with charity to all." Let this be our motto, now and forever.

MRS. W. J. BEHAN,  
*President C. S. M. A.*

---

### REASONS WHY THE NAME OF JEFFERSON DAVIS SHOULD BE REPLACED ON CABIN JOHN BRIDGE, WASHINGTON, D. C.

[Mailed July 24, 1907, to Congressman Adolph Meyer from Louisiana.]

The history of the construction of this wonderful piece of engineering demands that the names of those taking part in it should be inscribed thereon and preserved for future generations.

As Secretary of War, from 1853-1857, under the administration of President Franklin Pierce, Jefferson Davis supervised the construction of this remarkable structure, which is to-day considered a masterly piece of engineering skill.

If the name, Jefferson Davis, is not replaced on this tablet, what guarantee have we that future historians may not eliminate his name from the history of the Battle of Buena Vista, where his bravery and strategy gained such a signal victory for the American forces?

If this act of injustice, this defamation of the fair name of an honorable servant of the people, was perpetuated without congressional action, by an official of the administration, why cannot restitution be made by the present Secretary of War?

Hon. Caleb B. Smith, Secretary of the Interior, acted without authority; if the present Secretary of War does not feel himself empowered to act, why cannot we make an appeal direct to His Excellency, Theodore Roosevelt, President of the United States?

It is not necessary to arouse the country in order to accomplish this act; the name can be restored quietly, without fuss or comment, just as it was removed without authority.

Much has been said and written about the magnanimity of General U. S. Grant, in making terms with General Robert E. Lee at Appomattox. Will our President and Secretary of War be less magnanimous in dealing with Jefferson Davis, who was no more guilty of treason than was General Robert E. Lee?

There are some who oppose this movement and think that the erasure honors the name of Davis more than the restoration will do. In answer to this, I will say, as an American I desire my government to be just to every man, and as the chiseling off of the name of Jefferson Davis was an indignity offered to him, it is the duty of the government to make restitution and to replace the name where it properly belongs.

This is the era of peace and good will. Sectional prejudice is fast dying out. Our young men, descendants of those who wore the gray, rallied around the Stars and Stripes and shed their blood in defense of our re-united country. Last year our government appropriated \$200,000 for the marking and perpetual care of the graves of Confederate soldiers buried in Northern cemeteries. This was a most generous act, and worthy of the great American people. Will these patriotic citizens deny this one act of justice to a man whose only fault was that he served his people faithfully, according to the light that was given him, and for which he was made the vicarious sufferer?

This is the centennial year of the birth of Jefferson Davis. Is it not time to declare all animosities wiped out and to let the people of the whole country join hands and rejoice that peace—blessed peace!—reigns all over the land?

MRS. W. J. BEHAN,  
*President C. S. M. A.*

## THE NEWS AND COURIER,

EDITORIAL ROOMS,

CHARLESTON, S. C., July 25, 1907.

MRS. W. J. BEHAN, New Orleans, La.:

*My Dear Madam*,—I have received your letter of July 22d. A request from you to the editor of the *Democrat and Chronicle*, Rochester, N. Y., for a copy of that paper containing its article on "Cabin John Bridge" would be responded to with pleasure.

I agree fully with you that the restoration of the name of Jefferson Davis to "Cabin John Bridge" would be an act of justice, but I do not think it would in any way affect the truth of history. The fact that his name has been effaced from the keystone of that structure advertises the meanness of the people who cut it out really more than the restoration of the name would do. This is the point I tried to make in the article reprinted in the *Morning Star* from the *News and Courier*.

Very respectfully yours,

J. C. HEMPHILL,

*Editor the News and Courier.*

COLUMBUS, MISS., July 25, 1907.

MRS. W. J. BEHAN, President:

*My Dear Mrs. Behan*,—I have your letter of July 22d, in reference to the restoration of the name of Jefferson Davis on the Washington Aqueduct or "Cabin John Bridge," in Washington. I had heard somewhere that the name had been restored; if not, certainly the action of the Confederate Southern Memorial Association was most appropriate in every way. I think that when your Congressman, Mr. Meyer, with others, brings the matter to the attention of the Secretary of War, the request will at once be granted. I hold myself ready to act with you and others in the matter, if necessary. I think, however, the effort should first be made as you inaugurated—through your Congressman. All the ugly inscriptions at Andersonville have been recently removed through a quiet presentation of facts.

With kind wishes,

Sincerely your friend,

STEPHEN D. LEE.

ATLANTIC CITY, N. J., Aug. 6, 1907.

MRS. W. J. BEHAN, New Orleans, La.:

*My Dear Mrs. Behan,*—Many thanks for your kind favors of the 24th July, with enclosures, which will prove of great service.

I feel satisfied that we will succeed in the movement to restore the name of Jefferson Davis to "Cabin John Bridge"; a confidence warranted by the results of several conferences I have had with Secretary of War Taft, whose voice will be practically potential in the matter.

However, we must indulge ourselves in patience and proceed tactfully in order to meet conditions on all sides. It cannot be forced immediately.

Sincerely yours,

ADOLPH MEYER.

GENERAL HEADQUARTERS,

UNITED SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS,

Memphis, Tenn.

NATHAN BEDFORD FORREST,

JOHN W. APPERSON,

Adjutant-General and Chief of Staff.      Commander-in-Chief.

August 10, 1907.

MRS. W. J. BEHAN,

President C. S. M. A., New Orleans, La.:

*Dear Madam,*—I have your favor of July 31, and would have answered sooner except for the fact that I had several calls out of the city recently, and have been so busily engaged that it has been impossible for me to reach this matter.

I am in thorough accord and sympathy with the resolutions offered, and beg to advise that I will do everything in my power personally and officially. The family of Jefferson Davis were very dear to me on account of the intimate associations during their residence in Memphis.

Please command me at any time, and I am,

Yours very truly,

J. W. APPERSON.

[From Indianapolis, Ind., *News*, August 14, 1907.]

### THE WOMEN ARE THE WISER.

Some time ago the "Confederate Ladies' Memorial Association" asked that the name of Jefferson Davis be restored to the "Cabin John Bridge," near Washington, where it had been chiseled out during the war. (It had been placed there because Davis was Secretary of War and had selected the plans for the bridge.) The *Charleston News and Courier* protested against the action of the Association on the ground that it was not the affair of the Southern people but of those that did the act, and it wanted to see the mutilated stone stand. In turn we argued to a correspondent that this mutilation—done in the heat of war-time—reflected on us as a people and ought to be obliterated by a restoration of the name, and cited the argument of our Charleston contemporary as revengeful and as evidence of its wanting to "feed fat its ancient grudge" by having the stone stay mutilated. To this our contemporary (which, be it said, we highly regard and admire), replies that it has no grudge and is not animated by revengeful feelings; that it simply protested against the action of the Southern Ladies' Association, because "it was not our affair," and that the correction should be made "by those that represented the vandals that did it." It continues thus:

The mutilated stone on "Cabin John Bridge," as our Indiana contemporary says, "reflects on us as a people"; not upon the people of the South, nor upon the interests represented by any Confederate Association, but upon the people of the North. They mutilated the stone; let them restore it. It does not make the least difference to Mr. Davis' people whether they do or not, but as long as it remains in its present condition it will continue to "reflect on us as a people." "We think," says our contemporary, "the name is better there for us than the blank space—far better." Doubtless that is true, but it is not a matter in which Mr. Davis' people should interfere. That is all.

But "Mr. Davis' people" are "us people." They are part and parcel of this American people and their opinion is part of the public opinion that guides the country. They have their due

share of responsibility for any and all actions. That is where the "Confederate Ladies' Memorial Association" is wiser and broader-minded than the *News and Courier*. What is done or acquiesced in to-day we are all responsible for. "Mr. Davis' people" cannot stand apart and say, "We have no responsibility for what was done by Mr. Lincoln's people." *We* are a common country and everything of national import affects us all; and speaking to the case in point, the South would have its share of responsibility for the mutilated stone still standing if it did not speak, just as the North would have for letting it stand. There is no way in which any of us can "wash our hands" of any national matter. Those of us that are not of the "Government" belong to "His Majesty's opposition," and as good citizens of a common country have their part to play. So we must commend the Confederate Ladies' Memorial Association" for having done its duty and arraign the spirit that we regret to note prompts our esteemed Charleston contemporary as less wise and patriotic.

If we grant that it is not revengeful (and we shall confess that we did not greatly fear the vengeful feelings of so wise an exemplar of good influences as the Charleston *News and Courier*) we must hold that it is unjustifiable; for there can be no aloofness or "non-intercourse" on the part of any good citizen in national affairs. It is not a question of what was done more than forty years ago by one side in the heat of civil strife. It is a question of what the American people do to-day and the magnanimity or malice of their action is compounded of the sentiment of the whole people. Whether nearly fifty years after a civil war we shall perpetuate a little thing like this done when men's minds were stirred with passion, or whether we shall obliterate it, is a conclusion to be reached by hearing from the whole country just as the return of the battle flags was based as much on the desire of the Southern States made known to receive them as on that of the Northern States to give them. So we say the "Confederate Ladies' Memorial Association" has chosen the better part and shown the larger spirit.

["Confederate Ladies' Memorial Association" should read "Confederated Southern Memorial Association."—Editor's note.]

[From the *Daily States*, August 19, 1907.]

### A FRIENDLY CONTROVERSY.

A short time ago the Confederate Ladies' Memorial Association addressed to President Roosevelt a petition asking that the name of Jefferson Davis be restored to the "Cabin John Bridge," near Washington, where it had been chiseled out by somebody's order during the Civil War, it having been placed on a stone of the arch because Mr. Davis was the Secretary of War who approved the plan for the bridge and under whose supervision it was constructed.

The *Charleston News and Courier*, it seems, protested against the action of the Memorial Association on the ground that it was not the affair of the Southern people but of those who were responsible for the mutilation of the stone. Our Charleston contemporary took the position that the stone should be left as it is, and in the event that the name of Mr. Davis is restored it should be done at the instance of and "by those who represent the vandals that mutilated it." In this connection, the *News and Courier* said:

"The mutilated stone on 'Cabin John Bridge,' as our Indiana contemporary says, 'reflects on us as a people'; not upon the people of the South, nor upon the interests represented by any Confederate Association, but upon the people of the North. They mutilated the stone; let them restore it. It does not make the least difference to Mr. Davis' people whether they do or not, but as long as it remains in its present condition it will continue to 'reflect on us as a people.' 'We think,' says our contemporary, 'the name is better there for us than the blank space—far better.' Doubtless that is true, but it is not a matter in which Mr. Davis' people should interfere. That is all."

The Indianapolis *News* thinks the argument of the *News and Courier* is offered in a revengeful spirit, and declares that the mutilation of the stone bearing the name of Jefferson Davis—an act done in the heat of war-time—reflected "on us as a people and ought to be obliterated by a restoration of the name." In quite a kindly spirit the Indianapolis paper argues that Mr.



Davis' people are our people"; that "they are part and parcel of the American people and their opinion is part of the public opinion that guides the country." Mr. Davis' people would like to think so, but there are so many things that prove the contrary that they are unable to do it. They are in the Union, but not in its councils, therefore their opinion does not amount to anything at all and does not guide the country in any sense. The Southern people, however, are not deploring such a situation, and we would not refer to the matter were it not for the sake of keeping the record straight.

So far as the rather agreeable controversy between the *News and Courier* and *Indianapolis News* is concerned, it is a very trifling matter. The place of Jefferson Davis in history is perfectly secure, and it does not interest his people in the least whether or not his name is restored to the mutilated stone of "Cabin John Bridge."

[“Confederate Ladies’ Memorial Association” should read “Confederated Southern Memorial Association.”—Editor’s note.]

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., 1 Meeting Street, Aug. 15, 1907.

MY DEAR MRS. BEHAN:

Yours of July 31st, with enclosures, has been received, and I am very happy to serve on the committee in connection with "Cabin John Bridge" matter. I stand ready to do my share of the work, and whatever is assigned me I shall look after to the best of my ability. The enclosures put the matter before me very clearly, and I am sure that you will prove a wise and tactful leader of the undertaking. I want to remind you that in the original resolution there was some discussion, and that when it was passed it was with the understanding that we should ask to have the name restored with the dates and words, "Removed 1861, restored 1908," as there seemed to be a sentiment that these dates would be of historic value. Personally, I think they are, and if you remember, Mrs. Hayes took part in this discussion and thoroughly approved of the idea of the dates appearing in connection with the name. I just mention this so that you can know how to arrange matters with Mr. Meyer. I am sure you

will understand all about it anyway. It certainly would be gratifying if Mr. Taft would order the restoration of the name without the trouble of taking the matter before Congress, but at any rate we are starting on an enterprise which should be accomplished some day. Please call on me at any time that there is something for me to do for our committee, and with kindest regards believe me to be

Yours faithfully,

MARY B. POPPENHEIM.

---

COLUMBUS, MISS., August 21, 1907.

MY DEAR MRS. BEHAN:

I have your letter of August 17th, with reference to Mr. Davis' name on the "Cabin John Bridge." As I have written you, I think your referring the matter to Mr. Meyer was wise. Leave it in his hands without any conditions. I know Mr. Taft, Secretary of War; he is a broad, conservative man. He will do what is right. What is done should be done quietly.

With kind wishes,

Yours truly,

STEPHEN D. LEE.

---

NEW ORLEANS, LA., August 23, 1907.

HON. W. H. TAFT, Secretary of War,

Washington, D. C.:

*Dear Sir,*—From a recent letter received from Mr. Meyer, M. C. from Louisiana, I learn with pleasure that he has had several conferences with you on the subject of restoring the name of Jefferson Davis to "Cabin John Bridge," Washington, D. C., and that he feels confident of success. It is not necessary to go over the history of the famous aqueduct—how it was built during Mr. Davis' term as Secretary of War; how in the heat of passion and sectional prejudice Hon. Caleb B. Smith, Secretary of Interior, by his own word, and without congressional action, ordered the name of Jefferson Davis cut off the keystone, where it had been inscribed with that of President Pierce. After nearly half a century we can view the action with more charity and we can truly say, "With malice to none and charity to all."

The movement to restore the name of Jefferson Davis to the "Cabin John Bridge" has met with the approval not only of the Southern people, but our Northern brethren are desirous of having it done; believing, as the Indianapolis *News* says, "The mutilated stone reflects upon us as a people, and the name is far better there than the blank space—far better."

I have just received a letter from General Stephen D. Lee, Commander-in-Chief of the United Confederate Veterans, in which he writes, in referring to this subject, "I know the Secretary of War, Hon. W. H. Taft; he is a broad and conservative man and will do what is right." \* \* \*

I read with pleasure your speech delivered at Lexington, Ky., yesterday, and I beg to say that, as Kentucky was the birthplace of Jefferson Davis, you would make yourself very popular in that grand old State by this single act of restoring the name of its favored son to the place where it belongs on "Cabin John Bridge," and I appeal to you as one all-powerful, to see that this act of tardy justice is granted. Hon. Adolph Meyer is in hearty sympathy with the movement, and I feel that he enjoys the esteem and confidence of the administration. If you could see your way clear to grant this request on or before the third day of June, 1908, it would be most highly appreciated by the members of the Confederated Southern Memorial Association. Mr. Secretary, we believe it is in your power, and we look to you for a favorable reply.

Yours very respectfully,

MRS. W. J. BEHAN,  
*President.*

---

WAR DEPARTMENT.

WASHINGTON, August 29, 1907.

MY DEAR MADAM:

In the absence of the Secretary of War, I beg to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the 23d of August, concerning the restoration of the name of Jefferson Davis to the "Cabin John Bridge," and to say in reply that I have placed your letter in the hands of General Mackenzie, Chief of Engineers of the Army,

who will present it to the Secretary upon his return from his present trip to the Philippine Islands. I beg to thank you on behalf of the Secretary for the kind words of your letter.

Very respectfully,

C. C. WAGNER,

*Acting Private Secretary.*

TO MRS. W. J. BEHAN,

President Confederated Southern Memorial Ass'n.

---

[From Indianapolis, Ind., *News*, August 23, 1907.]

### CROSSING THE BRIDGE

The Charleston *News and Courier*, whose kindly words and good opinion of this paper we appreciate and reciprocate, is still recalcitrant on the question of Jefferson Davis' name and the "Cabin John Bridge." It reminds us of the man that said the horse was seventeen feet high. When told that he evidently meant seventeen hands he admitted that he did, but that as he had said seventeen feet he meant to stick to it. The *News and Courier* "insists" that the people of the South "are not in any sense responsible for the "vandalism" that cut the name from the bridge. By the same reasoning, it declares we might as well hold the people of the South responsible for the burning of Atlanta and Columbia and the desolation of the country by Sherman's men on the march to the sea. Furthermore, it "does not care a copper" whether Davis' name is restored, but protests against any people of the South asking for its restoration. Finally, it tells us that the war "was not a civil war, but a purely defensive war on the part of the South and a war of criminal aggression on the part of the North. It is all over now," it continues, but it wants to "keep the record straight!"

All right! The horse is seventeen feet high—not hands; we shall agree on that. But that is not the subject of our story. The South was not responsible for the "vandalism" that cut the name off; nor was it responsible for the acts of Sherman's men. But we insist that it is responsible in its due share for the national opinion of the year 1907 concerning anything of national import, sentimental or material. It shares the responsibility for the

acquisition of the Philippines and our future policy regarding them; and it was responsible for the return of the battle flags, in part, by creating the sentiment that so culminated, as it was also duly responsible for the act of Congress which was unanimously passed correcting a mistake of Mrs. Jefferson Davis by which she had lost her copyright to her admirable memoirs of her husband and restoring this to her. These all were acts of the Republican party and Presidents that politically represented the North only, but officially they represented the whole country and the quality of their acts was compact of the opinions of the whole country mingling like the atmosphere to produce a certain result.

The Charleston paper may hold whatever views it pleases of the late war and of the "Cabin John Bridge" incident. But when it comes to national action, not opinion, to-day, on any subject—as on this incident, for example—we insist that morally it will have to care a copper whether it wants to or not, for it is part and parcel of this nation; and so the action of the Confederate Ladies' Memorial Association in letting their opinion be known as to the incident was right and proper and the part of good citizenship.

["Confederate Ladies' Memorial Association" should read "Confederated Southern Memorial Association."—Editor's note.]

---

NEW ORLEANS, LA., 1207 Jackson Avenue,  
August 28, 1907.

TO THE EDITOR INDIANAPOLIS NEWS, Indianapolis, Ind.:

*Dear Sir,*—The copies of your paper were duly received, and I wish to compliment you on the article, "Crossing the Bridge," which is written in the true American spirit. Your ideas of good American citizenship agree with that of many prominent Southern people, who do not feel themselves debarred from the responsibilities of the nation by reason of their residence on the other side of Mason and Dixon line. In the name of the Association of which I am president, I thank you for your honest, candid and patriotic views concerning the resolution offered at

its recent convention, "to adopt the necessary means to have the name of Jefferson Davis restored to 'Cabin John Bridge,' Washington, D. C." It is nearly half a century since the closing scene at Appomattox ended the War between the States. The country is re-united, and we are one common people, and as such it is the duty of all patriotic citizens to assist in obliterating every evidence of the ill-feeling, malice and sectional prejudice engendered by the war. The mutilated keystone on "Cabin John Bridge" stands out in bold relief as an act of indignity offered to a man who served his country in time of war and peace with exceptional ability and fidelity; and while it is recorded as the act of one man who was blinded with prejudice, it reflects upon the honor of the whole American nation, and should be corrected as soon as possible. As the wife of a Southern Republican, I am proud of my government. Its recent action, in returning the captured battle flags, and the generous appropriation for the care of graves of Confederate soldiers buried in Northern cemeteries, will always be remembered with pride and gratitude. It was a most courteous act on the part of General Fred. Grant to furnish a military escort when the remains of the late Mrs. Jefferson Davis were removed to Richmond, Va., for final interment, and the floral tribute sent by President Roosevelt, on the same sad occasion, was highly appreciated by the Southern people. It had been the hope of Mrs. Davis that she would be spared to see the name so dear to her restored to "Cabin John Bridge," but fate decreed otherwise, and we now have it as a duty to render this tardy act of justice while we have with us the only surviving daughter of this distinguished man—I refer to Mrs. J. Addison Hayes, a resident of Colorado; and who claims Washington as her birthplace, having been born there during her father's term as Secretary of War. You will find enclosed a copy of a letter from General Stephen D. Lee, Commander-in-Chief of the United Confederate organization, who is in hearty sympathy with this movement. As you will remark, General Lee is very hopeful that the Secretary of War can and will do the right thing, and we would prefer to have it done quietly, so as to prevent adverse and radical expressions from any party.

In conclusion, permit me to thank you for your sensible article, and to express a hope to have your co-operation if necessary.

Yours very respectfully,

MRS. W. J. BEHAN,  
President C. S. M. A.

---

NEW ORLEANS, LA., August 28, 1907.

MY DEAR GENERAL MEYER:

I hope you will be patient with me. I am just like the average woman, more or less impatient to accomplish my purpose. For the last week or two the papers are full of the reported resignation of Hon. W. H. Taft. This makes me uneasy, as we look to him as the man with the power and the good-will to do what we want. I know you are watchful and ever on the *qui vive*, but in this case we must "watch and pray." Enclosed find a copy of a letter that I wrote to Mr. Taft. I hope you will not consider it an unwise proceeding. Several of the Northern papers have taken up the matter, in reply to an article in the *Charleston News and Courier*—you will find these clippings herewith, together with my notes (none of which have been given to the press), as I am waiting instructions from you.

Mr. Phillips, of Bridgeport, a perfect stranger to me, wrote to the President and gave his letter to the *Baltimore Sun*. The *New Orleans Picayune* copied it, with a very fine article, which I sent to Mr. Phillips. He has had copies printed for distribution. I have asked Mr. Phillips to confer with you when he goes to Washington next month. If you think well of it, I can get our papers and the *Confederate Veteran* to recommend the movement to the favorable consideration of the Secretary of War. Let me know when and how I can assist you \* \* \*. Remember, my dear General Meyer, that we are most desirous to have the name restored before the third day of June, 1908—the sooner the better. \* \* \*

Yours very respectfully,

MRS. W. J. BEHAN,  
President C. S. M. A.

(Telegram.)

TATE SPRINGS, TENN., October 5, 1907.

MRS. WILLIAM J. BEHAN,  
1207 Jackson Avenue, New Orleans, La.:

Letter here; do not think advisable taking further action now; will explain situation to you on my return.

A. MEYER.

---

RICHMOND, VA., October 2, 1907.

MY DEAR MRS. BEHAN:

Yours received. No! Do not think of giving out anything to newspapers until the restoration of Mr. Davis' name is assured. It would be foolhardy. You have Mr. Adolph Meyer at work; you have appointed your "Cabin John Bridge" Committee, who know the resolutions of the June Convention. My watchword is "Silence, and restoration by Commission of War Department."

Yours hurriedly,

MRS. J. ENDERS ROBINSON.

---

1908.

**IN MEMORIAM.**

On March 8, 1908, the "Cabin John Bridge" Committee suffered the loss of an invaluable member by death,

HONORABLE ADOLPH MEYER,

The following extract from the Congressional Record of the Sixtieth Congress, First Session, Washington, Sunday, May 10, 1908, shows the esteem in which Hon. Meyer was held by his fellow-citizens:

## EULOGIES ON THE LATE REPRESENTATIVE MEYER.

Mr. Ransdell, of Louisiana: Mr. Speaker, I offer the resolution which I send to the Clerk's desk.



The Clerk read as follows :

*Resolved*, That the business of the House be now suspended that opportunity may be given for tributes to the memory of the HON. ADOLPH MEYER, late a member of this House from the State of Louisiana.

*Resolved*, That, as a particular mark of respect to the memory of the deceased and in recognition of his distinguished public career, the House, at the conclusion of these exercises, shall stand adjourned.

*Resolved*, That the Clerk communicate these resolutions to the Senate.

*Resolved*, That the Clerk send a copy of these resolutions to the family of the deceased.

The resolutions were agreed to.

Mr. Davey, of Louisiana, took the chair as speaker *pro tempore*.

Mr. Ransdell, of Louisiana: Mr. Speaker, I rise to pay a tribute of respect to the memory of my deceased colleague, HON. ADOLPH MEYER, late a Representative in Congress from the First District of Louisiana, who died at New Orleans on the 8th of March, 1908, and is honored and mourned by his State and nation.

GENERAL MEYER was born at Natchez, Miss., October 19, 1842, and spent his childhood in that State. He matriculated in the University of Virginia, and before graduation left that famous training school of the South to enter the Confederate Army in 1862. During the trying times of the greatest Civil War the world has ever seen GENERAL MEYER played an active, honorable part, serving on the staff of Brigadier-General John S. Williams, of Kentucky, and holding the rank of adjutant-general when the war closed. In 1879 he was elected colonel of the First Regiment, Louisiana National Guard, and in 1881 was appointed by Governor Wiltz brigadier-general of the First Louisiana Brigade, embracing all the uniformed militia in the State. In connection with the organization of the State militia his services were very efficient.

At the outbreak of the Cuban War, GENERAL MEYER was urged, on account of his military experience and ability, for a position as either brigadier or division commander of Southern volunteers. The following was written by General John S. Williams, of Kentucky, upon whose staff GENERAL MEYER served:

TO THE PRESIDENT:

*Your Excellency.*—I beg leave to recommend to your favorable consideration MR. ADOLPH MEYER, of Louisiana, for position of division or brigadier commander of Southern volunteers.

MR. MEYER served on my staff during almost the entire Civil War. He was pre-eminent for soldiery qualities, the loftiest courage, fidelity and endurance. In fact, he seemed a natural-born soldier and commanded the confidence and admiration of the entire command.

I know of no young officer who manifested more military aptitude; his resourcefulness in emergencies and quickness to avail himself of every possible advantage and devotion to duty were unsurpassed.

MR. MEYER'S experience in actual war has been supplemented by command in the Louisiana Militia and National Guard.

I know the appointment would be a good one and highly acceptable to the Southern people.

With sentiments of the highest regard, I am,

Most respectfully yours,

JOHN S. WILLIAMS,

*Brigadier-General, afterwards Commanding Kentucky Division.* May 2, 1908.

Mr. Lamb: Mr. Speaker, the frequent eulogies in this House, Sunday after Sunday, remind us of the solemn and serious fact that in the midst of life we are in death. A visitation of this grim monster has prevented my making as full and complete a eulogy on our departed friend and comrade as I had hoped to make, for no longer ago than yesterday I was called to witness the funeral of a splendid Virginia woman who met a sudden and tragic death by a runaway accident. I only left the city of Richmond this morning after a very early breakfast, in order that I might reach this House in time to comply with the re-

quest of my colleagues from the State of Louisiana to unite in this tribute to the life and character of our deceased friend.

I have, perhaps, seen more of death in war than any other man in this presence, and as much in peace. Only this morning I came through the historic city of Fredericksburg, where in December, 1863, I counted on a surface no larger than this room the bodies of 285 of the dead men of Mear's Brigade, in that conflict of which I was an eyewitness. All I have here to say has been written on the train between Fredericksburg and this city. As my mind ran over the battlefield of old Virginia I thought of the apostrophe to death I have heard so often quoted on this floor:

Come to the bridal chamber, Death!

Come to the mother's, when she feels  
For the first time, her first-born's breath!

Come when the blessed seals  
That close the pestilence are broke,  
And crowded cities wail its stroke!  
Come in consumption's ghastly form,  
The earthquake shock, the ocean storm;  
Come when the heart beats high and warm,  
With banquet song, and dance and wine!  
And thou art terrible!—the tear,  
The groan, the knell, the pall, the bier,  
And all we know, or dream, or fear  
Of agony, are thine.

We look upon death as the greatest of mysteries; but to my mind, accustomed as I have been in war and peace to this dread monster, I regard what we call life as even more mysterious than death itself.

Mr. Chairman, the life of ADOLPH MEYER was eventful and distinguished. Louisiana may well mourn and this House well honor this soldier, patriot, business man, and statesman.

In him was combined those qualities of sterling character, rare fidelity, courage, and faithfulness in the discharge of every duty which justly entitles him to live in the hearts and memories of his countrymen.

Modest, unassuming, and genial, liberally educated, of broad business experience, he gave to his public duties that sound judgment and untiring effort which won for him the affection, respect and confidence of his colleagues.

ADOLPH MEYER was a native of Natchez, Miss., born in October, 1842. Educated at the University of Virginia, he left that institution while a student to enlist in the Confederate Army, serving with distinction under Brigadier-General John S. Williams, first as captain, then by promotions until at the close of the war he held the position of adjutant-general.

After the close of the war he returned to Louisiana, became the head of a firm largely interested in the production of cotton and sugar; later he became a cotton factor in New Orleans, and was prominent and successful in commercial and financial pursuits.

He was elected and served as colonel of the First Regiment, Louisiana National Guard, and was appointed in 1881 brigadier-general to command all of the uniformed corps of the State of Louisiana.

---

NEW ORLEANS, LA., April 6, 1908.

MRS. WILLIAM J. BEHAN,

1207 Jackson Avenue, City:

*Dear Madam,*—By request of Mrs. Adolph Meyer, I send you the papers with reference to "Cabin John Bridge" which she found among General Meyer's effects. With my regards, I remain,

Yours very truly,

C. M. EISEMAN.

---

### RESTORE OLD HICKORY'S WORDS.

**"Union Must Be Preserved" to be Replaced on Bust.**

Memphis, Tenn., April 9.—After an absence of forty-three years; Andrew Jackson's historic words, "The Union Must Be Preserved," will be restored to the monument of "Old Hickory" in Court Square. The bust of Jackson will be put in good shape immediately, a contract for the work having been let by

the Park Commission. "During the Civil War a local Confederate patriot took a chisel and removed 'The Union Must Be Preserved,'" said Colonel Galloway, a member of the commission. "Now that the Civil War is long past and we are all so proud of the Union, it seems to me that it would be only proper to put this language back."

---

Appointment of Hon. Murphy J. Foster, United States Senate—to succeed Hon. Adolph Meyer—M. C. of Louisiana, deceased March 8, 1908, as representative from C. S. M. A. to United States Government.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., April 11, 1908.

HON. MURPHY J. FOSTER,

United States Senate, Washington, D. C.:

*Dear Sir,*—As on previous occasions I have received evidence of your friendly services, and knowing you to be an influential member of the United States Senate, and that you are on friendly relations with the Administration, I write to ask that you will exert your best efforts in support of a question in which the Southern people are interested.

In June, 1907, the Confederated Southern Memorial Association, of which I have the honor to be president, met in convention in Richmond, Va. At the convention a resolution was adopted, asking that means be taken to have the name of Jefferson Davis re-inscribed on "Cabin John Bridge," or, as it is known on the records, as the "Union Arch." Upon my return to New Orleans, a few weeks after the convention, I met our mutual friend, General Meyer, and enlisted his interest and services. He expressed himself as in hearty sympathy with the movement, and said that he considered it an outrage that the name should have been erased; that it was a piece of petty spite that he considered unworthy of an American citizen, and that such a blur should be removed from the American nation. When General Meyer returned to Washington, he placed the matter immediately before the Secretary of War, Hon. William H. Taft, and from what General Meyer told me, he was very confident of success, and believed that it would be done by the Secretary of War without bringing it before Congress.

General Stephen D. Lee, Commander-in-Chief of the United Confederate Veterans, is in hearty sympathy with this movement, and, as you will see from his letter, he believes that the Hon. Mr. Taft can and will restore the name of Jefferson Davis to the tablet, where in justice and for the truth of history it belongs. On June 3, 1908, will occur the one hundredth anniversary of the birth of Jefferson Davis. We will celebrate the day in the honor of one of the greatest Americans the country has ever produced. We will honor him as soldier, statesman and patriot. He was said to be the most efficient Secretary of War that ever served in that office, and it was during his term of office that this wonderful structure, "Cabin John Bridge," was constructed; and to have erased his name from the tablet was a despicable act of prejudice that should be quickly repaired.

In connection with this movement, I beg to call your attention to an enclosed clipping, which proves that to-day all sectional feeling has died, and the people North and South are ready to say with Jackson, "The Union must be preserved." In the name of my Association I hope you will be pleased to take this matter up where General Meyer left off, and that you will, with your usual success, bring it to a glorious conclusion.

Yours very respectfully,

MRS. W. J. BEHAN,  
*President C. S. M. A.*

---

[From New Orleans, La., *Daily Picayune*, April 22, 1908.]

### PUT DAVIS' NAME BACK.

**Resolution to be Offered by Mr. Carlin Looking to This.**

Washington, D. C., April 21.—Representative Carlin, of Virginia, said to-day it was his purpose to introduce a resolution calling on the Secretary of War for all information relative to the erasure of the name of Jefferson Davis from the aqueduct bridge, near this city.

The bridge was completed during the term of Mr. Davis as Secretary of War, and his name appeared on the capstone of the abutment. During the War between the States the name was chiseled out, it is said, by the order of the then Secretary of War.

Mr. Carlin's bill is preliminary to the introduction of a bill for the restoration of Mr. Davis' name.

---

RICHMOND, VA., 113 3d Street, South, April 22, 1908.

REPRESENTATIVE CARLIN, of Virginia, Washington, D. C.

*Dear Sir,*—In the issue of the *Times-Dispatch*, this city, of this date, a telegraphic message from Washington states that you will ask Congress for all information concerning the erasure of the name of Jefferson Davis from "Cabin John Bridge."

Will you be so kind as to let me know if the newspaper article is correct? The movement to restore the name of Mr. Davis was started by the Confederated Southern Memorial Association, of New Orleans, La. I was appointed a member of the committee by the president, to represent the State of Virginia.

Yours truly,

MRS. J. ENDERS ROBINSON.

---

C. C. CARLIN, 8TH DISTRICT OF VIRGINIA.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, UNITED STATES.

April 28, 1908.

MRS. J. E. ROBINSON,

113 Third Street, South, Richmond, Va.:

*Dear Madam,*—I have your favor of the 22d inst., and for your information will say that I have introduced a resolution inquiring as to the reason for the elimination of the name of Jefferson Davis from the arch at "Cabin John Bridge," and what steps, if any, have been taken to restore same. It is my purpose to press this resolution at the fall session of Congress.

Very truly yours,

C. C. CARLIN.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., 1207 Jackson Avenue, April 25, 1908.

HON. MR. CARLIN,

House Representatives, Washington, D. C.:

*Dear Sir,*—In the New Orleans *Daily Picayune* of date April 24th, I read that you propose to introduce a resolution in the House, calling for an investigation into the removal of the name of Jefferson Davis from "Cabin John Bridge," and that you will subsequently offer a second resolution, directing that the name be restored to its former place on the bridge.

As the Confederated Southern Memorial Association, of which I am the President, inaugurated this movement by offering such a resolution as is understood in your second resolution, I have thought it proper to give you the details of the origin of this patriotic and historic measure.

The Confederated Southern Memorial Association met in convention in Richmond last June, and at this convention the subject of the removal of the name of Jefferson Davis from "Cabin John Bridge" was discussed with great feeling as to the injustice of the act, the petty spite displayed, and the many considerations that should impel the great American people to obliterate all evidences of sectional prejudice by restoring the name to its original place on the bridge. Mrs. J. Addison Hayes, the only surviving daughter of Jefferson Davis, was present, and said that her father had always considered it a great act of injustice, and that her mother had hoped to live to see justice done the name of her illustrious husband, who was the most efficient Secretary of War that this government ever had.

After this spirited discussion, a resolution, which is here enclosed, was offered by Mrs. J. Enders Robinson, of Richmond, Va., a delegate from the Confederate Memorial Literary Society (Confederate Museum), and the motion carried. The president was empowered to appoint a committee from the several Confederate organizations who would give their endorsement, if necessary, in having the name restored. The committee list is also enclosed. I wrote to General Lee on the subject, and send you a copy of his letter, showing his approval of the action of the Confederated Southern Memorial Association and recommend-



ing that it be conducted as quietly as possible to avoid ugly and partisan criticism.

\* After my return to New Orleans I met General Adolph Meyer, who was a personal friend and the Congressman of my district. I spoke to him of this movement, and he immediately expressed a willingness to take the matter in hand. He advised taking the matter directly to Secretary Taft, arguing that as the name had been ordered taken off without congressional action it might be restored in the same way by the Secretary of War.

General Meyer had several very satisfactory interviews with the Secretary, and felt confident of success. Unfortunately death called him before the object was accomplished, but I feel that Mr. Taft is favorably disposed, if the matter can be presented to him in the proper light.

On April 12th I wrote to Hon. Murphy J. Foster, giving him all the data that had been returned to me by the widow of General Meyer. If you will permit the suggestion, I would be pleased to have you confer with him, feeling that you and Senator Foster hold the same views on the subject. I believe, however, with General Lee, that it should be done quietly; that we must be patient, and that at the proper time the Secretary of War will order the restoration in his own right of office and without bringing it before Congress. The enclosed data is submitted that you may learn, in case you have not been informed already, that the movement originated with the Confederate Southern Memorial Association, and that a Virginia lady, Mrs. J. Enders Robinson, Secretary of the Confederate Museum, was the mover of the resolution. The newspapers in different parts of the country commented on the movement, and I am happy to report that the Northern press was favorable, the Rochester, N. Y., *News*, the Indianapolis *Journal* and a gentleman from Bridgeport, Conn., published very fine articles, and the New Orleans *Daily Picayune* and the *Times-Democrat*, as well as the *Times-Dispatch*, of Richmond, Va., were in hearty sympathy with the movement.

I hope to hear from you at your earliest convenience, and hope that with our united efforts we will accomplish our object. I have had an interview with Hon. R. C. Davey, with whom I am

personally acquainted, and have asked him to see you. Senator Foster has promised all his assistance.

Yours very respectfully,

MRS. W. J. BEHAN,  
*President.*

---

WASHINGTON, D. C., May 16, 1908.

MRS. W. J. BEHAN, New Orleans, La.:

*My Dear Mrs. Behan,*—I have been sick nearly the whole time since my return, and when I went to the House of Representatives Mr. Carlin would be away. I found him on Saturday and had quite a talk with him relative to "Cabin John Bridge." He stated to me that his father was interested in the matter before his death; however, he does not intend to press it this session, but will endeavor to have it considered next session.

With very kind regards, I am,

Yours truly,

R. C. DAVEY.

---

**IN MEMORIAM.**

On May 28, 1908, death claimed another member of the "Cabin John Bridge" Committee, in the passing of

GENERAL STEPHEN D. LEE,

Commander-in-Chief, United Confederate Veterans.

---

UNITED STATES SENATE.

WASHINGTON, D. C., May 25, 1908.

MRS. W. J. BEHAN,

1207 Jackson Avenue, New Orleans, La.:

*Dear Madam,*—I have not written before in regard to the matter of restoring the name of President Davis to the "Cabin John Bridge," because I have been awaiting an opportunity of taking the matter up with Secretary Taft.

It must ultimately be referred to the War Department, and consequently will be left largely to his control. For this reason I have thought that the best policy to pursue would be to consult with the Secretary and ascertain his views.

His presence in Panama at the time your letter was received, and his absence from Washington during the greater part of the time since returning to this country, has prevented the taking the matter up with him in person, but I have arranged to bring it to his attention.

This, in my opinion, is the best course for the people interested in the matter to follow, for I think they can rely on the wisdom and justice of the Secretary.

Yours truly,

(Signed) MURPHY J. FOSTER.

---

General Clement A. Evans, Commander-in-Chief, was appointed to fill the vacancy on the committee caused by the death of General Stephen D. Lee.

HEADQUARTERS UNITED CONFEDERATE  
VETERANS.

CLEMENT A. EVANS.

WM. E. MICKLE,

General Commanding.

Adj.-Gen. and Chief of Staff.

OFFICE OF COMMANDING GENERAL.

July 27, 1907.

MRS. W. J. BEHAN, Pres., New Orleans:

*Dear Mrs. Behan,*—I have read with great interest your letter and inclosures. I have made myself somewhat acquainted with the effort to have the words "Jefferson Davis" restored to the stone on the "Cabin John Bridge." Additional to the help you obtained from the Louisiana members of Congress, I observed that a member from Virginia introduced a resolution of inquiry, and I wrote to him about it and received his reply. I agree with all parties that this effort should be made without the slightest involvement with politics. The restoration of the name should be made as a simple duty to historical fact. The present blank

on the tablet does not dishonor Mr. Davis, but it does discredit all of us, North and South, who approve the mutilation or object to the restoration.

I feel perfectly sure that as soon as the present political canvass for the Presidency is over, that either the present Secretary of War or the next Secretary of War will, on his best judgment, have "Jefferson Davis" replaced on the stone. It is so absolutely absurd (as I see the matter) to make a political issue on this question that I cannot imagine any patriot in the Union will be offended when it is done.

Your noble spirit in all matters like this will commend you and your work to all our best countrymen, and will be remembered with gratitude by our Confederate soldiers.

With great esteem,

CLEMENT A. EVANS.

---

NEW ORLEANS, LA., Nov. 30, 1908.

HON. LUKE E. WRIGHT,

Secretary of War, Washington, D. C.:

*Dear Sir,*—I take the liberty of calling your attention to the enclosed copy of a resolution passed at the Confederate Southern Memorial Convention, held in the city of Richmond, Va., June 1, 1907.

By the action of the convention, I was made chairman of the committee by reason of my office as president of the Association, and I have associated with me as members of the committee, General Clement A. Evans, of Atlanta, Ga., Commander-in-Chief United Confederate Veterans; Mrs. C. B. Stone, of Galveston, Texas, President-General of the United Daughters of the Confederacy; and Mr. John W. Apperson, of Memphis, Tenn., Commander-in-Chief United Sons Confederate Veterans. This committee, composed of prominent and influential persons, is in hearty accord with the movement. Immediately upon my return to New Orleans I saw Hon. Adolph Meyer, M. C. from Louisiana, and requested him to interest himself in the matter. He expressed himself freely on the subject as one deserving the

attention of our people, and cheerfully said, "I will do all in my power to have this request granted."

Returning to Washington, Mr. Meyer had several satisfactory interviews with Hon. W. H. Taft, at that time Secretary of War, and, from all that I could glean from his letters, Mr. Meyer was confident of success. Copies of these letters will be sent to you for your information. Acting on the advice of Hon. W. H. Taft and Mr. Meyer, all active measures were delayed until after the election. In the meantime, Mr. Meyer died, and Hon. Murphy J. Foster, United States Senator, and Hon. R. C. Davey, M. C. from the same State, promised to do all in their power for the success of the movement. During the latter part of the last session I learned that Hon. C. C. Carlin, M. C. from Virginia, had given notice that he intended introducing a bill in Congress asking for the restoration of the name of Jefferson Davis on "Cabin John Bridge." I wrote Mr. Carlin, and had a member of the committee from Virginia to write him also, that the Confederate Southern Memorial Association had already started a movement in that direction; that we had placed it in the hands of parties authorized to act for us, and we respectfully asked that he would not introduce such a bill.

We hope to accomplish our purpose without bringing it before the public, as it would probably meet with some objection, though I firmly believe the majority of the American people are in favor of proving our greatness by performing this tardy act of justice for the sake of truthful history.

From all that I could learn, it was the opinion of Mr. Taft that the Secretary of War had the power and authority to order the name restored, or that the President, acting on the endorsement of the Secretary of War, would so order.

Mr. Secretary, the election is over, and the American people have shown their wisdom by placing at the head of this glorious nation a man who will put truth, justice and honor above all else. Should you wish to place this matter before our honorable President-elect, you will find him in possession of all the facts as stated here, and favorably disposed to assist you in your efforts to bring about the desired result. As you are aware, this is the centennial of the birth of Jefferson Davis, and I

believe it to be an opportune time for pressing our claim, in order that the truth of history may be preserved. If this matter is properly placed before our broad-minded and generous President, Hon. Theodore Roosevelt, I believe he will be pleased to wind up his already glorious administration by ordering the restoration of the name of Jefferson Davis on the tablet from which it was shamefully cut off without authority by Mr. Caleb Smith, Secretary of the Interior, in 1861. It is a great honor and privilege to have in the office of Secretary of War one who not only knew Jefferson Davis personally, but one whom we honor and respect as a Confederate veteran. With you there is no question of the right and justice of this request, and we appeal to you with confidence in your willingness to act and ability to succeed.

This magnificent structure is only one of the evidences of the great skill and efficiency of Mr. Davis while he was Secretary of War, and we should give honor to whom honor is due. It is a matter of record that the name of Mr. Davis was ordered cut off the tablet by Hon. Caleb B. Smith, who, in his passion and prejudice forgot that to the name of Jefferson Davis this country owes justice and recognition for services rendered on the field of battle, in the council chamber, and as one of the ablest men in the Cabinet of President Franklin Pierce. This act of petty spite stands to-day as a reproach to the American people, and should be obliterated by the restoration of the name where it rightfully belongs. When this is done—and let us hope that it will be done during the Davis centennial year—then, indeed, may we boast of the great American people and the re-united country.

And now, in conclusion, Mr. Secretary, I will indulge in a short personal allusion as an introduction to you, as well as to our President-elect. I am the wife of General W. J. Behan, a Confederate veteran who served for four years in the Army of Northern Virginia, and who has since his surrender at Appomattox been a loyal citizen of the United States. Under separate cover, I will send you certain data that may be useful to you in working up this matter, and I am ready at all times to aid you in your efforts. If necessary, I will go on to Washington to urge prompt and favorable action.

Thanking you in advance for your co-operation, and assuring you of my highest esteem, I am,

Yours very respectfully,

MRS. W. J. BEHAN,  
*President.*

---

Additional data mailed to Hon. Luke A. Wright, December 1, 1908:

1st. Copy of resolution passed by C. S. M. A., at Convention, Richmond, Va., relative to "Cabin John Bridge."

2d. Names of committee.

3d. Copies of letters from the late Hon. Adolph Meyer; General Stephen D. Lee; Hon. W. H. Taft, Secretary of War; Hon. Murphy J. Foster, United States Senator from Louisiana.

4th. Copy of C. S. M. A. minutes, of Richmond, Va., convention, June 1-3.

5th. Copies of letters from General Clement A. Evans, Commander-in-Chief; from John W. Apperson, Commander-in-Chief U. S. C. V.; from Mrs. Cornelia Branch Stone, President-General U. D. C.

---

NEW ORLEANS, LA., 1207 Jackson Avenue,  
December 2, 1908.

MRS. CORNELIA BRANCH STONE,

President-General, United Daughters of the Confederacy,  
Galveston, Texas:

*My Dear Mrs. Stone,*—I trust you have arrived home safe and are enjoying a well earned rest after the fatigues of the convention. Permit me to take this occasion to compliment you upon your executive ability and upon your admirable tact and patience in controlling such a large convention.

I regret that you did not give me the opportunity to thank you, in the name of the Confederated Southern Memorial Association, for your active interest in the "Cabin John Bridge" matter.

As an interested member of the "Cabin John Bridge" Committee of the C. S. M. A., it is due you that you be advised as to

all that has been done by the chairman, and to request that you co-operate with the committee in the plan adopted for accomplishing this historical and patriotic work.

As you are aware, the "Cabin John Bridge" resolution was passed at the C. S. M. A. Convention held in Richmond, Va., June 1, 1907, and all Confederate Associations were invited to unite with the C. S. M. A. in its effort to accomplish this object. The Chair was authorized to appoint a committee, which was done, and I enclose a list, although I think this was done when I appointed you. Letters were received from General Stephen D. Lee, from Mrs. Lizzie George Henderson, Mr. John W. Apperson, Commander-in-Chief of the U. S. C. V., and from other members of the committee, heartily endorsing the movement. At the expiration of Mrs. Henderson's term of office she resigned from the committee, and you were named by me as her successor. I wish to thank you again for your beautiful letter of acceptance.

The Commander-in-Chief of the United Confederate Veterans' organization who succeeded the lamented General Lee has written me a strong patriotic letter, promising to co-operate with the committee.

The first step taken by me as chairman was to place the resolution in the hands of a very influential member of Congress from Louisiana, the Hon. Adolph Meyer. This was done during the month of June, 1907, and Mr. Meyer wrote me that he had had several very satisfactory conferences with Hon. W. H. Taft, at that time Secretary of War, and that he felt confident of success. It was deemed advisable, however, by Mr. Meyer and General Lee not to press the matter, but to bide our time in patience until after the presidential campaign was finished. A few months later Mr. Meyer died, and I immediately requested Hon. Murphy J. Foster, United States Senator from this State, to take up the matter where Mr. Meyer had left off. A very satisfactory letter was received from Mr. Foster, saying that he had made arrangements to have the subject presented to Hon. W. H. Taft, but he, too, advised patience. I wrote a personal letter to Hon. W. H. Taft and received a reply from his acting private secretary, advising me that Mr. Taft was absent, but that my letter would be referred to him on his return from the Philippines.



During the past week I wrote to Hon. Luke E. Wright, Secretary of War, and furnished him with all the necessary data which had been in the possession of the late Mr. Meyer, and duplicates of all this material are in the hands of Mr. Foster, the representative of the Confederated Southern Memorial Association, in Washington, D. C.

Last summer, just before Congress adjourned, my attention was called to a newspaper item which stated that Hon. C. C. Carlin, of Virginia, had given notice that he would introduce a bill in Congress asking why the name of Jefferson Davis had been removed from the stone on "Cabin John Bridge," and that his bill would ask that it be restored. I wrote immediately to Mr. Carlin, and to Hon. R. C. Davey, M. C. from Louisiana, asking him to see Mr. Carlin in person and to explain to him that the C. S. M. A. had at its convention in June, 1907, passed a resolution to the same effect, and that our Representative had already taken the matter up with the Hon. W. H. Taft; and we begged him (Mr. Carlin) to defer his action, as we had been advised against bringing the subject before Congress. The advice from all sources, from Confederate as well as officials at Washington, is, to be patient and leave the matter in the hands of the Secretary of War.

Mrs. J. Enders Robinson, of Richmond, Va., the delegate from the Confederate Memorial Literary Society of Richmond, Va., who offered the "Cabin John Bridge" resolution, also wrote to Mr. Carlin, explaining all that had been done, and asked for his co-operation with the committee. If we hope to succeed, there must be concert of action; the committee must be united in its plan of procedure, as it is in its desire to accomplish this patriotic work.

In every step that I have taken I have advised with the Commander-in-Chief of the United Confederate Veterans, General Clement A. Evans. As chairman, I am willing and pleased to receive suggestions from the members of the committee, and from you in particular, in whose judgment I have great confidence. If you will pardon me, I would suggest that in printing your report in the Atlantic Minutes you would say that by reason of your office of President-General of the U. D. C., you are a mem-

ber of the C. S. M. A. "Cabin John Bridge" Committee, and that, as a member deeply interested in the success of the movement, you called on President Roosevelt, etc. This will show to all our co-workers that we are working together towards one great purpose.

With best wishes for all your endeavors, believe me,

Yours sincerely and fraternally,

MRS. W. J. BEHAN,  
*President Confederated Southern Memorial Association,  
 Chairman "Cabin John Bridge" Committee.*

---

WAR DEPARTMENT.

WASHINGTON, December 12, 1908.

DEAR MADAM:

I beg to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 1st, enclosing data in connection with the subject of the restoration of the name of Jefferson Davis on the tablet or stone on "Cabin John Bridge."

Very respectfully,

LUKE E. WRIGHT,  
*Secretary of War.*

MRS. W. J. BEHAN, President Confederated Southern Memorial Association, 1207 Jackson Avenue, New Orleans, La.

---

NEW ORLEANS, LA., 1207 Jackson Avenue,

Dec. 16, 1908.

GENERAL CLEMENT A. EVANS, Commander-in-Chief United Confederate Veteran Organization, Atlanta, Ga.:

*My Dear General Evans,*—Some time ago I wrote you in reference to the restoration of the name of Jefferson Davis to "Cabin John Bridge," Washington, D. C. You expressed hearty sympathy with the movement and stated that you had written to a member from Virginia, who had introduced a bill in Congress on the same subject. As I wrote you at that time, it was and is still our desire to have this accomplished quietly and without bringing it before Congress. This was the advice received from

the late General S. D. Lee, and Hon. Adolph Myer, a member of Congress from Louisiana. Mr. Meyer was the agent of the Confederated Southern Memorial Association in Washington, and had had several very satisfactory conferences with the then Secretary of War, Hon. W. H. Taft. Unfortunately, Mr. Meyer died before the object was attained, and I have asked Hon. Murphy J. Foster, Senator from Louisiana, to take up the matter where Mr. Meyer left off. We were advised to keep quiet until after the presidential election. This we have done, but now that Congress has convened, we have resumed our task. The Virginia member of our committee (Mrs. J. Enders Robinson, of Richmond, Va.) wrote to Hon. C. C. Carlin, the Virginia member who had introduced a bill in Congress, requesting him not to bring his bill before the House, but to co-operate with us in our plan of action. Enclosed please find Mr. Carlin's reply.

Now, my dear General, if we hope to succeed this year we must be up and doing. I write to request that you write to General Luke E. Wright, Secretary of War, urging him as a Confederate soldier to exercise his authority as Secretary of War to have the name restored to its place on the keystone of "Cabin John Bridge" during this the Davis centennial year; in the first place, for the accuracy of history; in the second place, as a proof that we are a re-united people; and lastly (but not least), as an act of justice to a man who gave the best years of his life in the service of the United States as soldier and statesman, and who, according to governmental reports, was the most efficient Secretary of War who had ever held the office.

Enclosed find certain data that may be useful to you as information, and let me urge you not to delay writing. If any other plan should suggest itself to you, please act upon it; perhaps you would like to write to the President, who, for the sake of his Georgia mother, might comply with your request.

With best wishes for your continued good health, and wishing you the choicest blessings of this joyous and holy season, believe me,

Yours very fraternally,

MRS. W. J. BEHAN,  
*President C. S. M. A.*

NEW ORLEANS, LA., December 21, 1908.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY, THEODORE ROOSEVELT, President United States of America, Washington, D. C.:

*Hon. and Dear Sir,*—I take the liberty of addressing you on a matter which, I believe, has been or will be brought to your attention by the Secretary of War, Hon. Luke E. Wright

The subject is, the restoration of the name, Jefferson Davis, to the keystone of the Washington Aqueduct, or Union Arch. Under separate cover I send certain data in connection with the movement, and below I will give a summary of facts:

Confederated Southern Memorial Association, in convention assembled:

June, 1907. Resolution to have the name, Jefferson Davis, restored to "Cabin John Bridge," Washington, D. C. Adopted. The president of the C. S. M. A. was authorized to appoint a committee to bring the matter to the attention of the United States authorities.

July, 1907. The president of the C. S. M. A. placed the matter in the hands of Hon. Adolph Meyer, M. C. from Louisiana, who reported to her that he had had several satisfactory conferences with Hon. W. H. Taft, and felt confident of success.

July, 1907. General Stephen D. Lee, Commander-in-Chief United Confederate Veteran Organization, endorsed the movement and gave its his active support.

March, 1908. At the death of Hon. Adolph Meyer the president referred the matter to Hon. Murphy J. Foster, United States Senator from Louisiana.

May, 1908. Upon the death of General Stephen D. Lee, his successor, General Clement A. Evans, of Atlanta, Ga., took up the matter with enthusiasm. He wrote to Mrs. Behan, "I cannot imagine any patriot in the Union will be offended when it is done."

Other prominent men from the North and the South have been consulted, and several newspapers from both sections have published strong articles in favor of restoring the name where it rightfully belongs.

The Confederated Southern Memorial Association represents the "Women of the Sixties" from all parts of the South, all united in the request that all evidences of sectional passion and prejudice should be obliterated during this centennial of the birth of Jefferson Davis, who served his country as Secretary of War.

Trusting to your good-will and noble desire to heal all differences with a view of re-uniting the people of this great country, we appeal to you to make this the crowning act of your truly great administration.

With expressions of the highest personal esteem, I am,

Very respectfully,

MRS. W. J. BEHAN,  
*President.*

---

NEW ORLEANS, LA., December 21, 1908.

HON. LUKE E. WRIGHT,

Secretary of War, Washington, D. C.:

*Dear Sir,*--Your letter of the 12th inst. was duly received and appreciated. This morning General B. F. Eshleman, of New Orleans, called to see me to say that he had had a very pleasant and satisfactory interview with you regarding the "Cabin John Bridge" matter, and that as far as you know there was no objection to the movement. He stated also that it was your intention to speak to the President on the subject within the next few days. I write to thank you for the interest you have taken, and to implore you as a Confederate soldier and a citizen interested in all that tends to the best interests of these United States, not to permit the matter to be side-tracked nor overlooked, as is often the case.

The Confederated Southern Memorial Association represents the "Women of the Sixties" from all parts of the South, and we feel that this is an opportune time to request the President of the United States to wipe out this evidence of the passion

and prejudice of one man engendered by the war of 1861-'65, and which stands to-day as a reproach to the whole American people. We do not wish to stir up strife, but prefer that it be done quietly during this the centennial of the birth of Jefferson Davis.

Again we beg of you to keep the matter in mind.

Yours very respectfully,

MRS. W. J. BEHAN,  
*President.*

---

WAR DEPARTMENT.

WASHINGTON, December 28, 1908.

MADAM:

I beg to acknowledge receipt by reference from the White House of your letter of 21st instant, addressed to the President, with additional enclosures, urging restoration of the name of Jefferson Davis on the tablet or stone on "Cabin John Bridge."

Yours very respectfully,

ROBERT SHOALTER,  
*Acting Secretary of War.*

MRS. W. J. BEHAN, President Confederate Southern Memorial Association, 1207 Jackson Avenue, New Orleans, La.

---

ATLANTA, GA., December 26, 1907.

MRS. W. J. BEHAN, New Orleans, La.:

*My Dear Mrs. Behan,*—I am confident that you will secure the replacing of the name of Jefferson Davis to "Cabin John Bridge," for you are moving wisely and gaining friends.

It seems to me that the present Secretary of War will be induced to quietly direct the restoration; and that if Mr. Carlin, acting on your behalf, will take up the matter with the assistance of a few others about the middle of January, he will succeed. I will write to some members of Congress from Georgia, and also to the Secretary of War, but would like to know about the time Mr. Carlin will renew his endeavors.

We Confederates can never be as grateful to you as you deserve, but you have won our united hearts forever.

Your friend,

CLEMENT A. EVANS.

P. S.—I will return the valuable letters, etc., you sent me.

---

1909.

WAR DEPARTMENT.

WASHINGTON, January 4, 1909.

MY DEAR MRS. BEHAN :

I beg to acknowledge receipt of your favor of the 21st ultimo, in regard to the desire of the Confederated Southern Memorial Association to have the name of Jefferson Davis restored to "Cabin John Bridge." I shall be pleased to take this matter up with the President and see what can be done.

Sincerely yours,

LUKE E. WRIGHT.

MRS. W. J. BEHAN, President Confederated Southern Memorial Association, New Orleans, La.

---

NEW ORLEANS, LA., Jan. 9, 1909.

HON. LUKE E. WRIGHT,

Secretary of War, Washington, D. C. :

*Dear Sir*.—I was so happy to receive your letter of the 4th, in which you said you would take up the matter of the restoration of the name, Jefferson Davis, with the President. Pardon my persistence, but the Memorial women of the South are deeply interested in this movement, and would like to know in what way they may further its accomplishment.

The Memorial Association is more far-reaching than its name indicates. It is formed of organizations from each of the Southern States. One of our Vice-Presidents is the daughter of Senator Bankhead, of Alabama; another officer is the wife of Senator Clay, of Georgia; and still another is Mrs. C. B. Bryan,

of Memphis, Tenn., the daughter of Raphael Semmes, of Confederate naval fame.

Permit me to refer you to the correspondence with Hon. W. H. Taft and the late Hon. Adolph Meyer, M. C. of Louisiana. Mr. Meyer had several conferences with Hon. W. H. Taft, then Secretary of War, in which Mr. Taft said it was in the province of the Secretary of War to order the name restored. Mr. Meyer was very hopeful of success, and no doubt would have succeeded, as Mr. Taft was favorably disposed, had death not claimed him. President Roosevelt has a chance here to write his name in imperishable lines. In view of the Lincoln Centennial this year, let us repair this act of injustice to the name of Jefferson Davis.

Yours very respectfully,

MRS. W. J. BEHAN,  
*President.*

---

NEW ORLEANS, LA., Jan. 9, 1909.

HON. MURPHY J. FOSTER,

U. S. Senate, Washington, D. C.:

*Dear Sir,*—I have received a letter from Hon. Secretary of War, General Wright, dated January 4th, stating that he would be pleased to take up with the President the matter of restoring the name of Jefferson Davis to the tablet on "Cabin John Bridge." The time has come when men from the North and the South can afford to deal justly with each other, and should do all in their power to restore the friendly relations that should exist among such a great people. I beg of you to call on the Hon. Secretary in behalf of this movement. With this letter you will find a summary of what has been done by the Confederated Southern Memorial Association. The association is more far-reaching than its name indicates, as it is an association of organizations, not of individuals. One of the vice-presidents is the daughter of Senator Bankhead, of Alabama; another officer is the wife of Senator Clay, of Georgia; and another officer is the daughter of Raphael Semmes, of Confederate naval fame, and the sister-in-law of General Luke E. Wright, our Secretary of War.



Hoping to have your active co-operation, and assuring you of the endorsement of every Southern man in Congress, whose aid is at your call, I am,

Yours very respectfully,

MRS. W. J. BEHAN,  
*President.*

---

SUMMARY OF WHAT HAS BEEN ACCOMPLISHED UP TO DE-  
CEMBER 21, 1908.

Convention assembled in Richmond, Va., May 30, June 1, 1907.

1907, June 1st. Resolution to have the name, Jefferson Davis, restored to "Cabin John Bridge," Washington, D. C. The President authorized to appoint a committee to bring the matter to the attention of the United States authorities. This was done.

1907, July. The President placed the matter in the hands of Hon. Adolph Meyer, M. C. from Louisiana, who reported by letter that he had had several conferences with Hon. W. H. Taft, Secretary of War, and was confident of success.

1907, July. General Stephen D. Lee, Commander-in-Chief U. C. V., endorsed the movement and gave it his active support.

1908, March. At the death of Hon. Adolph Meyer, the President referred the matter to Hon. Murphy J. Foster, U. S. Senator from Louisiana.

1908, May. Upon the death of General Lee, his successor, General Clement A. Evans, took up the matter with enthusiasm, and wrote Mrs. Behan as follows: "I cannot imagine any patriot in the Union will be offended when it is done."

1908, December. Hon. C. C. Carlin advised Mrs. J. Enders Robinson, that in reply to her request he would withhold his bill a year or so.

Letters have been written by members of the committee, and the President to the Hon. Secretary of War, General Luke E. Wright, to His Excellency, President Roosevelt, and to prominent citizens in the North and South. Several newspapers, North and South, have published strong articles in favor of restoring the name and thus obliterating the outrageous blunder of one man (Hon. Caleb B. Smith), who, blinded by passion and prejudice, ordered the name cut off and to-day his unauthorized act stands as a reproach against this great American people.

The Confederate Southern Memorial Association does not wish to stir up strife, nor to take it before Congress; we prefer to have the wrong righted in a quiet, dignified manner, without any "hurrah." Our object is, to preserve to future generations the true and accurate history of the great and wonderful and imposing structure known as the Union Arch, which was constructed while Jefferson Davis was Secretary of War.

---

ATLANTA, GA., January 11, 1909.

MY DEAR MRS. BEHAN:

I will write to-day a strong letter in the true vein to Secretary Wright on the matter of the restoration of the name of Jefferson Davis, which we so earnestly desire to have done.

I feel sure that all the best men in Washington among the Republicans would be glad if it was quietly restored without any objections being made.

It is the manner of doing it which bothers the Secretary of War. I will try to meet that point in my letter to him.

Thanks to you for asking me to do anything for our cause which is on your heart.

As always, your friend,

CLEMENT A. EVANS.

---

UNITED STATES SENATE.

WASHINGTON, D. C., January 15, 1909.

MRS. W. J. BEHAN,

1207 Jackson Avenue, New Orleans, La.:

*Dear Madam,*—I am in receipt of your recent favor, enclosing a summary of what has already been done by the Confederate

Memorial Association to have the name of Jefferson Davis restored to the "Cabin John Bridge."

I note very carefully what you have to say, and, as stated in a former communication, I will be glad to co-operate; but still think, as I stated then, that it is a matter that may very well be left with Mr. Taft.

He will be inaugurated in about six weeks, and having looked into the question when Secretary of War, I think it would be well to postpone the matter until he has an opportunity to act upon it. I will, however, be glad to advise with General Wright as to the best course to be pursued in the premises.

Yours truly,

MURPHY J. FOSTER.

---

OFFICIAL ORDER TO RESTORE NAME OF JEFFERSON DAVIS TO THE  
AQUEDUCT, "CABIN JOHN BRIDGE," AT WASHINGTON.

THE WHITE HOUSE.

WASHINGTON, D. C., February 16, 1909.

TO THE SECRETARY OF WAR:

Will you please direct that the name of Jefferson Davis as Secretary of War be restored to the "Cabin John Bridge?"

THEODORE ROOSEVELT.

---

WAR DEPARTMENT.

OFFICE OF SECRETARY.

Memorandum for the Chief of Engineers:

Restoration of the name of Jefferson Davis to the Cabin John Bridge.

By direction of the President, you will take the necessary steps to restore the name of Jefferson Davis as Secretary of War to the "Cabin John Bridge." The matter will be given publicity from this office.

LUKE E. WRIGHT,  
*Secretary of War.*

February 20, 1909.

The *Picayune* Bureau.

Post Building,

WASHINGTON, D. C., February 22, 1909.

### **CABIN JOHN BRIDGE.**

Largely on account of the influence of the late General Adolph Meyer, following the adoption of strong resolutions by the Daughters of the Confederacy at Richmond in 1907, the Secretary of War to-day ordered that the name of Jefferson Davis, who was Secretary of War of the United States, is to be restored to the tablet in the great masonry arch at "Cabin John Bridge." It was erased during the Civil War, after he had renounced his allegiance to the United States and became President of the Confederacy. Announcement of this decision was made at the War Department to-day.

For fifteen years the question of restoring the name to the historic span has been agitated by Southern societies and men from the South prominent in the affairs of the nation. The efforts, however, failed of success until 1907, when General Meyer, co-operating with the Daughters of the Confederacy, induced Secretary Taft to have the matter of the erasure thoroughly investigated. Major Spencer Cosby searched the records and reported in part:

"The argument of Mr. Phillips for the restoration of the name of Jefferson Davis loses force from the fact that he is mistaken in his principal point. Jefferson Davis was not Secretary of War when "Cabin John Bridge" was built, and I can find nothing in our records to show that he ever saw or approved the plans for that structure. He was Secretary of War when work on other parts of the aqueduct was started, in 1853, but the plans which he then recommended for approval showed a bridge of five arches over 'Cabin John Valley.' The actual construction work on the bridge was begun in 1857, shortly after Mr. Davis ceased to be Secretary of War."

The incident marking the erasure of Mr. Davis' name created quite a stir at the time, and has been a source of agitation ever since. The letters of the name were chipped from the stone

tablet, in which they were cut, by direction of Caleb Smith, Secretary of the Interior, during the Civil War. The order was issued on a motion made by Galusha Grow, of Pennsylvania, Speaker of the House of Representatives in 1862.

["Daughters of the Confederacy" should read "Confederated Southern Memorial Association."—Editor's note.]

---

CONGRATULATORY LETTERS RECEIVED BY MRS. W. J. BEHAN,  
PRESIDENT CONFEDERATED SOUTHERN MEMORIAL  
ASSOCIATION.

ATLANTA, February 24, 1909.

MY DEAR MRS. BEHAN:

I congratulate you with all my soul on your success in having the name, Jefferson Davis, restored to its appropriate historical place. I wish at an early date to advise with you in regard to the continuance in a true patriotic way of our efforts to maintain for the memory of Jefferson Davis its rightful place in all history. Very much more is depending on our fidelity to him than even our own people generally think.

Thanking you, and even "blessing" you, for the noble measures you are taking to establish whatever is right in Confederate memories, I am,

Your friend indeed,

CLEMENT A. EVANS.

---

NEW ORLEANS, LA., February 24, 1909.

MY DEAR MADAM:

You say, "Congratulations are in order." They are *indeed*, and no one recognizes so quickly and so cheerfully as I do the services rendered by you and your co-workers. That the women have accomplished this act of justice so long delayed, and those who bore the heat and burden of the day when the men of the South were in the front, commend them and their work to every Confederate soldier. I know you need no assurances from me as to the pleasure given me by the work accomplished by you, and I beg to add to it the assurances of my personal high regard. That you may live long to worthily earn other Southern laurels

and still more endear yourself to Southern soldiers who care for their history, is the wish of one who is pleased to sign himself,

Yours fraternally,

LEWIS GUION.

MRS. W. J. BEHAN, New Orleans.

---

[From New Orleans, La., *Times-Democrat*, February 25, 1909.]

### CABIN JOHN BRIDGE.

By ordering the restoration of the much-discussed inscription upon "Cabin John Bridge," President Roosevelt has performed a public service which deserves the thanks and appreciation of his fellow-citizens, North as well as South. The mutilation of the tablet by order of a vindictive Congress in 1862 was perhaps the pettiest act of which the National Legislature, in all its history, has been guilty. The bridge was in its day a notable accomplishment. It was planned and constructed by government engineers who worked under the direction of the Secretary of War. Begun during the administration of President Pierce, it was natural and proper that the tablet should record, along with the date, the name of the Executive and of the Secretary of War, Mr. Davis, who took a keen interest in the engineering plans and construction. The erasure of the latter's name, during the war, was ordered when sectional hate and fury was most intense and designated as a blow at the Confederate President. Years afterward it had something of the effect desired, for we are told that Mr. Davis, in his retirement, felt the injustice keenly.

But in the truer sense the act reflected upon those responsible for it rather than upon Mr. Davis. By the mere removal of his name from the tablet, his would-be detractors could not rob him of the credit that accrued from his participation in the planning and construction of the bridge any more than they could have destroyed the fact that he was one of the nation's ablest War Secretaries, by mere mutilation of the official records at Washington. The bridge continued to stand as a monument to the administration which urged its construction and to the abilities of the men who had to do with it. The mutilated inscrip-

tion has only served through the years to emphasize the facts which a passion-swayed Congress sought to obliterate. The unsightly mutilation itself has borne witness during that time to the infinite littleness of the men who stooped to a display so childish of vindictiveness and sectional hate.

The amends now ordered by Mr. Roosevelt should have been made years ago, in justice to Mr. Davis and in charity to the Congress moved by unreasoning fury to an act unworthy. It is an episode best forgotten. The people of the South have already testified their appreciation of Mr. Roosevelt's action, and we believe it will be, for the reasons above suggested, as heartily approved by their countrymen of the North.

[EXPLANATORY.—Full text of the replies from Virginia officials received in January and February, 1909, will be found further on, under date, June 1, 1909, as part of Mrs. Robinson's report, entitled "Virginia's Part in the Resolution of," &c.—Editor's note.]

---

COLUMBIA PHONOGRAPH CO.

PRINTING DEPARTMENT.

BRIDGEPORT, CONN., March 1, 1909.

DEAR MRS. BEHAN :

Many thanks for your letter. From the enclosed cutting from the *Washington Star* you will see how the whole effort in which you and your associates were engaged, in 1907, was headed off by Major Cosby, who twisted things to suit his purpose, and the tenor of whose report was clearly hostile to the restoration of Mr. Davis' name. This report seems to have been sufficient to satisfy Secretary Taft that there was no use of doing anything. But Secretary Wright seems to have had an inspiration to take matters up with the President, as a result of which in about fifty years from the date of the outrage, tardy justice will be done to one of the greatest of Americans, whatever the differing judgment of North and South may be as to his construction of the Constitution as to States' Rights.

Yours very truly,

W. P. PHILLIPS.

[From Washington, D. C., *Evening Star* ]

### RESTORES DAVIS' NAME.

**President Orders It Put Back On Cabin John Bridge—Cut Out During War—Erased from Tablet by Official Order, It Is Said—No Record Ever Found.**

**To-day's Action Result of Years of Effort on Part of Southerners—Major Cosby's Adverse Report.**

"The Secretary of War, by direction of the President, has instructed the chief of engineers, United States Army, to take the necessary steps to restore the name of Jefferson Davis as Secretary of War to 'Cabin John Bridge.' "

The above brief but significant memorandum was given to the press at the office of Secretary Wright in the War Department to-day. It marks the triumph of the persistent and long continued efforts of the Southern people to remedy what they considered a blot on the memory of the President of the Confederate States. At intervals since the Civil War the question of restoring the name to its former place on the bridge has been presented to Congress and the President, but without avail until the present time.

It came up during the Cleveland administration, as well as before and since that time. It was left, however, for the present War Secretary—himself a Confederate soldier—to induce President Roosevelt to order the restoration of the name so dear to the Southern part of a reunited country.

#### INSCRIPTION AS IT STANDS.

"Cabin John Bridge" is one of the longest and most imposing single-span masonry arches in the world. It lies on the conduit road, about six and one-half miles northwest of the Aqueduct Bridge, and was built to carry over a small valley the aqueduct conveying the water supply of Washington. Two inscribed stone tablets are built onto the masonry in corresponding positions on the south sides of the two abutments. The tablet on the east abutment bears the following inscription:



Union arch.  
Chief Engineer, Capt. Montgomery C. Meigs,  
U. S. Corps of Engineers.  
*Esto perpetua.*

The tablet on the west abutment contains the following inscription:

Washington Aqueduct.  
Begun A. D. 1853. President of the U. S.,  
Franklin Pierce. Secretary of War,  
———. Building A. D. 1861.  
President of the U. S., Abraham Lincoln,  
Secretary of War, Simon Cameron.

The blank space in this latter inscription originally contained the name of "Jefferson Davis."

ERASED IN 1862.

Although it is still a matter of dispute, it is generally accepted as a fact that the name was cut out in 1862 by order of Caleb Smith, Secretary of the Interior (then in charge of the aqueduct system), at the suggestion of Representative Galusha Grow, of Pennsylvania, afterward Speaker of the House.

The most recent as well as the most determined effort toward the restoration of Jeff Davis' name was made in 1907. In that year the Society of the *Daughters of the Confederacy*, at Richmond, adopted strong resolutions in favor of the restoration of the name, and W. P. Phillips, W. B. Smith and other citizens joined the movement. Representative Adolph Meyer, of Louisiana, since deceased, took a specially active part in the matter and induced the Secretary of War (Mr. Taft) to have the matter thoroughly investigated.

MAJOR COSBY'S REPORT.

Major Spencer Cosby, Engineer Commissioner of the District, was in charge of the Washington aqueduct system at that time. He made an examination of all available records and made a full report of his researches in July, 1907.

After giving a short history of the bridge and telling of the erasure of Jefferson Davis' name, Major Cosby summarized his report as follows:

"While I have been able to find nothing in the official records as to the erasure of this name, it is understood that it was cut out in 1862, at the order of the Secretary of the Interior, under whose department the aqueduct had at that time been placed.

"In view of the name given the arch and inscribed on the corresponding panel of the opposite abutment, the replacing of the name of Mr. Davis at this time would partake of a certain grim irony which would mar what otherwise might seem a gracious act. The policy of such an act is not thought to be a proper matter for discussion in this report.

NOT SECRETARY AT THE TIME.

"The argument of Mr. Phillips for the restoration of the name of Jefferson Davis loses force from the fact that he is mistaken in his principal point. Jefferson Davis was not Secretary of War when 'Cabin John Bridge' was built, and I can find nothing in our records to show that he ever saw or approved the plans for that structure. He was Secretary of War when work on other parts of the aqueduct was started, in 1853, but the plans which he then recommended for approval showed a bridge of five arches over Cabin John Valley. The actual construction work on the bridge was begun in 1857, shortly after Mr. Davis ceased to be Secretary of War.

"Many of the drawings and estimates made during the early period of the construction of 'Cabin John Bridge' bear the name of Alfred L. Rives as assistant or division engineer, in addition to that of M. C. Meigs as chief engineer. It does not appear that Mr. Rives' name was ever placed on the tablet at 'Cabin John Bridge,' although it is engraved with that of five other assistant engineers in the gatehouse at Great Falls. It has been stated that it was the intention of Captain Meigs to have Mr. Rives' name placed on the bridge, but that he changed his mind when Mr. Rives left the work in 1861, when it was only partially completed.

“At the present time it is not usual to place the names of public officials upon structures erected by the engineer department. If it is decided to have any names inscribed on ‘Cabin John Bridge’ there are many Presidents, Secretaries of War, chief engineers and assistant engineers whose names it might be claimed should be among those selected.”

[Should read “Confederated Southern Memorial Association” wherever printed “Daughters of Confederacy.”]

---

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, U. S.

WASHINGTON, D. C., March 9, 1909.

MRS. W. J. BEHAN,

President Confederated Southern Memorial Association,  
New Orleans, La.:

*Dear Madam,*—I am in receipt of your favor of the 27th ultimo, and assure you that I am very much elated at the order of President Roosevelt. He has done his duty, and is entitled to the credit. I feel confident that I could have passed my bill through Congress, but as it was results we were after rather than anything else, I am extremely glad to have the matter settled in so satisfactory a way.

Very truly yours,

C. C. CARLIN.

---

STATE OF ALABAMA.

DEPARTMENT OF ARCHIVES AND HISTORY.

THOMAS M. OWEN, L.L. D., Director.

MONTGOMERY, March 10, 1909.

MY DEAR MRS. BEHAN:

I wish to most heartily felicitate you and the Confederated Southern Memorial Association on the success of your agitation to secure the restoration of the name of Jefferson Davis to the tablet on “Cabin John Bridge.” All Confederate organizations must rejoice in this act of simple justice on the part of the Fede-

ral Government. Slowly and yet surely both history and public sentiment are coming to a right appreciation of the historic contentions of the South, and I confidently look for the time when the North will join us in doing honor, not only to the principles for which our fathers fought, but also to the men, both of high and low rank, who so nobly and bravely battled for these rights.

I have the honor to remain with sincere esteem,

Very respectfully,

THOS. M. OWEN.

MRS. W. J. BEHAN, New Orleans.

---

EXTRACTS FROM LETTER RECEIVED FROM MAJOR JOHN J. HOOD,  
OF JACKSON, MISS.

March 15, 1909.

MRS. W. J. BEHAN, New Orleans:

*My Esteemed Friend*,—I congratulate you most sincerely on the success you had with your laudable and strenuous effort to have the name of our great chieftain restored on the tablet on "Cabin John Bridge." It was doing justice to Mr. Davis as an able and honored servant of the government and was but perpetuating an historical fact—and it carries with it the order to restore a graceful sentiment of reconciliation, that though seemingly of little significance to the powers that be, means a *great deal to us*.

As the *Star*, of Meridian, Miss., well says: "It was well done," it was a timely and appropriate thing to do, and will be recognized and appreciated by the people of the South as a silent renunciation (by Roosevelt) of a mistaken view formerly held of the character of one of the greatest Americans who ever lived." \* \* \* The restoration of the name now stands a towering monument to him and to acknowledgment of his greatness; so after all, the government is the honored one, for his name and fame were not born to die!

With thanks for courtesies, with renewed congratulations, and with sentiments of high esteem, I am, madam,

Cordially and sincerely your friend,

JNO. J. HOOD.

ATLANTA, GA., March 26, 1909.

MRS. W. J. BEHAN, President C. S. M. A.:

*My Dear Mrs. Behan,*—I have no need to assure you of my great pleasure in having been permitted to have association with you so many years in the successful efforts to maintain the truth, the dignity and the honor of our Confederate movement. That movement by a great, intelligent, patriotic, Christian people is uplifted loftily above all the political, personal, ambitious, commercial, selfish movements in all history.

The fame of the President and the great leaders is recognized by every fair patriot in all the world, I am ready to say, in quoting the notable petition of a great old man, "Now let thy servant depart in peace." But, alas, not quite yet. I want to live a few years more to enjoy with our whole country the harvest and bright results of the controversy we have had with those of our countrymen who were so hard to convince.

As a present duty which we owe to the country we must follow at once in the best spirit the suggestions which the restored name of Jefferson Davis on the "Cabin John Bridge" make to the world. That apparently small event marks far more than even a grand Southern-built monument. I do not mean that we should exult in a triumph over foes in this restoration of the words "Jefferson Davis" upon "Cabin John Bridge;" but that we should appreciate the act in the right spirit and with suitable expressions. I desire that the quiet work of the Southern women in this matter should be told by whoever is selected to speak of it before U. C. V. convention at an appropriate half-hour.

Further, we must put our countrymen in possession of the personal, patriotic, historical character of Jefferson Davis—I emphasize the importance of this information as being greater than even the building of monuments to his memory. We must build the monuments but we must not leave them alone to speak for him and us. We must place him in fame for his splendid personal attributes—his extraordinary patriotic career—his wonderful patience in suffering through a long life, etc. We must place him alongside our revolutionary heroes—our Washington, Jefferson, John Adams—alongside our Presidents, our statesmen

of the middle period—alongside President Lincoln as he is portrayed to-day—Why not? What is there left in the life of Jefferson Davis for any man to condemn?

Let his portrait be as widely distributed as the portrait of any other great man. Let our school books contain eulogies of Jefferson Davis as well as eulogies of President Lincoln. Let extracts from his speeches be used by our young boys in their declamations. In short, let us do for him whatever we do to make future generations remember any other great man.

Well, Mrs. Behan, I find that I have been carried away out of all discretion in writing this long letter. Forgive me; I will not treat you so any more.

Faithfully your friend,

CLEMENT A. EVANS.

---

ATLANTA, GA., March 29, 1909.

MY DEAR MRS. BEHAN, New Orleans:

I write an immediate answer to your letter because I am always glad to be in co-operation with your good work.

I am delighted by the fact that you will file your report with General Mickle, who will be glad to bring it to my notice at the proper time during the Reunion.

I repeat that we must hold up the name of Jefferson Davis in high honor just as he well deserves. The country is getting in frame of mind to appreciate our noble President.

With the most affectionate regard for you, I am,

Your friend,

CLEMENT A. EVANS.

---

ATLANTA, April 3, 1909.

MY DEAR MRS. BEHAN:

Your approval of my suggestion as to the action of the U. C. V. in noticing the replacing of the name "Jefferson Davis" on "Cabin John Bridge" is very gratifying. We are under certain obligations in this matter—and what we do must be done delicately—Southern-like—unanimously and patriotically. I know that all this will be considered. The meaning of that restoration

is that Jefferson Davis himself is no longer looked upon as being sectionally or nationally *persona non grata*. Hereafter he will be viewed on his merits, and they are sufficient to place him among the notable great statesmen of his period. Your suggestion of Colonel Hudson or Colonel Guion as suitable to make the important short speech suits me fully. I will suggest, however, that Colonel Guion has been selected or at least suggested to make the speech when the Vicksburg National Park and our Southern Monument there and particularly just now the bronze statue of General S. D. Lee shall be reported on. In connection with that park and Shiloh Park, as well as the general monument matters, I think that Colonel Guion should appropriately speak at that hour with others. Consult with General Mickle'and have the arrangements made.

Anticipating great pleasure in meeting you at Memphis, I am,

Your faithful friend,

CLEMENT A. EVANS.

---

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

WASHINGTON, D. C., April 9, 1909.

MRS. W. J. BEHAN, New Orleans, La.:

*Dear Madam,*—I herewith enclose you article published in the *Evening Star* of a few days ago, which will give you full information with reference to the matter about which we have been corresponding.

Very truly yours,

C. C. CARLIN.

---

**TO RESTORE NAME OF DAVIS.**

**Bids Opened for Recarving Cabin John Bridge Tablet—  
Present Inscription to be Removed and New Letters  
to be Cut in the Fresh Surface.**

Proposals were opened to-day at the office of the engineer in charge of the Washington Aqueduct for restoring the name of Jefferson Davis to the stone tablet on "Cabin John Bridge," six miles west of the city, from which it was expunged in Presi-

dent Lincoln's administration. The name is to be restored in accordance with orders given by President Roosevelt on Washington's birthday, less than two weeks before he left the office of Chief Executive. Although the amount of work to be done is comparatively small and the cost very little, yet it took considerable time to get the orders through the various channels to the officer directly in charge of the work, who at once went about completing the necessary details. The bridge is a high structure and considerable scaffolding has had to be erected where the mechanics will do their work.

#### CULMINATION OF EFFORTS.

The restoration of Mr. Davis' name to the tablet will mark the culmination of many efforts with that object in view, which, however, will finally be accomplished without the immediate appeal of any organization or individual, but by the direct orders of Mr. Roosevelt himself. An allotment of \$250 was made for the work by the engineer's office. The specifications asking bids for the restoration of the name read as follows:

"Restoring the name of Jefferson Davis on the granite tablet on the west abutment of 'Cabin John Bridge' by removing the entire face of the stone about five by eleven to a depth approximately one inch or sufficient to form a new, clean, smooth brushed surface and recutting the legend now upon the tablet with the addition of the name, Jefferson Davis, as shown upon the rubbing with 'v'-cut letters. The present ogree marginal border around the tablet is to be bushed to a clean bevel cut one and one-half inches wide."

#### THE INSCRIPTION.

The stone tablets are built in the bridge, one on each abutment (south face). One bears the inscription:

Union Arch,  
Chief Engineer, Capt. Montgomery C. Meigs,  
U. S. Corps of Engineers.  
*Esto perpetua.*



The other:

Washington Aqueduct.

Begun A. D. 1853.

President of the U. S., Franklin Pierce.

Secretary of War, ———— ————,

Building A. D. 1861.

President of the U. S., Abraham Lincoln,

Secretary of War, Simon Cameron.

The blank space in the above description indicates the place formerly filled by Mr. Davis' name. Its absence from the tablet all these years has already stimulated curiosity on the part of sightseers, who made inquiries as to why the space was blank and whose name, if any, had filled it. The presence of the name there, as an army officer pointed out to-day, will put Mr. Davis' name in the same category as the others now on the tablet, which because of its comparatively inconspicuous position will not attract the attention that it heretofore has and will relieve the ubiquitous guide of one of his subjects for comment and an object of interest to be pointed out to tourists.

It will probably take a workman two weeks to do the work required by the specifications. The use of the "V" shaped letters to be chiseled in the tablet is less expensive and less laborious than the square cut letters usually adopted, but at the same time they are conspicuous.

---

[From Washington, D. C., *Post*, April 18, 1909.]

### SINGS AS HE CHISLES.

**Stonecutter Horne Puts Love Into His Task—Loyal to  
Memory of Davis.**

**Mississippian Tells How He Long Hoped for the Honor of Restoring  
the Name of Confederacy's Leader to Granite Slab on Cabin  
John Bridge—And His Dream Came True—Back to Dixie.**

James B. Horne, native son of Mississippi, stonecutter by trade, loyal to the lost cause, and as stout of heart as he is strong of arm, is doing a labor of love out at "Cabin John Bridge," and, incidentally, making for James B. Horne, of Moss Point, Miss., a little niche in the hall of fame.

For several hours each week day one can find Mr. Horne, perched high up on a frail scaffold, mallet and chisel in hand, chipping away at a granite slab, with one end in view—to restore to its rightful place in the historic tablet on the historical span, the name of Jefferson Davis, Secretary of War when work on “Cabin John Bridge” was started by the United States Government.

Asked to tell something about the lure that brought him to the National Capital, here to ply his trade on one job alone, the Mississippian said while seated on the bank by the side of the little stream the bridge so proudly spans:

#### HOW IT CAME ABOUT.

“It is this way. There isn’t anybody but my old lady and myself. You see we were in California last year knocking around. I have sort of retired, and we wanted to go there, so we did. Well,” here Mr. Horne plucked a blade of grass meditatively, “we wanted to see an inauguration, so we came on for Taft’s. It was just after we had gotten here, when I read a story in the *Post* about the restoration of Jefferson Davis’ name on the marble slab, and I said to my old lady, said I: ‘I’m going to get that job if I have to pester the whole of the government to do it.’

“But wait a bit. I’m going too fast. About ten or fifteen years ago, when I was working down in Birmingham, Ala., one day I read the name of Davis had been taken off. I was nothing but a boy when the Civil War was going on, but we all down there were mighty hot at having the name taken off, anyhow, and I had heard of it. But when I read that article I said to my old lady, said I: ‘I sure would like to have the job of putting that name back on there, and, by George, if it ever is going to be put back I’ll do it.’

#### GLAD HE READ THE POST.

“Well, I didn’t see any prospect of its ever being put back on, till, as I said, I came here. You may just reckon I was some glad to read that story in the *Post*. Then I learned there were going to be bids made on it. So I filled out a blank. I reckoned

on most all of the others bidding at about \$200 or \$250, so I said to myself, for the honor and glory of the thing I'll go lower, so down I put \$210.

"Well, then it came out as to how the bids had gone. Shelton & Co. had bid \$147. Now, you know, I was knocked out. I said to my old lady, said I, 'I'll bet I lose.' Well, you know, after having wanted for fifteen years to have my wish it was mighty hard to give up then. But I got an idea. I went to the Shelton place, and I saw Mr. Shelton. 'Mr. Shelton,' said I, 'I sure do want to put Davis' name back on the slab at "Cabin John Bridge." Now, what's going to be done? Can I come and work for you?'

"'Sure,' said Mr. Shelton. Well, we started out, and I was to work by the day. Then he found out he was losing money, and so I said, 'Here, I'll take the thing.' So I did. Of course, the contract is in Shelton's name, but I'm doing the job.

"SOME WORK," SAYS HORNE.

"You know there's some work on that thing. It isn't just putting the name in. Lord bless you no, child! That whole thing has to be leveled off, first with one kind of tool, and so on through four. Then the whole tablet has to be all re-lettered. But I'll tell you what. You know I have to be through by May 15th. I'm going to knock that in the collar and finish it between the 10th and that time.

"I've done lots of jobs," said Horne, "but this one sure is to my liking. You know, I'm an orphan, and, as I said, there is no one in our family but my old lady and me. But I have a little niece, Bessie. The other day I wrote to Bessie, and I said: 'Bessie, your Uncle Jim is sure enough putting those letters back on that thing.' And when I get through I'm going to get the history of the place, take some pictures of the bridge, and then go home.

"You know, my old lady wants me to settle down, and for us to live here in Washington. Now, I haven't a thing against this place. But, bless you, a stonemason has no home. Why, I've followed my work all my life. I've been all over the country—anywhere the work was.

## GOING BACK TO DIXIE.

"And, anyway, when I've done what I wanted to I'm going back to my home, Moss Point, Miss., and settle down. But I sure have to be going on with that work now."

So saying, Mr. Horne scrambled up the bank, over the single plank that stood between him and the ground many feet below, and was soon safe on his little scaffold. Suddenly he turned around.

"Hi, don't you all want a piece of this?" and so saying he tossed a bit of the granite over the intervening space, the valley re-echoing just afterwards to the sound of his chisel, as he plied it, a song on his lips.

---

[Telegram.]

WASHINGTON, D. C., May 15, 1909.

MRS. W. J. BEHAN,

1207 Jackson Avenue, New Orleans, La.:

Restoration Davis name "Cabin John Bridge" all done except finishing touches, May 14. Souvenirs by express.

SAMUEL E. LEWIS, M. D.,  
*Chairman Monumental Committee, U. C. V.*

---

WASHINGTON, D. C., May 15, 1909, 5 P. M.

MY DEAR MRS. BEHAN:

Your telegram received this A. M. Visited "Cabin John Bridge," and went on scaffold with Mr. Horne. Delivered your letter to him. He had received none of your former communications. Mr. Horne finished the cutting all the letters of the new inscription yesterday. He is now going over his work, doing the finishing touches here and there, as may be necessary to make his work smoother and more nearly perfect. He promised that he would write you to-morrow. I brought home with me from the scaffold the fragments of stone which I send herewith. Mr. Horne presented me with the enclosed photo taken

yesterday, when he was completing the name of Mr. Davis, and I turn it over to you. I telegraphed you immediately upon my return to the city.

Yours sincerely,

SAMUEL E. LEWIS, M. D.,  
*Chairman Monumental Com. U. C. V.*

---

[From Washington, D. C., *Post*, May 16, 1909.]

### MUST FINISH WORK IN A WEEK.

#### Contract for Restoring Davis' Name on Bridge Extended.

Major J. J. Morrow, the engineer officer in charge of the Washington Aqueduct, has extended for one week the time to complete the work of restoring the name of Jefferson Davis on the stone tablet at "Cabin John Bridge."

The contract called for the work to be finished yesterday, but it is understood that bad weather interfered with its progress.

---

WASHINGTON, D. C., May 16, 1909.

DEAR MRS. BEHAN:

I telegraphed you yesterday the exact fact. The lettering of the entire inscription is all cut—was finished in the cutting Friday, May 14th. The only remaining work to be done is to put on the finishing touches, so that all letters and the entire surface shall be as smooth as possible. To do this finishing will require several more days. Mr. Horne told me yesterday that even that would be done by next Thursday.

The souvenirs by express probably were not called for at the agency last evening and may not be forwarded till Monday. In the same box is a short statement letter.

Sincerely yours,

SAMUEL E. LEWIS, M. D.,  
*Chairman Monumental Com. U. C. V.*

N. B.—Remember that yesterday, the 15th, I myself was on the scaffold with Mr. Horne and saw his entire work, and that I saw that *all* the letters of the entire inscription were *already cut*.

SAMUEL E. LEWIS, M. D.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., May 17, 1909.

HON. J. M. DICKINSON, Secretary of War,  
Washington, D. C.

*Dear Sir*,—The "Cabin John Bridge" Committee appointed by the President of the Confederated Southern Memorial Association at its convention in Richmond, Va., June, 1907, most respectfully request information from the Department of the Hon. Secretary of War as to the progress being made in the work of restoring the name, Jefferson Davis, on "Cabin John Bridge," Washington, D. C. The chairman of the committee will appreciate advice from the War Department when the restoration is completed.

Very respectfully,

MRS. W. J. BEHAN,  
*President Confederated Southern Memorial Association.*

---

[Telegram.]

RICHMOND, VA., May 20, 1909.

MRS. W. J. BEHAN,  
1207 Jackson Avenue, New Orleans, La.:

Yours seventeenth received. Congratulations on your grand work restoration name Jefferson Davis to "Cabin John Bridge."

MRS. J. ENDERS ROBINSON,  
*Virginia Committee.*

---

UNITED STATES ENGINEER'S OFFICE.

920 Seventeenth Street, N. W.

WASHINGTON, D. C., May 21, 1909.

MRS. W. J. BEHAN,  
President Confederated Southern Memorial Association,  
Chairman "Cabin John Bridge" Committee, 1207 Jackson Avenue, New Orleans, La.:

*Dear Madam*,—Your letter of the 17th inst., addressed to the Secretary of War, requesting information as to the progress

being made in the work of restoring the name of Jefferson Davis on "Cabin John Bridge," has been referred to this office for reply.

I have to advise that the work was completed on the 19th inst.

Very respectfully,

JNO. J. MORROW,  
*Major, Corps of Engineers.*

---

[This circular letter to each member of the "Cabin John Bridge" Committee, relieving them from further duty.]

NEW ORLEANS, LA., May 21, 1909.

MRS. \_\_\_\_\_

The members of "Cabin John Bridge" Committee are congratulated on the success of their patriotic efforts to have the name of Jefferson Davis restored to its former place on the tablet on "Cabin John Bridge," Washington, D. C.

The restoration is now completed, and the "Cabin John Bridge" Committee is thanked and relieved from further duty.

MRS. W. J. BEHAN,  
*President Confederated Southern Memorial Association,  
Chairman "Cabin John Bridge."*

---

[Extract from letter from Mr. J. B. Horne, of Moss Point, Miss., who re-carved the name, Jefferson Davis, on "Cabin John Bridge."]

WASHINGTON, D. C., May 24, 1909.

MRS. W. J. BEHAN:

*Dear Madam,*—Your kind letter of the 19th came to hand to-day. I received a splendid letter to-day from Mrs. Hayes, which I shall hold very dear. It was a surprise to me, and contained a nice present, which came in good time. The pieces of stone that I sent you are from around the space where Jefferson Davis' name was erased. You will notice that the edge is dressed, showing the depth of the panel. I could not get off a very large piece, as it was so hard. I have a large piece that came from between the A and R in the word WAR, as Secretary

of War, and several smaller pieces from the same line. I don't know yet what I shall do with the tools; would like to present them to the Museum at Richmond, and, if I am successful here, perhaps will at their next meeting. I made a great success of the work and have been praised by people from all over the country. It was a terrible strain on me, but I am resting and getting ready for the struggle again. If I ever get back I will surely call on you, and let you know that there are some men still living that never forget.

Hoping that the souvenirs will reach you, I am,

Very truly yours,

J. B. HORNE.

304 Indiana Ave., Washington, D. C.

---

[Letter from Lieutenant-General C. Irvine Walker, Army Northern Virginia. Department U. C. V.]

ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA.

Department United Confederate Veterans.

LIEUT.-GEN. C. IRVINE WALKER, COMMANDING.

CHARLESTON, S. C., May 25, 1909.

MY DEAR MRS. BEHAN:

Yours of 22d inst. to hand. I certainly do rejoice with and add my congratulations that the splendid work that you advise me of has been completed. I think we have many evidences that the harsh feelings and bitterness engendered by the war are passing away. It is a fortunate provision of an all-wise Providence that the gentle influence of *time* removes many of the acerbities of life. You and I are fortunate to have lived to see this, and to see, what is more remarkable, that even our quondam enemies are doing justice to our magnificent struggle for liberty.

I hope to have the pleasure of seeing you often at the Memphis Reunion. With all good comradely love,

I am, most sincerely,

C. IRVINE WALKER.



[From New Orleans, La., *Daily Picayune*, May 30, 1909.]

## **JEFFERSON DAVIS' NAME RESTORED ON CABIN JOHN BRIDGE.**

**Work Completed and Name of Great Southern Leader  
Chiseled on Tablet May 14th, by Captain James B.  
Horne of Moss Point, Mississippi.**

The name of Jefferson Davis has been restored to "Cabin John Bridge," Washington, D. C. The last letter was cut May 14th, and the work is now complete.

Back of this restoration is a story of rare interest to the whole South. Coming just at this time it will be of special interest because on June 3d, next Thursday, the anniversary of the birth of Jefferson Davis will be observed with the usual Memorial Day services and paying honor to the memory of sacred dead.

Jefferson Davis was Secretary of War in 1853, during the administration of Franklin Pierce. This celebrated bridge, a great engineering problem, was constructed during the administration of Secretary of War Davis. His name was placed upon the tablet. In 1862, after the War of the States had broken out, the name of Jefferson Davis was ordered stricken off. It was erased with a chisel and the blank space has remained there until now restored.

To the Confederate Southern Memorial Association belongs the credit of having originated the project to secure a restoration of the name, and having kept after it with unfailing energy until it was done. Mrs. W. J. Behan, 1207 Jackson Avenue, this city, is President of the Association. She is now serving her third term as President and in her tenth year. It was at the convention in Richmond, Va., in June, 1907, that the movement to have this respect and honor shown the memory of the former great Confederate chieftain originated.

Along with the patriotic direction of the movement by the Ladies' Confederate Association must be mentioned the story of heroism and patriotism of Captain James B. Horne, of Moss Point, Miss., who has performed the mechanical work of restor-

ing the name of Jefferson Davis. Mr. Horne is a stonecutter by trade, of Moss Point. When the project had reached the point of having the tablet resurfaced and the name re-entered upon it, Mr. Horne left Moss Point and went to Washington to secure the contract.

"Not for what there is in it, but for the love of my Southland and to be able to perform this little service in memory of Jefferson Davis," was the sentiment expressed by Mr. Horne as he took the train for the National Capital.

When it came to letting the contract, the firm of J. H. Shelton & Son, of Washington, underbid the stonecutter of Mississippi and secured the contract for \$147. Mr. Horne was sorely disappointed. He left his home in Moss Point with this one object in view. Determined to do the work at all hazards before ever returning to his native State, Captain Horne went to the contractors and offered to do the work for most nothing, just to have the honor. He was given the job.

"It was a labor of love," wrote Mr. Horne to Mrs. Behan a few days ago, "but I feel that I have rendered a service for my people which nothing else could satisfy. I shall keep the tools with which this work has been done, twenty-four chisels and a hammer, and they shall never be used on another job if I can prevent it."

Dr. Samuel E. Lewis, chairman of the Monumental Committee, U. C. V., wired Mrs. Behan from Washington on May 15th, as follows: "Restoration of Davis' name 'Cabin John Bridge' all done except finishing touches May 14th. Souvenirs by express."

Mr. Horne also wrote Mrs. Behan of the final completion of the labor. The souvenirs mentioned consist of chips from the hard granite, while carving the name of Davis.

Captain Horne and his wife will now return to Moss Point. He wrote a letter detailing some of his experiences while restoring the name. He referred to the small pay and the difficult undertaking. Having to work directly in front of him he found it exceedingly difficult. Dr. Gerald Webb, of Colorado Springs, who had married into the Davis family, called on him while at work. Since the completion, Mr. Horne has received a delightful

letter from Mrs. Addison Hayes, the only surviving child of President Davis.

The history of how the restoration of Davis' name was accomplished through the energies of the Confederated Southern Memorial Association, Mrs. W. J. Behan, President, will form an interesting bit of Confederate history in years to come. It was at the Richmond Convention of the Association, in 1907, that the first steps were taken. Mr. J. Addison Hayes, of Colorado Springs, being present, spoke in favor of the movement. Mrs. J. Enders Robinson, a delegate from the Confederate Memorial Literary Society, of Richmond, Va., offered the following resolution:

*"Be it Resolved*, That we, the 'Confederated Southern Memorial Association,' in convention assembled, in the city of Richmond, Va., on this, the 1st day of June, 1907, do request the United States Government to have the name of Jefferson Davis restored to the tablet on 'Cabin John Bridge,' from which it was removed during the war."

This resolution was amended by adding, "and that we invite the United Confederate Veterans and all other Confederate organizations to unite with the Confederated Southern Memorial Association in its effort to have the patriotic and historical purpose accomplished on or before June 3, 1908."

The resolution, as amended, was unanimously adopted. The President of the Confederated Southern Memorial Association was authorized to appoint a committee to work in this connection, consisting of the heads of Confederate organizations and delegates to this convention. The committee consisted of Hon. Adolph Meyer, member of Congress from Louisiana; General Stephen D. Lee, Commander-in-Chief, U. C. V.; Mrs. Lizzie George Henderson, President-General, U. D. C.; Mr. John W. Apperson, Commander-in-Chief, U. S. C. V.; Mrs. George S. Holmes, President Jefferson Davis Monument Association; Mrs. J. Enders Robinson and Mrs. Alfred Gray, delegates from the Confederate Memorial Literary Society, Richmond, Va.; Miss M. B. Poppenheim, delegate from the Ladies' Confederate Memorial Association, Charleston, S. C.; Mrs. W. J. Behan, New Orleans, Chairman. Upon her return to New Orleans, Mrs.

Behan had a personal interview with Mr. Meyer, who expressed a hearty sympathy with the movement and readily consented to take charge of the matter in the name of the Confederate Southern Memorial Association. His advice was to be patient, and to act with prudence, that the matter should not be brought before Congress, but that it be left with the President or the Secretary of War. In July, 1907, Mr. Meyer wrote Mrs. Behan as follows: "I feel confident of success, a confidence warranted by several conferences that I have had with Secretary Taft."

In March, 1908, Congressman Meyer died. In April Mrs. Behan wrote United States Senator Murphy J. Foster, requesting him to take up the matter where Mr. Meyer had left off. Mr. Foster accepted the task and took up the matter with Secretary of War William Howard Taft upon his return from the Philippines. Mrs. Behan wrote Secretary of War Taft, to his successor, General Luke E. Wright, and to President Roosevelt. Prompt and courteous replies were received, which gave her every encouragement. General B. F. Eshleman, who was in Washington on business in December, 1908, called on the Secretary of War, who promised to take up the matter with President Roosevelt. Other negotiations continued until February, 1909, when President Roosevelt issued his order to have the name of Jefferson Davis restored to the commemorative tablet on "Cabin John Bridge." There was great rejoicing in Confederate circles, and Mrs. Behan sent telegrams of thanks to the President, Washington officials, and other interested parties. By this act President Roosevelt won the esteem and admiration of all fair-minded persons North and South. Many congratulatory letters have been received by Mrs. Behan, and she wishes especially to thank General Clement A. Evans, Commander-in-Chief, U. C. V.; Dr. Thos. M. Owen, Historian General, U. S. C. V.; Colonel Lewis Guion, Chairman of History Committee, Louisiana Division, U. C. V.; Hon. C. C. Carlin, member of Congress from Virginia; Major John J. Hood, of Jackson, Miss., and Mr. Walter P. Phillip, of Bridgeport, Conn., who had assisted the committee by writing a personal letter to President Roosevelt.

General Evans wrote: "The replacing of Jefferson Davis' name means more than the building of a monument to him."

On May 21, 1909, of the current month, General Clement A. Evans, General Commanding, issued a special order, No. 13, in which he noted the restoration of the Davis' name and said:

"By this restoration an act of justice has been done to one of America's greatest statesmen. The fact is in itself trivial, but it is momentous in significance. It emphasizes the truth that our countrymen will recognize worth; that Mr. Davis, who was thoroughly Southern in his sentiments, can be truly valued by those who were once his enemies, and that he was actuated by lofty motives and conceptions of duty, as were other statesmen and soldiers of the Confederacy.

"It is possible that this desirable result would never have been reached had not our glorious women taken the matter in hand and pushed it to completion. The Confederated Southern Memorial Association started the work in 1907, and Mrs. J. Enders Robinson, of Richmond, and Mrs. W. J. Behan, of New Orleans, assisted by the U. D. C. and kindred organizations have the thanks of all Confederates for the accomplishment of this work."

On May 17th, of this month, Mrs. Behan released the Committee appointed in Richmond in 1907, and extended her sincere congratulations over the result. The committee consisted of General Clement A. Evans, vice General Stephen D. Lee, deceased; Mrs. Cornelia Branch Stone, vice Mrs. Lizzie George Henderson, retired; Mr. John W. Apperson, Mrs. George S. Holmes, Mrs. J. Enders Robinson, Mrs. Alfred Gray, Miss M. B. Poppenheim, Hon. Murphy J. Foster, United States Senator, vice Hon. Adolph Meyer, deceased; Mrs. W. J. Behan, chairman.

---

**REPORT OF CHAIRMAN CABIN JOHN BRIDGE  
COMMITTEE, MEMPHIS, TENN., CONVENTION,  
C. S. M. A., JUNE 7-10, 1909.**

**The Name of Jefferson Davis Restored to Tablet  
on Cabin John Bridge.**

At the Annual Convention of the Confederated Southern Memorial Association, held in Richmond, Va., May 30-June 3, 1907, this important work was inaugurated. On June 1st, Mrs. J.

Enders Robinson, a delegate from the Confederate Memorial Literary Society of Richmond, Va., offered a resolution to this effect: "That the Confederated Southern Memorial Association take the necessary steps to have the United States Government replace the name of Jefferson Davis on the tablet of "Cabin John Bridge," and that the United Confederate Veterans and all other Confederate organizations be invited to unite with the Confederated Southern Memorial Association in its efforts to accomplish this patriotic object. The President of the Confederated Southern Memorial Association was authorized to appoint a committee, which was done, and the committee was as follows: Hon. Adolph Meyer, M. C. from Louisiana; General Stephen D. Lee, Mississippi; Mrs. Lizzie George Henderson, Mississippi; Mr. Jno. W. Apperson, Tennessee; Mrs. J. Enders Robinson, Virginia; Mrs. Alfred Gray, Virginia; Mrs. George S. Holmes, South Carolina; Miss Mary B. Poppenheim, South Carolina; Mrs. W. J. Behan, Louisiana, chairman.

Shortly after my return to New Orleans from Richmond, I had a personal interview with Hon. Adolph Meyer, who declared himself in hearty sympathy with the movement and promised to do all in his power to bring it to a successful issue. In July, 1907, he wrote as follows: "I feel satisfied that we will succeed in the movement to restore the name of Jefferson Davis to 'Cabin John Bridge'—a confidence warranted by the results of several conferences I have had with Secretary of War Taft, whose voice will be practically potential in the matter. However, we must indulge ourselves in patience and proceed tactfully, in order to meet conditions on all sides. It cannot be forced immediately."

In the year 1908 it became necessary to change the personelle of the "Cabin John Bridge" Committee, owing to the death of Hon. Adolph Meyer, who died in March, 1908, and of General Stephen D. Lee, who departed this life on May 28th, same year. Those two vacancies were filled by the appointment of Hon. Murphy J. Foster, United States Senator from Louisiana, to succeed Hon. Adolph Meyer; and General Clement A. Evans, to succeed the late General Lee. Mrs. Henderson's term of office having expired in December, 1907, she resigned; and her successor, Mrs. Cornelia Branch Stone, was appointed to fill the

place. In accepting, Mrs. Stone expressed thanks and appreciation for the appointment.

From the start to the finish I was ever on the alert, studying the best policy to be observed, and was in constant correspondence with the officials at Washington, D. C. Prompt, courteous, and encouraging replies were received from Hon. W. H. Taft while he was Secretary of War, from his successor, Hon. Luke E. Wright, and His Excellency, President Roosevelt.

Mrs. J. Enders Robinson, the Virginia member of the committee and the mover of this patriotic resolution, rendered valuable service. It was through her efforts that we succeeded in keeping the matter out of Congress.

General Clement A. Evans, also a member of the "Cabin John Bridge" Committee, was at all times in thorough accord with me, and was confident of success. He reported that he would write a strong letter to Hon. Luke E. Wright "in the true vein."

During the month of December, General B. F. Eshleman, a brave and gallant officer of the Washington Artillery, of New Orleans, was called to Washington on business and at my request, he called on President Roosevelt and the Secretary of War in the interest of this important movement. He found the latter very favorably disposed and received assurances from him that the matter would be taken up with the President in a short time.

On January 9, 1909, the following letter was received from Hon. Luke E. Wright:

MY DEAR MRS. BEHAN:

I beg to acknowledge receipt of your favor of the 21st ultimo, in regard to the desire of the Confederated Southern Memorial Association to have the name of Jefferson Davis restored to "Cabin John Bridge." I shall be pleased to take the matter up with the President and see what can be done.

Sincerely yours,

LUKE E. WRIGHT.

MRS. W. J. BEHAN, President Confederated Southern Memorial Association, New Orleans.

It was soon after this date that President Roosevelt ordered Chief Engineer Marshall to have the name of Jefferson Davis restored to the commemorative tablet on "Cabin John Bridge" and directed that the order be made public on February 22d.

There was great rejoicing in all Confederate circles when this news was flashed across the wires. Thanks were sent in the name of the Confederated Southern Memorial Association to President Roosevelt, Hon. Luke E. Wright, and Murphy J. Foster, United States Senator from Louisiana, who had charge of the matter after the death of Mr. Meyer.

By this act ex-President Roosevelt has written his name in imperishable lines. Congratulatory letters were received from General Evans, Commander-in-Chief, United Confederate Veterans; Col. Lewis Guion, chairman of the History Committee of the Louisiana Division; Mr. Walter L. Phillips, of Bridgeport, Conn., who had written to President Roosevelt, asking that this tardy act of justice be done the name of Jefferson Davis; from Dr. Thos. M. Owen, Historian General, United Southern Confederate Veterans; Hon. C. C. Carlin, member of Congress from Virginia, and others who were in sympathy with this movement.

General Evans wrote as follows: "I congratulate you with all my soul on your success," and closes his letter by saying, "Thanking you and even blessing you for the noble measures you are taking to establish whatsoever is right in Confederate circles, I am,

Your friend indeed,

CLEMENT A. EVANS."

On May 15th, I received a letter from Mr. J. B. Horne, the loyal and patriotic Mississippian who went on to Washington with a burning desire to carve the name of Jefferson Davis in its original place. Mr. Horne sent me a few small pieces of the stone that he chiseled off, and also a postcard showing him on the scaffold, carving the letter "s" in Davis. From Dr. Samuel E. Lewis, Washington, D. C., chairman Monumental Committee U. C. V., I received a letter dated May 16th, saying: "The letters in the inscription were all cut yesterday. I was on the



scaffold with Mr. Horne and I saw that all the letters of the entire inscription were cut on May 14th."

On May 20th a telegram was received from Mrs. J. Enders Robinson, of the Virginia Committee, saying: "Congratulations on your grand work, restoration name Jefferson Davis to "Cabin John Bridge."

On May 21, 1909, the following letter was received from the War Department:

UNITED STATES ENGINEER OFFICE.

920 Seventeenth St., N. W.

WASHINGTON, D. C., May 21, 1909.

MRS. W. J. BEHAN,

President Confederated Southern Memorial Association,  
Chairman "Cabin John Bridge" Committee, 1207 Jackson Ave., New Orleans, La.:

*Dear Madam.*—Your letter of the 17th inst., addressed to the Secretary of War, requesting information as to the progress being made in the work of restoring name of Jefferson Davis on "Cabin John Bridge," has been referred to this office for reply.

I have to advise that the work was completed on the 19th inst.

Very respectfully,

JNO. J. MORROW,

*Major, Corps of Engineers.*

Upon receipt of this document the following notice was mailed to the several members of the committee:

NEW ORLEANS, LA., May 21, 1909.

The members of the "Cabin John Bridge" Committee are congratulated on their success of their patriotic efforts to have the name of Jefferson Davis restored to the tablet on "Cabin John Bridge," Washington, D. C. The object of the committee having been accomplished, and the restoration being complete, the committee is thanked and relieved from further duty.

MRS. W. J. BEHAN,

*President C. S. M. A. and Chairman "Cabin John Bridge" Committee.*

*Committee.*—General Clement A. Evans, vice General Stephen D. Lee, deceased; Mrs. Cornelia Branch Stone, vice Mrs. Lizzie George Henderson, retired; Mr. John W. Apperson; Mrs. George S. Holmes; Mrs. J. Enders Robinson; Mrs. Alfred Gray; Miss M. B. Poppenheim; Hon. Murphy J. Foster, United States Senator, vice Hon. Adolph Meyer, M. C., deceased; Mrs. W. J. Behan, chairman.

Our Recording Secretary wrote to Mrs. J. Addison Hayes, the only surviving daughter of our distinguished chieftain, conveying to her the glad tidings that the restoration of the name of Jefferson Davis to the tablet on "Cabin John Bridge" was completed on May 19, 1909. On June 5th I received the following letter from Mrs. Hayes, and will treasure it with others received at various times from her dear mother:

NEW ORLEANS, LA., May 29, 1909.

MRS. J. ADDISON HAYES, Colorado Springs, Colo.:

*Dear Mrs. Hayes,*—I am directed by the President, Mrs. W. J. Behan, to advise you of the restoration of the name of Jefferson Davis on the tablet on "Cabin John Bridge," Washington, D. C. The order was issued by President Roosevelt, February 22, 1909, and the contract awarded to J. H. Shelton & Son, Washington, D. C. The actual work was done by Mr. James Buchanan Horne, a true son of Mississippi, who proved his devotion to the memory of your distinguished father by this labor of love.

The Confederated Southern Memorial Association rejoices in the fact that you were present at the Convention in Richmond, Va., June, 1907, when the resolution was adopted asking that the United States Government be requested to restore the name of Jefferson Davis to its rightful place on the tablet on "Cabin John Bridge."

The members of the Association congratulate you and the American people on this truly patriotic and noble action of President Roosevelt, which will serve to strengthen our love for this glorious republic.

Very respectfully,

DAISY M. L. HODGSON,

*Rec. Sect'y C. S. M. A.*

COLORADO SPRINGS, COL.,

832 North Cascade Avenue, June 3, 1909.

DEAR MRS. BEHAN:

I am a chronic invalid and a terrible sufferer, and therefore write very seldom and very little, but in answer to Miss Hodgson's kind letter about "Cabin John Bridge," I feel I must thank you for the noble and persistent efforts you made; and to you I feel is due the restoration of my father's name to its rightful place. \* \* \* I hope you are all well, and may God bless you, dear loyal friend that you have been to my beloved father's memory. I may never see you again in this life, but I will never forget all you have done.

My greetings and best wishes to the members of the Association, and thanks for their congratulations. With love to you and yours,

Yours faithfully,

M. H. J. D. HAYES.

While it has been stated that at different times efforts have been made to have this act of justice done—and I personally am aware that Mr. Walter L. Phillips, of Bridgeport, Conn., and Mrs. Longen and Mrs. Field, of Missouri, have written letters to Washington officials, in an endeavor to have the name restored—I believe I can safely assert, however, that the action of the Confederated Southern Memorial Association taken in Richmond, Va., June 1, 1907, at its eighth annual convention, was the first organized effort to have the name restored; and we are satisfied that it was through our constant and unceasing efforts that President Roosevelt was induced to issue the order to restore the name to its rightful place.

We are deeply grateful to all who assisted in this grand work, and are particularly desirous of expressing our appreciation of the gracious recognition of our services as contained in General Order No. 13, issued from United Confederate Veteran Headquarters, and which is here attached.

Respectfully submitted,

MRS. W. J. BEHAN,

*Chairman Cabin John Bridge Committee.*

[Editor's Note.—The C. S. M. A. regrets that the letters of Mrs. Emma Williamson, Historian of the "Joe Desha Chapter," U. D. C., Cynthia, Ken., received August 1, 1909, were received too late to be mentioned in the report of the president (and chairman of the "Cabin John Bridge" Committee, of the C. S. M. A.), to the C. S. M. A. Convention, in Memphis, June, 1909. Mrs. Williamson sets forth in these two letters her different conversations with, and appeals to various officials, to interest them in the restoration of Mr. Davis' name. These letters are another proof of the general desire to have the name restored.]

---

[Memphis, Tenn., June 19, 1909.]

### THANK ROOSEVELT AND GEN. WRIGHT.

**Memorial Association Acts—Appreciates Restoration of Davis' Name to Cabin John Bridge.**

**Mrs. W. J. Behan, for Nine Years President of the Organization, is Again Honored by Unanimous Vote—Official Badges Adopted.**

*Be it Resolved*, That the Confederate Southern Memorial Association, in convention assembled, do hereby extend their grateful and heartfelt thanks to ex-President Theodore Roosevelt and to ex-Secretary of War Luke E. Wright for courtesy shown to the Confederate Southern Memorial Association, in restoring the name of Jefferson Davis to "Cabin John Bridge," an act of justice which is appreciated by a united country.

As a heartfelt expression of the members of the Confederate Southern Memorial Association a resolution thanking ex-President Theodore Roosevelt and ex-Secretary of War Luke E. Wright for their part in the restoration of the name of Jefferson Davis to the "Cabin John Bridge," in the city of Washington, D. C., was unanimously adopted by the tenth annual convention of the Confederate Southern Memorial Association as introduced by Mrs. C. B. Bryan, the local president, in the afternoon session yesterday, and a copy ordered sent to those two statesmen, who have again, after long and valued service, entered the ranks of public spirited citizens.

**VIRGINIA'S PART IN THE RESTORATION OF THE  
NAME OF JEFFERSON DAVIS TO  
THE CABIN JOHN BRIDGE, AT  
WASHINGTON, D. C.**

**Report of the Virginia Committee, Mrs. J. Enders Robinson,  
Richmond, Va., June 1, 1909.**

*Mrs. W. J. Behan, President, and Members of the Confederated  
Southern Memorial Association, New Orleans, La.:*

*Ladies,*—I now have the honor to report Virginia's part in the restoration of the name of Jefferson Davis to its place on the famous "Cabin John Bridge," the aqueduct, at Washington, D. C.

Under date of June 15, 1907, our President, Mrs. Behan, notified me of my appointment to the C. S. M. A., "Cabin John Bridge" Committee. I accepted at once. In July, 1907, Mrs. Behan appointed the Louisiana Congressman, Mr. Adolph Meyer, to represent the C. S. M. A. in all communications with the United States Government relating to our object of restoration.

During the summer of 1907, through correspondence with Mrs. Behan, two policies were decided on by Mr. Meyer, General Stephen D. Lee, Mrs. Behan and myself. These policies were: first, to avoid all newspaper mention, and, second, to ask that the name of Mr. Davis be restored by a Commission of the War Department. We decided that legislation should be our last resort. With these policies clearly understood, each one took up the work as assigned.

Within my jurisdiction (Virginia) there was little to do until April, 1908. During that month I learned that the Hon. C. C. Carlin, of the Eighth Virginia District, had introduced a bill in Congress, asking why the name of Jefferson Davis had been erased from the bridge. I wrote him, inquiring if this was true. He replied as follows:

April 28, 1908.

MRS. J. E. ROBINSON,

113 Third Street, South, Richmond, Va.:

*Dear Madam,*—I have your favor of the 22d inst., and for your information will say that I have introduced a resolution

inquiring as to the reason for the elimination of the name of Jefferson Davis from the arch at "Cabin John Bridge," and what steps, if any, have been taken to restore same. It is my purpose to press this resolution at the fall session of Congress.

I am glad to know we have a mutual friend in Mrs. A. S. Green. I esteem her friendship very highly.

Very truly yours,

C. C. CARLIN.

---

RICHMOND, VA.,

113 Third Street, South, December 7, 1908.

HON. C. C. CARLIN, Washington, D. C.:

*Dear Sir,*--By to-day's mail I enclose you a copy of the minutes of this Association of 1907, with marked pages on a resolution adopted to restore the name of Jefferson Davis, ante-bellum Secretary of War, to the "Cabin John Bridge."

With this letter I enclose a short account of the efforts of this Association for the above end; I will add, that this Association is more far-reaching than its name indicates, as it is an association of organizations—not of individuals in the usual sense, and I beg that you will think well before introducing a bill in Congress that will assuredly arouse feeling in many Confederate men and women represented by the C. S. M. A.

Yours cordially,

MRS. J. ENDERS ROBINSON,

*Va. Committee on "Cabin John Bridge," C. S. M. A.*

---

This bill gave me great uneasiness, as legislation was just what we wanted to avoid. After much serious thought on the matter, I decided to postpone definite action until the convening of Congress in the following December, 1908. During the summer of 1908 the list of officials coming to our aid increased, but a cautious quiet prevailed among those friends of our cause. Immediately after Congress convened, I wrote Mr. C. C. Carlin the following letters, on December 7, 1908:

RICHMOND, VA.,

113 Third Street, South, December 7, 1908.

HON. C. C. CARLIN, Washington, D. C.:

*Dear Sir,*—It having come to the knowledge of the officials of the Confederated Southern Memorial Association of New Orleans, La., that you intend to introduce a bill in the ensuing Congress of 1908-1909 demanding to know of that body why the name of Jefferson Davis, Secretary of War, was erased from the "Cabin John Bridge," we, the officials, inform you with pleasure herein of the progress made by the C. S. M. A. to restore the name of Mr. Davis.

And we plead with you to withhold your bill, believing that by its absence our hands will be strengthened, and an advance will be made toward restoration; while the presence of such a bill as we understand you propose to offer, or in fact the presence of any bill bearing the name of "Cabin John Bridge" in relation to Mr. Davis, will tend to create confusion and misunderstanding. Furthermore, the worst passions of the Grand Army of the Republic, and in turn, of the Confederate Veterans, will be engendered, and our good work checked for many years to come. Now we implore you, as a Representative from a seceding State, as a friend of Confederates, as a citizen wishing harmony and peace in all sections for the betterment of the United States—we implore you to withhold your bill for a year, or more, until the C. S. M. A. has time to develop their plans for restoration. Relying upon your aid, we submit a summary of the facts:

CONFEDERATED SOUTHERN MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION.

June 1, 1907. Resolution to restore name of Jefferson Davis adopted. President instructed to appoint a "Cabin John Bridge" Committee. This she did.

July, 1907. President C. S. M. A. wrote to her Congressional Representative, Adolph Meyer, who took the matter up at once, reporting to Mrs. Behan that he had several interviews with Mr. Taft, Secretary of War, that were most satisfactory.

1907. General Stephen D. Lee, Commander-in-Chief, U. C. V., wrote Mrs. Behan, giving his active support.
1908. On the death of Mr. Adolph Meyer, Mrs. Behan referred the matter to Hon. Murphy J. Foster.
1908. Another friend was lost by the death of Gen. S. D. Lee. His successor, Gen. C. A. Evans, has taken the matter up with enthusiasm.

Mrs. Behan consulted other prominent men, but the above are directly connected with the matter. Now, the one idea common to all is, that the matter should progress slowly, and nearly all believe that the name should be restored quietly, by the War Department, through some commission. This has always been my view of the case. Not wishing to weary you, and believing that you have sufficient facts to give you a clear idea of our work, I close, renewing my plea for your silence.

Very cordially yours,

MRS. J. ENDERS ROBINSON,  
*Va. Com. "Cabin John Bridge," C. S. M. A.*

---

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

WASHINGTON, D. C., December 11, 1908.

MRS. J. E. ROBINSON,

Confederated Southern Memorial Association, 113 South  
 Third Street, Richmond, Va.:

*Dear Madam,*—I have your favor of the 7th inst., and for your information will say, that I introduced a bill at the first session of the present Congress for the restoration of the name of Jefferson Davis to "Cabin John Bridge." Since the receipt of your letter, I do not feel disposed to press it at present. I have but one object in view, viz., the restoration of the name, and if you think it can be accomplished better without legislation, which I very much doubt, I am perfectly willing to suspend activity for a while in order that you may have an opportunity to work out your ideas.

Very truly yours,

C. C. CARLIN.

Address all communications to House of Representatives.



This courteous, most considerate, and remarkably wise course toward the C. S. M. A., chosen by Mr. Carlin, gave us renewed confidence in final success.

---

In January and February, 1909, I wrote, asking the cooperation of our Virginia Governor, our two United States Senators, and our Congressional Representatives. On receipt of their replies I mailed copies of same to Mrs. Behan, who expressed deep gratitude to Virginia. I herein give copy of our Governor's letter, with list of the Virginia officials who replied.

LIST OF VIRGINIA OFFICIALS HEARD FROM.

---

Senior Senator (U. S.) John W. Daniel.  
Representatives (Congressional) :

Third District—John Lamb.  
Fifth District—E. W. Saunders.  
Sixth District—Carter Glass.  
Seventh District—James Hay.  
Eighth District—C. C. Carlin.  
Ninth District—Bascom Slemp.  
Tenth District—H. D. Flood.

NOT HEARD FROM.

Junior Senator Thomas S. Martin.  
First District—W. A. Jones.  
Second District—H. D. Maynard.  
Fourth District—F. R. Lassiter.

Doubtless in the rush of congressional duties, these latter gentlemen overlooked my letters.

---

COMMONWEALTH OF VIRGINIA.

GOVERNOR'S OFFICE.

RICHMOND, VA., January 15, 1909.

MRS. J. ENDERS ROBENSON,

113 South Third Street, Richmond, Va. :

*My Dear Madam,*—I am in receipt of your letter with enclos-

ures, in reference to "Cabin John Bridge." In reply will say I will be glad to aid in the matter referred to any way I can.

I return herewith the letters enclosed to me, as requested by you.

With kind regards and best wishes, I am,

Very truly yours,

CLAUDE A. SWANSON,  
*Governor.*

Enclosures.

---

UNITED STATES SENATE.

COMMITTEE ON PUBLIC HEALTH AND NATIONAL QUARANTINE.

WASHINGTON, D. C., February 5, 1909.

MRS. J. ENDERS ROBINSON,

113 Third Street, South, Richmond, Va.:

*My Dear Madam,*—Acknowledging your esteemed favor about the restoration of the name of Jefferson Davis on "Cabin John Bridge," I beg to say that it commands my consideration and sympathy, and at the proper time I will do whatever may be fitting.

I note the views set forth in copy of your letter to Mr. Carlin, with whom I will confer.

I am, madam, with great respect,

Very truly yours,

JNO. W. DANIEL.

---

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

WASHINGTON, February 8, 1909.

MRS. J. ENDERS ROBINSON,

Va. Com'r "Cabin John Bridge," 113 South Third Street,  
Richmond, Va.:

*My Dear Madam,*—I am in receipt of your favor of the 8th and hasten to say that I shall gladly co-operate with our friends in restoring the name of Jefferson Davis to the "Cabin John Bridge." It will be an agreeable duty to aid in honoring in any way the memory of Davis and of assisting you ladies in this cause.

Yours very truly,

JOHN LAMB.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

COMMITTEE ON ELECTIONS NO. 1.

ROCKY MOUNT, VA., February 9, 1909.

MRS. J. E. ROBINSON, Richmond, Va.:

*Dear Madam,*—I am in receipt of your letter of the 8th inst., relating to the matter of restoring to the "Cabin John Bridge" the name of Jefferson Davis, and beg to assure you that I will take great pleasure in aiding you to the accomplishment of your purpose, in any way possible.

Yours very truly,

E. W. SAUNDERS.

---

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, U. S.

WASHINGTON, D. C., February 12, 1909.

MRS. J. E. ROBINSON,

113 Third Street, South, Richmond, Va.:

*My Dear Mrs. Robinson,*—Referring to your letter of recent date, having reference to the restoration of the name of Mr. Davis to the "Cabin John Bridge," I beg to say that it will give me great pleasure to co-operate with my associates in Congress in an effort to induce the War Department to replace Mr. Davis' name on that structure. I quite agree with you that it would be better to restore it through the War Department than by legislation.

Very respectfully yours,

CARTER GLASS.

---

COMMITTEE ON MILITARY AFFAIRS.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, U. S.

WASHINGTON, February 8, 1909.

MRS. J. ENDERS ROBINSON,

113 South Third Street, Richmond, Va.:

*My Dear Madam,*—I have your letter with regard to the restoration of the name of President Davis to the "Cabin John Bridge," and can assure you that I will take pleasure in doing what I can to bring about this restoration.

Yours very truly,

JAMES HAY.

## HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

## COMMITTEE ON ACCOUNTS.

WASHINGTON, February 9, 1909.

MRS. J. E. ROBINSON, Richmond, Va.:

*Dear Madam,*—I am in receipt of your letter of the 8th inst., in regard to "Cabin John Bridge." I will be glad to co-operate with you in the matter.

Yours truly,

C. B. SLEMP.

## HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

WASHINGTON, February 13, 1909.

MRS. J. E. ROBINSON, Richmond, Va.:

*Dear Madam,*—Your letter in reference to the move to restore the name of Jefferson Davis to the "Cabin John Bridge" has been received, and I write to say that I will aid the movement to the extent of my ability.

Sincerely yours,

H. D. FLOOD.

These replies received prove Virginia the same patriot as of old, and ready with hearty accord to join Louisiana in pleading for the restoration to one of the pages of history of the name of Jefferson Davis, known to all men as of quiet dignity in prosperity, and of calm greatness in adversity.

I cannot close without expressing my admiration for the unassuming executive ability, the tact, and the judgment that our President, Mrs. W. J. Behan, has shown in bringing to the aid of the C. S. M. A. the co-operation of the highest Confederate and Federal officials, for this grand work of restoring the name of Jefferson Davis to the "Cabin John Bridge" Aqueduct, at Washington, D. C.

A last word for the genuine patriot, Mr. J. B. Horne, who, with his own hands re-surfaced the whole face of the tablet in the bridge, and then re-carved the entire inscription. To him we owe deepest and perpetual gratitude, and his name should be taught to our children forever.

With great distress at my enforced absence from our convention, and from the ever-glorious gathering of our beloved veterans, I am,

Most sincerely yours,

MRS. J. ENDERS ROBINSON,  
(Virginia Morgan).

*Virginia Committee of "Cabin John Bridge," C. S. M. A.*

---

[Extract from the Minutes of the Confederate Reunion, held in  
Memphis, Tenn., June, 1909.]

COL. GUION'S ADDRESS.

*Mr. Commander, Comrades, Ladies and Gentlemen,*—During the time that Franklin Pierce was President of the United States, and Jefferson Davis was his Secretary of War, a number of important works were projected.

One of the most important, and as a splendid exhibition of engineering skill, was the "Cabin John Bridge." As many of you know, this was a massive stone bridge spanning with a single arch two hundred and twenty feet in length the "Cabin John Creek," and by an aqueduct bringing water to the city of Washington from the falls of the Potomac.

On the arch was cut the names of Franklin Pierce, President of the United States, and Jefferson Davis, Secretary of War, to commemorate the commencement of this work.

In 1862, by an order of the Secretary of the Interior, the name of Jefferson Davis was erased. This was done when sectional feeling was very strong in the North against Jefferson Davis, who was then President of the Confederate States of America, and while the act cannot be condoned, it can be understood, when we consider the bitter feeling then existing. It

suffices to say, that the act of erasure was not a wise one, because Jefferson Davis was then the Secretary of War, and the chipping of his name from the arch did not destroy a historical fact, and the erasure only accentuated it. I am glad to say that in the last few years a much more liberal opinion is being expressed by many in the North as to the character and reputation of Jefferson Davis, and they are beginning to understand him, and give him his true place in history.

(One of the recent pleasant incidents, and which has caused a warm glow in the hearts of the Confederate soldiers, is the splendid action of Captain Fremont and Commander McCormick, in the ceremonies connected with the presentation of the silver service from the State of Mississippi to the warship *Mississippi*, and on which appeared the bust of Jefferson Davis.)

This act of erasure has always been resented by the Southern people, and a number of Confederate women have been particularly active in the good work of having the name of Jefferson Davis restored to the arch, and we now have the pleasure of knowing that this act of justice has been done, and that the work of restoration fell to the lot of a Mississippi workman.

General Orders No. 13, from Headquarters of United Confederate Veterans, properly pays tribute due to the act of restoration and to the part played by Confederate women :

The following are the resolutions alluded to by Colonel Guion, which were offered by Major J. W. Gaines, of Army of Tennessee, Camp No. 2, of New Orleans, and were adopted by the convention :

It is but right and proper that the United Confederate Veterans here assembled in annual convention in the city of Memphis, Tenn., should give expression of their approval of the order recently issued by ex-President Roosevelt, for the restoration of the name of Jefferson Davis on the tablet of "Cabin John Bridge," Washington, D. C.

This act of justice must commend itself to every true American patriot and will place the name of Jefferson Davis where it rightfully belongs as a matter of history; therefore, be it

*Resolved,* That we, the United Confederate Veterans, do express our appreciation to the United States Government for this recognition of the services of Jefferson Davis, Secretary of War, and for his further proof of the desire of the Federal Government to blot out all that remains of sectional prejudices and thus unite this great people under one banner; and furthermore, be it

*Resolved,* That we express our thanks to the Confederated Southern Memorial Association for its action in bringing this subject so forcibly to the minds and attention of the officials at Washington by the adoption of a resolution to this effect at its annual convention in Richmond, June 1, 1907.

---

[Telegram.]

WASHINGTON, D. C., July 14, 1909.

MRS. W. J. BEHAN, New Orleans, La.:

I have tools paid fifty dollars will write.

SAMUEL E. LEWIS, M. D.

---

AFFIDAVIT OF JAMES BUCHANAN HORNE, STONECUTTER.

The Washington Aqueduct, known as "Cabin John Bridge," forms part of the system which supplies the city of Washington, D. C., with water. It is 420 feet in length; its span is 250 feet—one of the largest stone arches in the world. It was begun building in 1853, while Jefferson Davis, of the State of Mississippi, was Secretary of War. During the War between the States the name of Jefferson Davis was erased through order of Caleb B. Smith, Secretary of the Interior, by John Babbinger, a stonecutter workman. In 1909 President Roosevelt ordered the name to be erased. J. B. Horne, a stonecutter from Moss Point, Miss., subcontracted the work from the original contractor for the sum of \$127.75. He began the work of restoration Tuesday, April 13th. The completion of the restoration of the name of Jefferson Davis was effected Friday, May 14th, 1909. The dressing of the work and final completion was ended May 19, 1909.

The tablet was of the dimensions of 5 feet high by 11 feet long, embracing an area of 55 square feet. It was necessary to remove the entire inscription to a depth of one inch, and re-cut the same with the restoration of the name of President Davis.

The tools with which this work was done consisted of twenty-four chisels and one hammer bought new for that work, and have never been used on any other work. These aforesaid tools are hereby sold to Mrs. Katie Walker Behan, of New Orleans, La., this 14th day of July, 1909, for the sum of fifty dollars, and are herewith turned over to her.

J. B. HORNE.

Washington, D. C., July 14, 1909.

District of Columbia, ss.:

On this 14th day of July, A. D. 1909, personally appeared before me the said J. B. Horne, who being duly sworn, according to law, declared the matter and things set forth in the foregoing instrument to be true and correct to the best of his knowledge and belief, and the execution of same his act and deed.

JOHN L. FLETCHER,  
*Notary Public, D. C.*

[Seal]

WASHINGTON, D. C., July 18, 1909.

MRS. J. ENDERS ROBINSON, Richmond, Va.:

*My Dear Madam,*—I thank you for the favor of the information and suggestions contained in your note, and the copy of the letter written Mrs. Behan.

In attending to the matter entrusted to my hands by Mrs. Behan, I shall endeavor to safeguard beyond question the identity of the tools and the legal transfer to Mrs. Behan.

I am very glad to learn that my letter to Mrs. Behan met with your approval.

Yours very respectfully,

SAMUEL E. LEWIS, M. D.,  
*Chairman Monumental Committee, U. C. V.*



LETTER FROM HON. ALBERT ESTOPINAL, LOUISIANA MEMBER  
OF CONGRESS.

WASHINGTON, D. C., July 19, 1909.

MRS. W. J. BEHAN, New Orleans, La.:

*My Dear Mrs. Behan,*—Immediately upon receipt of your wire, requesting me to see Dr. Lewis regarding the tools, I sent my secretary to Mr. Horne's residence and learned that Dr. Lewis had just been there and purchased the tools. The evening of the same day the Doctor called on me to inform me of that fact. I am very glad you secured the tools, as I consider that you are rightfully entitled to them. No one furnished with the facts leading to the restoration of the original inscription on "Cabin John Bridge" can question the efficiency of your splendid work in bringing about that result, and the claim of no other person to the credit can be seriously maintained.

Very respectfully yours,

ALBERT ESTOPINAL.

---

WASHINGTON, D. C., July 31, 1909.

DEAR MRS. BEHAN:

To-day I succeeded in getting all the tools marked by Mr. Horne. I think you will readily understand the inscriptions. I had to purchase for the work a set of steel letters at \$2.20, and I paid Mr. Horne \$5.00.

I am arranging to have a suitable box made for the tools, which will serve as a cabinet. I finally concluded it best to have that work done here, as it will avoid handling of the tools by strangers, and possible loss, should the matter be delayed to be done in New Orleans.

Herewith I hand you *Memorandum Sketch*, which is descriptive and should be preserved. It is rather crude, but practical. I am sorry it is not in better style.

Very respectfully,

SAMUEL E. LEWIS, M. D.,  
*Chairman Monumental Com. U. C. V.*

## FINAL REPOSITORY OF THE TOOLS.

NEW ORLEANS, LA.,  
1207 Jackson Ave., August 7, 1909.

MRS. J. ENDERS ROBINSON,  
Chairman "Cabin John Bridge" Publication Committee,  
Richmond, Va.:

*My Dear Mrs. Robinson,*—In reply to your question as to the disposition of the tools, I desire to state that the tools used in the restoration of the name of Jefferson Davis on "Cabin John Bridge" will be placed in the Jefferson Davis Annex at Memorial Hall, in New Orleans.

The Jefferson Davis Annex of Memorial Hall, in New Orleans, contains many precious relics of the President of the Confederate States of America, and of his daughter "Winnie," the Daughter of the Confederacy. The Annex has been set apart exclusively for the relics of the Davis family.

At present the tools are the property of Mrs. W. J. Behan, of New Orleans, La.

Yours very fraternally,

MRS. W. J. BEHAN,  
*President C. S. M. A.*

---

NEW ORLEANS, LA.,  
1207 Jackson Ave., August 7, 1909.

MRS. J. ENDERS ROBINSON, Richmond, Va.:

*My Dear Mrs. Robinson,*—You are hereby appointed chairman of the "Cabin John Bridge" Publication Committee of the Confederated Southern Memorial Association.

You are vested with full authority to contract for the printing of a book to contain a record of all that relates to the restoration of the name, Jefferson Davis, on "Cabin John Bridge," at Washington, D. C., as executed under the direction of the "Cabin John Bridge" Committee of the Confederated Southern Memorial Association.

The cost of publication to be according to estimate submitted by the Richmond Press, Inc., of Richmond, Va., the size of edition, time of delivery, proof-reading, and all other details are left in your hands. As chairman of this Publication Committee

you will solicit subscriptions from Memorial Associations and other parties interested, and have said subscriptions made payable to you.

Yours very fraternally,

MRS. W. J. BEHAN,  
*President C. S. M. A.*

---

HEADQUARTERS UNITED CONFEDERATE  
VETERANS.

NEW ORLEANS, May 21, 1909.

General Orders No. 13.

I. The General Commanding has pleasure in expressing the satisfaction he feels in announcing officially that the name of JEFFERSON DAVIS has been restored to the tablet on "Cabin John Bridge." As Secretary of War of the United States he had been largely instrumental in constructing this aqueduct, and to note this fact his name with others had been placed on the tablet; but, during the War between the States, partisans caused it to be chiseled off, Mr. Davis being at that time the President of the Confederate States. By this restoration an act of justice has been done to one of America's greatest statesmen. The fact is in itself trivial, but it is momentous in significance. It emphasizes the truth that our countrymen will recognize worth; that Mr. Davis, who was thoroughly Southern in his sentiments, can be truly valued by those who were once his enemies, and that he was actuated by lofty motives and conceptions of duty, as were other statesmen and soldiers of the Confederacy.

II. It is possible that this desirable result would never have been reached had not our glorious women taken the matter in hand and pushed it to completion. The Confederated Southern Memorial Association started the work in 1907, and Mrs. J. Enders Robinson, of Richmond, and Mrs. W. J. Behan, of New Orleans, assisted by the U. D. C. and kindred organizations, have the thanks of all Confederates for the accomplishment of this work.

By command of

CLEMENT A. EVANS,  
*General Commanding.*

Official:

WM. E. MICKLE,

*Adjutant-General and Chief of Staff.*

**LIST OF GENERAL OFFICERS AND THEIR STAFFS  
IN THE CONFEDERATE ARMY, FURNISHED  
BY VIRGINIA, AS FAR AS I HAVE  
BEEN ABLE TO GET THEM.**

---

By **JOSEPH V. BIDGOOD.**

---

ROBERT EDWARD LEE.

Major-General, commanding Virginia State forces, April, 1861.

Brigadier-General C. S. A., May 14, 1861.

General C. S. A., June 14, 1861.

Commander of the Army of Northern Virginia, 1862.

Commander-in-Chief of all the armies in the Confederate States, 1865.

Died at Lexington, October 12, 1870.

STAFF.

Colonel A. L. Long, Military Secretary; promoted Brigadier-General of Artillery September, 1863.

Lieutenant-Colonel Walter H. Taylor, A. A. & I. General.

Colonel T. M. R. Talcott, First Regiment Engineer Corps.

Lieutenant-Colonel Charles S. Venable, A. A. & I. General.

Lieutenant-Colonel Charles Marshall, A. A. G. & I. General.

Captain A. P. Mason.

Colonel Thomas Jordan.

Colonel E. P. Alexander, Chief of Ordnance, 1862; promoted Brigadier-General of Artillery.

Lieutenant-Colonel Briscoe G. Baldwin, Chief of Ordnance, November, 1862, to April, 1865.

Lieutenant John M. Brooke, Virginia Navy, Adjutant and A. D. C., May, 1861.

Lieutenant-Colonel Robert G. Cole, Chief Commissary.

Lieutenant-Colonel James L. Corley, Chief Quartermaster, June 1862-1865.

Major James R. Crenshaw, Assistant Commissary, April 29, 1861; promoted Lieutenant-Colonel and A. A. G. June, 1861.

Major George Deas, Lieutenant-Colonel, Chief of Staff, Virginia State forces, 1861.

Dr. Lafayette Guild, Medical Director, June 25, 1862, to April 9, 1865.

Lieutenant-Colonel William G. Gill, P. A. C. S., Ordnance Officer, November 1, 1861.

Colonel George W. Lay, A. A. & I. General, March 6, 1863, to April 9, 1865.

Major Henry E. Payton, A. A. & I. General, November, 1862-1864; Lieutenant-Colonel to April 9, 1865.

Lieutenant-Colonel E. Murray, A. A. & I. General, September, 1863, to November 4, 1864.

Major Giles B. Cook, A. A. & I. General, November 4, 1864, to April 9, 1865.

Captain Henry E. Young, A. A. General; promoted Major September, 1863, to November 4, 1864; Major & A. A. & I. General to April 9, 1865.

Lieutenant-Colonel Wm. P. Smith, Chief of Engineers, September, 1863-1864.

Colonel W. H. Stevens, Chief of Engineers, 1864; promoted Brigadier-General April, 1865.

Captain Samuel R. Johnston, Engineer, November, 1862; promoted Lieutenant-Colonel April, 1865.

Dr. Joseph E. Claggett, Surgeon in charge of hospital.

Dr. F. J. Breckenridge, Medical Inspector.

Dr. T. H. Wingfield, Surgeon.

Dr. James C. Herndon, Surgeon.

Dr. Samuel M. Bemiss, Surgeon.

Dr. E. D. Newton, Surgeon.

Captain John M. Allen, Assistant Quartermaster Forage.

Captain R. S. Bell, Assistant Quartermaster Forage.

Captain J. T. Bernard, in charge of Ordnance Train.

Captain W. M. Cary, Assistant Quartermaster, Issuing Officer.

Captain John Galize, Forage Quartermaster.

Colonel R. S. Garnett, A. A. General, 1861.

Captain A. M. Garber, Assistant to Forage Quartermaster.

Major John A. Harman, Forage Quartermaster.

Colonel Edmund J. Harvie, Inspector-General, 1861.

Major E. H. Janney, Issuing Quartermaster, Army Northern Virginia.

Captain Latham Woodville, A. D. C., September, 1862.

Major A. L. Land, Assistant to Chief Quartermaster.

Captain N. C. Marrow, Paymaster.

Lieutenant Thomas J. Page, Virginia Navy, A. D. C., 1861.

Captain W. H. Richardson, A. A. G., May, 1861.

Captain P. W. Smith, Military Secretary, 1861.

Captain S. M. Somers, Quartermaster Ordnance Train.

Captain G. W. Shell, Quartermaster Army Supply Train.

Captain George G. Thompson.

Captain W. F. Thomas, Depot Quartermaster.

Captain Joseph E. Ivis, Chief Engineer, November, 1861.

Major Charles Mannagault, A. D. C., November, 1861.

Lieutenant-Colonel John A. Washington, A. D. C., May 6, 1861; killed at Valley Mountain September 13, 1861.

Captain Thornton A. Washington, A. D. C.; promoted Lieutenant-Colonel, A. A. G.

Captain E. Cunningham, A. & I. General.

Colonel R. H. Chilton, A. A. G., June, 1862; promoted Brigadier-General, A. I. G. December, 1863.

Major Fred. R. Scott, Assistant Commissary.

Major John A. Seldon, Assistant Quartermaster.

The following were ordered to report to General Lee November 2, 1863:

Captain James Hays.

Captain St. Jules Randot.

Captain Clifford Anderson.

Captain Henry Bolling.

Captain Ranson D. Spann.

Captain James Walker.

Major George Treanor.

Captain George Williamson, killed.

Anderson, Joseph R., Brigadier-General, September 13, 1861; resigned July 19, 1862.

Staff.—Captain. Wm. Morris, A. D. C., June-July, 1862.  
Captain Roscoe B. Heath; resigned October 12, 1862.

Phil. Haxall, A. D. C.; transferred to Staff of  
Brigadier-General B. H. Robertson.

Major Robert T. Taylor, Quartermaster, June-  
July, 1862.

Armistead, Lewis A., Brigadier-General, April 1, 1862; killed  
at Gettysburg July 3, 1863.

Staff.—Captain James D. Darden, A. A. G.; wounded at  
Gettysburg.

Captain Peyton Randolph, A. & I. General; pro-  
moted Major Engineers, 1863.

Captain Wm. L. Randolph, Ordnance Officer.

Major R. H. Carter, Quartermaster.

Major W. H. Herbert, Commissary.

Drs. (Major) J. N. McAlpine, John Spottswood  
Wellford.

First Lieutenant W. Keith Armistead, A. D. C.

First Lieutenant J. H. Linebaugh, A. D. C.; re-  
signed November, 1862.

First Lieutenant John Dunlop, June, 1862, to Feb-  
ruary 7, 1863.

Captain James W. Pegram, A. D. C., July, 1862;  
promoted Major and A. A. G. Dept. of Rich-  
mond, 1863.

Captain B. J. Hawthorne, A. D. C.

Ashby, Turner, Brigadier-General, May 23, 1862; killed June  
6, 1862.

Barton, Seth M., Brigadier-General, March 16, 1862.

Staff.—Lieutenant John R. Triplett, A. D. C.

Lieutenant R. F. Patterson, A. D. C.

Major B. Thompson, Quartermaster.

Major W. E. Snead, Commissary, February, 1863.

Beale, Richard L. T., Brigadier-General, February 6, 1865;  
died in Westmoreland County April 19, 1893.

Cabell, W. L., Brigadier-General, January 20, 1863.

Chambliss, John Randolph, Jr., Brigadier-General, December 19, 1863; killed August 16, 1864.

Staff.—Captain J. V. H. Nash, A. A. G.

Chilton, R. H., Brigadier-General, December 21, 1863; resigned April 1, 1864.

Cocke, Philip St. George, Brigadier-General, October 21, 1861; died December 21, 1861.

Colston, Raleigh E., Brigadier-General, December 24, 1861.

Staff.—Captain James T. Tosh, A. A. G.

Cooper, Samuel, General C. S. A., May 16, 1861; Adjutant-General and Inspector during the war.

Staff.—Major Charles H. Lee, A. A. G., October 27, 1862; resigned May 31, 1864.

Corse, Montgomery Dent., Brigadier-General, November 1, 1862; died in Alexandria February 11, 1895.

Staff.—Captain Philip B. Hooe, A. A. G.

Captain Randolph Harrison, A. & I. General; died in service.

Captain Charles U. Williams, A. D. C.

First Lieutenant Fenton M. Henderson, Ordnance Officer.

First Lieutenant Herbert Bryan, A. A. G.; wounded; promoted Captain.

First Lieutenant Philip N. Page, A. D. C., 1864-1865.

Major Dr. Wm. Henry Shield, Chief Surgeon.

Major R. H. Turner, Chief Quartermaster, 1863-1864.

Major W. C. N. Carr, Chief Quartermaster, 1864-1865.

Major V. M. Brown, Chief Commissary.

Captain H. B. Taliaferro, Assistant Commissary.

Dearing, James, Brigadier-General, 1864.

Staff.—Captain Wm. E. Hinton, A. A. G.

Captain Rutherford, A. & I. G.

First Lieutenant Stuart, A. D. C.



Early, Jubal Anderson, Brigadier-General, July 21, 1861; Major-General, January 17, 1863; Lieutenant-General, May 31, 1864.

Staff.—Major Samuel C. Moore, A. A. G.

Major John W. Daniel, A. A. G.; wounded.

Major Samuel Hale, Jr., A. A. G.; killed May 12, 1864.

Lieutenant Andrew L. Pitzer, A. D. C.; promoted Major.

Lieutenant Wm. G. Calloway, A. D. C.

Lieutenant J. R. Wilson, vol. A. D. C., 1862.

Colonel F. Gardner, A. A. G., 1861-1862; resigned.

Lieutenant S. H. Early, A. D. C.; resigned November 19, 1862.

Lieutenant H. Heaton, V. A. D. C., December, 1862.

Major C. E. Snodgrass, Quartermaster, 1862.

Major W. W. Thornton, C. S., January 15, 1864.

Echols, John, Brigadier-General, April 16, 1862.

Staff.—Captain Hart Gibson, A. A. G.

Captain R. H. Catlett, A. A. G., September, 1862.

Lieutenant George H. Caperton, A. D. C., June 11, 1862.

Lieutenant J. W. Bauham, A. D. C., March 18, 1863.

Captain W. R. Preston, A. A. G., August, 1862, to November, 1864.

Ewell, Richard Stoddard, Brigadier-General, June 17, 1861; Major-General, January 24, 1862; Lieutenant-General, May 23, 1863

Staff.—Lieutenant-Colonel A. S. Pendleton, A. A. G.; Chief of Staff; killed at Fisher's Hill, September 22, 1864.

Major G. Campbell Brown, A. A. G.

Captain Thos. T. Turner, A. D. C.

Captain James Power Smith, A. D. C., wounded.

Dr. Hunter McGuire, Medical Director.

Colonel J. Thompson Brown, Chief of Artillery.  
Colonel Wm. Allen, Chief of Ordnance.

Major John A. Harman, Assistant Quartermaster.

Major W. J. Hawks, Chief Commissary.

Captain A. Elhart, Assistant Quartermaster and  
Paymaster.

Major John Hotchkiss, Topo. Engineer.

Captain ——— Melburne, Chief of Signal Corps.

Captain W. F. Randolph, Black Horse Troop,  
Escort.

Major James Barbour, A. A. G., April 28, 1862;  
resigned June 30, 1863.

Major B. H. Green, A. & I. G., July, 1863.

Lieutenant Harper Carroll, A. D. C., March, 1864.

Lieutenant-Colonel John M. Jones, A. A. G., 1863.

Lieutenant John Taliaferro, A. D. C., March-  
May, 1864.

Captain R. E. Welburne, S. O., July, 1863.

**Floyd, John B.**, Brigadier-General, May 23, 1861; died August  
26, 1863.

Staff.—Major U. B. Dunn, Assistant Quartermaster; re-  
signed December 21, 1861.

Major Henry B. Davidson, A. A. G., April, 1861.

Lieutenant Micajah Woods, A. A. G., 1861; trans-  
ferred to Jackson's Artillery.

**Garland, Samuel, Jr.**, Brigadier-General, May 23, 1862; killed  
September 14, 1862.

Staff.—Captain Don. P. Halsey, A. A. G., June, July;  
same to General J. B. Gordon, 1862; same to  
General A. Parsons, Jr., May, 1863; same to  
General R. D. Johnson; retired 1864.

Lieutenant Robert D. Early, A. D. C.; same to  
General Early, 1862; promoted Captain and  
A. A. G. to General J. M. Jones; killed May  
5, 1864.

Lieutenant F. M. Haywood, Jr., A. D. C., June,  
1862.

Captain J. Lawrence Meem, A. A. G., June, July, 1862.

Garnett, Richard Brooke, Brigadier-General, November 14, 1861; killed at Gettysburg July 3, 1863.

Staff.—Chas. F. Linthicum, A. A. G.; killed at Cold Harbor, 1864.

Captain Edmund C. Fitzhugh, A. A. G.; wounded at Hatchers Run, 1865.

First Lieutenant James D. McIntire, A. A. G.; promoted Captain.

Captain Henry D. Danforth, Ordnance Officer.

First Lieutenant Chas. F. Berkeley, A. & I. General.

Major (Dr.) Saml. A. McConkey, Chief Surgeon.

Major S. Longwith Lewis, Chief Quartermaster, 1861-1862.

Major George T. Jones, Chief Quartermaster, 1862-1865.

Major James Johnson, Chief Commissary.

First Lieutenant John Simpkin Jones, A. D. C.; wounded at Cold Harbor, 1864.

First Lieutenant Thomas R. Harrison, A. D. C.; wounded and captured at Gettysburg.

First Lieutenant J. C. Griswold, A. D. C., 1864.

First Lieutenant W. S. Fowler, A. D. C.

On the promotion of General Hunton, these officers remained with him.

Garnett, Robert Seldon, Brigadier-General, June 6, 1861; killed July 13, 1861, at Carrick's Ford.

Staff.—Lieutenant Thomas Getty, A. D. C., July, 1861.

Heth, Henry, Brigadier-General, January 6, 1862; Major-General, May 24, 1863; died in Washington City September 26, 1899.

Staff.—Captain Stockton Heth, A. A. G.; promoted.

Major R. H. Finney, A. A. G.

Major Harry H. Harrison, A. A. G.; retired December 4, 1864.

Major P. C. Hungerford, Chief Commissary, July, 1863.

Major (Dr.) H. H. Hubbard, Chief Surgeon to October, 1864.

Captain W. H. Atwold, A. C. S.

Lieutenant M. C. Selden, A. D. C. to July, 1863.

Captain W. O. Slade, Acting Engineer to November, 1864.

Captain James W. Archer, Ordnance Officer, January, 1863.

Captain J. F. Cage, Assistant Quartermaster.

Albert Gibboney, V. A. D. C., May, 1862.

Lieutenant B. F. Steward, A. A. A. G., May, 1863.

Hill, Ambrose Powell, Brigadier-General, February 26, 1862; Major-General, May 26, 1862; Lieutenant-General, May 24, 1863.

Staff.—Lieutenant-Colonel Wm. H. Palmer, A. A. G. and Chief of Staff.

Major W. Norborne Starke, A. A. G..

Major L. Masters, 1862-1864; killed April, 1865.

Captain Murray F. Taylor, A. D. C.

Captain Frank T. Hill, A. D. C.

Major Conway R. Howard, Engineer.

Captain R. H. T. Adams, Chief Signal Officer.

Major E. B. Hill, Chief Commissary.

Captain W. S. P. Mayo, Assistant Commissary.

Major James G. Field, Chief Quartermaster.

Captain Henry M. Field, Assistant Quartermaster.

Dr. J. W. Powell, Chief Surgeon.

Dr. F. L. Frost, Assistant Surgeon.

Major P. B. Stanard, Ordnance Officer.

Brigadier-General R. Lindsay Walker, Chief of Artillery.

Sergeant George W. Tucker, Chief of Couriers.

Hunton, Eppa, Brigadier-General, August 9, 1863; died in Richmond October 11, 1908.

On the death of General Garnett, his staff was retained by General Hunton.

Imboden, J. D., Brigadier-General Cavalry, January 28, 1863; died in Abingdon, Va., August 15, 1895.

Staff.—Captain Chas. S. Morgan, A. & I. General.

Captain Frances B. Berkeley, A. A. G., Chief of Staff.

Captain C. G. Merrett, Quartermaster.

Dr. Cyrus Alexander, Surgeon; resigned September 4, 1863.

Major J. J. Lafferty, Commissary, to close of war.

Lieutenant John H. McCue, A. D. C., January, 1863.

Jackson, Thomas Jonathon, Brigadier-General, June 17, 1861; Major-General, October 7, 1861; Lieutenant-General, October 10, 1862; died from wounds received at Chancellorsville, May 10, 1863.

Staff.—Major R. L. Dabney, A. A. G., to April, 1862.

Major A. H. Jackson, A. A. G., December, 1861-February, 1862; resigned March 11, 1862.

Lieutenant-Colonel J. T. L. Preston, A. A. G., to February, 1862.

Lieutenant-Colonel A. S. Pendleton, A. A. G.; transferred to General Ewell on death of General Jackson.

Major John A. Harman, Quartermaster; transferred to General Ewell.

Lieutenant-Colonel Chas. J. Faulkner, A. A. G.; resigned July 23, 1863.

Colonel S. Crutchfield, Chief of Artillery, to February, 1863.

Colonel James Jackson, Judge-Advocate, December 30, 1862.

Colonel Richard H. Lee, Presiding Judge Military Court, December 30, 1862.

- Lieutenant-Colonel B. F. Jones, A. D. C.  
 Major J. L. Cross, A. A. G.; transferred to General D. H. Hill, September, 1863.  
 Major J. D. Armstrong, A. A. G., April, 1862.  
 Lieutenant-Colonel W. S. H. Baylor, I. G., February, 1862.  
 Major George H. Bier (C. S. Navy), C. O., September, 1862; relieved January 12, 1863.  
 Major D. B. Bridgford, Provo-Marshal, January, 1863.  
 Colonel David M. Carter, Judge-Advocate, December, 1862.  
 Dr. H. Black, Surgeon, May 27, 1862.  
 Dr. Hunter McGuire, Chief Surgeon.  
 Colonel Wm. L. Jackson, A. D. C., September, 1862, to April 14, 1863.  
 Lieutenant George G. Junkin, A. D. C.; resigned April 14, 1862.  
 Lieutenant T. G. Lee, A. D. C., 1861.  
 Cadet N. W. Lee, A. D. C., July 19, 1861.  
 Captain J. M. Garnett, A. D. C.  
 Captain J. Power Smith, A. D. C.; transferred to General Ewell, 1863.  
 Captain J. J. Lock, Assistant Commissary, March 5, 1863.  
 Major John S. Whiting, Acting Engineer and A. A. G., February, 1863.  
 Lieutenant T. L. Snead, A. D. C., April 4, 1863.  
 Captain E. F. Ritton, A. A. G., October, 1862-'63.  
 Major E. F. Paxton, A. A. G., October, 1862-'63.  
 Cadet J. West Thompson, A. D. C.; promoted Lieutenant and O. O. to General Ferguson.  
 Colonel Thos. H. Williamson, Engineer, May 10, 1862.

Jackson, William Lothar, Brigadier-General of Cavalry, December 19, 1864.

Jenkins, Albert Gallatin, Brigadier-General, August 5, 1862; killed at Cloyd's Farm (mountain), W. Va., May 9, 1864.

Staff.—Captain Nicholas Fitzhugh, A. A. G.

Lieutenant George B. Hannah, A. D. C.

Captain George G. Paxton, A. Q. M., June 30, 1864.

Johnson, Edward, Brigadier-General, December 13, 1861; Major-General, February 28, 1863; died February 22, 1873.

Staff.—Major Benj. Watkins Leigh, A. A. G.; killed at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863.

Major Henry Kyd Douglas, A. A. G.

Captain R. W. Hunter; promoted Major and A. A. G.

Lieutenant E. J. Martin, A. D. C.

Lieutenant W. M. Davidson, A. D. C., December 9, 1864.

Major Thos. E. Ballard, Commissary, July-September, 1863.

Dr. G. W. Munroe, Assistant Surgeon, December, 1864.

Dr. W. L. Lunday, Assistant Surgeon; transferred to General Patton as Chief Surgeon.

Captain Thad. A. Smith, O. O., November, 1863.

Captain W. H. Harmon, A. D. C., May 17, 1862.

Captain W. W. Old, A. D. C., 1863; same to General Early; same to General Joseph E. Johnston, July, 1864.

Colonel Abner Smead, A. A. G., 1862; transferred to General T. J. Jackson, then to General Ewell, January 26, 1863.

Lieutenant Ed. Willis, A. D. C., May 17, 1863.

Jones, John Marshall, Brigadier-General, May 15, 1863; killed at the Wilderness, May 5, 1864.

Staff.—Lieutenant Francis T. Jones, A. D. C.; died September 2, 1863.

Jones, John R., Brigadier-General, June 23, 1862; died in Harrisonburg, Va., August, 1861.

Staff.—Major David A. Jones, Commissary, 1862.

Major James W. Bruce, Quartermaster; transferred to General Terry.

Lieutenant Mann Page, A. A. G., September, 1863.

Lieutenant E. Holmes Boyd, Ordnance, September, 1863.

Captain Virginius Dabney, A. D. C., July 25, 1862.

Johnston, Joseph Eggleston, Major-General Virginia State Forces, April 26, 1861; Brigadier-General C. S. A., May 14, 1861; General C. S. A., August 13, 1861; died in Washington City, May 21, 1891.

Staff.—Colonel H. Cole, Inspector-General, March, 1862.

Colonel E. J. Harvie, A. I. G., 1862.

Major S. A. Carthwright, Medical Inspector, June, 1863.

Lieutenant-Colonel George W. Lay, A. A. G.; transferred to Conscript Bureau, June, 1863.

Lieutenant-Colonel Osmond Latrobe, A. A. G.; transferred to General Longstreet's Staff, 1864.

Captain John F. Lay, A. A. G.; transferred to General Beauregard, April 29, 1862; promoted Major and A. A. G. to General Sam Jones, then to General Hardie's Staff, March 29, 1865.

Captain A. P. Mason, A. A. G.; promoted Major and Lieutenant-Colonel.

Major Alfred M. Barbour, Chief Quartermaster, to July, 1864.

Lieutenant James Barroll Washington, A. D. C., to December 4, 1862.

Colonel John J. Clark, Chief Engineer, March, 1865.

Captain James Cooper, A. & I. General, 1865.

Major John Johnson, Engineer O., 1865.

Major Pollock B. Lee, A. I. G., 1865.

Major Richard J. Manning, A. D. C., April, 1864, to April, 1865.

Captain J. P. Johnson, A. A. G., March, 1863; promoted Lieutenant-Colonel, 1864.



Dr. W. E. Kemble, Assistant Surgeon, January, 1862.

Major Clark Kennerley, Chief Ordnance Officer, August, 1863.

Colonel T. B. Lanor, A. A. G., December, 1862, to September, 1863.

Captain Robert L. Maupin, A. A. G., July 18, 1863.

Major Danville Leadbetter, Chief Engineer, January-April, 1864.

Lieutenant George D. Wise, A. D. C., May, 1862; promoted Captain and A. D. C. to General Beauregard; killed June 14, 1864.

Jones, Samuel, Brigadier-General, July 21, 1861; Major-General, May 10, 1862; died in Washington, D. C., August, 1887.

Staff.—Captain Giles B. Cooke, A. A. G.; transferred from General P. St. George Cocke to General Beauregard; to General Bragg; to General Sam Jones; and in the fall of 1864 to General R. E. Lee, as Major and A. A. G.

Major C. S. Stringfellow, A. A. G.

Major W. B. Myers, A. & I. G., December, 1862; same to General Gordon in 1865.

Major Thos. Noble, Quartermaster; transferred to Alabama, 1864, on special service.

Lieutenant P. C. Warwick, A. D. C., 1862.

Jones, Wm. Edmondson, Brigadier-General of Cavalry, September 19, 1862; killed at Piedmont, Va., June 5, 1864.

Staff.—Captain W. K. Martin, A. A. G.

Lieutenant W. M. Hopkins, A. D. C.

Jordan, Thomas, Brigadier-General, April 14, 1862; Chief of Staff to General Beauregard; died in New York City November 27, 1895.

Kemper, James Lawson, Brigadier-General, June 3, 1862; wounded at Gettysburg July 3, 1863; Major-General, September 19, 1864; died at Orange Courthouse, Va., April 7, 1895.

Staff.—Captain Wm. O. Fry; wounded at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863.

Captain Thomas Gordon Pollock, A. & I. General; killed at Gettysburg July 3, 1863.

First Lieutenant George E. Geiger, A. D. C.; killed at Gettysburg July 3, 1863.

Major James W. Green, Commissary, June, 1862.

Major Nelson W. Cresler, Quartermaster, June, 1862.

Captain Kinloch Wilson, O. O., 1862; same to General Longstreet in 1863.

Lagnel, Julius, Brigadier-General, April 15, 1862; declined the appointment.

Lee, Edwin G., Brigadier-General, September 20, 1864; commanded Virginia Reserves, Valley District, 1864.

Lee, Fitzhugh, Brigadier-General of Cavalry, July 24, 1862; Major-General of Cavalry, August 3, 1863; died in Washington, D. C., May, 1905.

Staff.—Major Robert F. Mason, A. A. G., August, 1863, to close of war.

Major James Dugué Ferguson, A. A. G.

Lieutenant Charles Minnegerode, Jr., A. D. C.; wounded April, 1865.

Lieutenant Henry C. Lee, A. D. C.

Captain Stith Bolling, Company G, Ninth Virginia Cavalry, February, 1863.

Captain Thomas F. Bowie, A. A. & I. G.; captured 1864.

Captain W. B. Warwick, A. C. S., July, 1863; promoted Major.

Isaac Walke, Ordnance Officer; killed in action.

Lee, George Washington Custis, Brigadier-General, June 25, 1863; Major-General, October 20, 1864; commanding troops for defence of Richmond, Va.

Lee, Wm. Henry Fitzhugh, Brigadier-General of Cavalry, September 15, 1862; Major-General of Cavalry, April 23, 1864; died at Ravinsworth, Fairfax County, October 15, 1891.

Staff.—Major Luke Turnan Brien, A. A. G.; promoted Colonel.

Major Charles Waite, Quartermaster-General.

Major A. G. Dade, Commissary-General.

Captain John Mason Lee, A. A. G., November 2, 1863.

Captain R. E. Lee, Jr., A. D. C., October 30, 1862.

Captain Frank Robertson, Engineer.

Lieutenant Theo. S. Garnett, A. D. C., June 1, 1864.

Lieutenant Philip P. Dandridge, A. A. G., 1862.

Major Gilham, Division Engineer.

Captain Charles Pierce, Ordnance Officer.

Major A. C. Randolph, Surgeon, Brigade and Division, to April 9, 1865.

Captain Frank Robertson, Engineer.

Lilley, R. D., Brigadier-General, May 31, 1864 (commanded Pegram's Brigade); died at Staunton, Va., November 12, 1886.

Lomax, Lunsford Lindsay, Brigadier-General of Cavalry, July 23, 1863; Major-General, Cavalry, August 10, 1864.

Staff.—Lieutenant James Hunter, Jr., September, 1863-1864.

Captain C. Powell Grady, A. A. G., 1863; promoted from ranks Sixth Virginia Cavalry to Staff of General Payne; transferred 1864.

Major C. S. Hart, Quartermaster, 1864.

Captain Allen Dickerson, A. A. G., 1864.

Major Thomas Hill, 1864.

Major Charles Howard, C. S., 1864.

Lieutenant James Marchman, Provo-Marshal, April, 1863.

Captain Thomas Rowland, A. A. G., November 4, 1864.

Major Thomas Snowden, Quartermaster, 1864.

Major Peter H. Woodward, Quartermaster, 1863; transferred to General Payne's Staff.

- Long, Armistead Lindsay, Brigadier-General of Artillery, September 21, 1863; died April, 1891, Charlottesville, Va.  
Staff.—Lieut. S. V. Southall, A. A. G.
- Magruder, John Baunhead, Brigadier-General, June 17, 1861; Major-General, October 7, 1861; died February 19, 1871.  
Staff.—J. M. Goggin, A. I. G., 1861.  
Lieutenant-Colonel John B. Cary, A. I. G., May 3, 1862.  
Major W. Hyllested, A. D. C., June, 1861.  
Lieutenant Henry Bryan, A. D. C.; promoted Captain and A. A. G.  
Lieutenant Wm. A. Alston, A. D. C., May 16, 1861; Captain and A. A. G., October, 1862, to November, 1863.  
Captain Benj. Bloomfield, Chief Quartermaster, 1861.  
Lieutenant J. K. Boswell, Engineer, 1861; transferred to T. J. Jackson, February, 1862; Captain and Chief Engineer to General Jackson, 1863; killed May 10, 1863.  
J. Randolph Bryan, A. D. C., May 3, 1862.  
Major George B. Cosby, A. A. G., July, 1861.  
Lieutenant James R. Crump, Engineer, November, 1861; killed February 27, 1864.  
Captain H. C. Derrick, Engineer (Mulberry Island Point, Virginia), 1861.  
Captain Andrew G. Dickinson, A. A. G., February, 1861, to December 11, 1862.  
Lieutenant Henry T. Douglas, Engineer, May 3, 1862; promoted Captain and Engineer Officer to General A. P. Hill, June, 1862; same to General Longstreet; promoted Lieutenant-Colonel and Chief Engineer, Trans-Miss. Dept., March, 1865.  
Lieutenant Thomas J. Page, Virginia Navy, A. D. C., November, 1861.  
Lieutenant Hugh Mercer Stanard, A. D. C.

Captain W. R. Vaughan, A. Q. M., June, 1861.

Captain Wm. Norris, S. O., May and June, 1863.

Mahone, William, Brigadier-General, November 16, 1861; Major-General, June 1, 1864; died in Washington City October 9, 1895.

Staff.—Captain Robinson Taylor, A. A. G.

Captain F. M. Ironmonger, Asst. Quartermaster.

Major R. I. Duncan, A. A. G., November, 1864.

Captain W. N. McDonald, Ordnance Officer, 1864-1865.

Major Philip M. Slaughter, C. S.

Captain Edward N. Thurston, A. D. C., 1864.

Lieutenant Richard Walke, promoted Captain and A. A. G. Artillery, Third Corps.

Maury, Dabney Herndon, Brigadier-General, March 12, 1862; Major-General, November 11, 1862; died at Peoria, Ill., January 11, 1900.

Staff.—Captain D. W. Flowerree, A. A. G.; promoted Major and A. A. G.

Lieutenant John H. Maury, A. D. C., April 28, 1862.

McCausland, John, Brigadier-General, May 18, 1864.

Staff.—Dr. Isaiah Bee, Surgeon, May 18, 1864.

First Lieutenant Richard H. Burke, May 18, 1864.

Captain George H. Eyster, A. A. G., November 4, 1864.

Major N. Fitzhugh, A. A. G., November 4, 1864.

Lieutenant Henry W. Cox, Ordnance Officer, May, 1864.

Major Thos. J. Jenkins. Quartermaster, May, 1864.

Major James W. Smith, Commissary, 1864.

Moore, Patrick T., Brigadier-General, September 20, 1864; assigned to organization of reserve forces in and around Richmond.

Munford, Thomas T., Brigadier-General Cavalry, 1864.

Staff.—Captain W. K. Martin, A. A. G.

Captain Henry C. Lee, A. & I. G.; transferred to  
General Fitz Lee's Division.

First Lieutenant Lomax Tayloe, A. D. C.

First Lieutenant W. H. McFarland, A. D. C.

Captain B. B. Mason, Assistant Commissary.

Major Albert McDaniel, Quartermaster.

Lieut. A. Warwick, A. D. C.

Captain M. M. Rogers, Provo-Guard.

Major John W. Tayloe, A. I. G.

Sergeant-Major Samuel Griffin, A. A. A. G.

James E. Tucker, Headquarter Color-bearer.

Page, Richard L., Brigadier-General, March 1, 1864; was commander in the Confederate Navy, June 14, 1861; commander Naval Station at Charlotte, N. C., Savannah, Ga., Fort Morgan, and defences of Mobile Bay. His brigade was composed of troops from Alabama and Tennessee; died at Hagerstown, Md., August 9, 1901.

Staff.—Captain Clifton Smith, A. A. G., October, 1862.

Paxton, Elisha Franklin, Brigadier-General, November 1, 1862; killed at Chancellorsville May 3, 1863.

Payne, William H., Brigadier-General Cavalry, November 1, 1864; died in Washington City, March 9, 1904.

Staff.—Lieutenant A. C. Dickinson.

Lieutenant Charles E. Kimball, A. D. C., October, 1863.

Lieutenant John Blackburn, promoted from ranks  
Sixth Cavalry; Lieutenant and Ord. Officer.

Dr. W. H. Fairfax, Assistant Surgeon, October, 1862.

Dr. Robert Galt, Assistant Surgeon, November, 1864.

Rev. Richard Davis, Chaplain, August, 1862.

Dr. James C. Green, Assistant Surgeon, October, 1862.

Lieutenant Charles Digges, A. D. C.; promoted from ranks Fourth Cavalry, 1864.

Dr. James S. Lewis, Surgeon, August, 1862, to 1864.

Lieutenant Robert Pendleton, Provost-Marshal, 1865; promoted from ranks Sixth Virginia Cavalry.

Major Wm. Taylor, C. S., 1863-1864; promoted from ranks Sixth Cavalry.

Dr. J. B. Shepherd, Assistant Surgeon, 1863.

Pegram, John, Brigadier-General, November 7, 1862; killed at Hatcher's Run February 5, 1865.

Staff.—Captain Robt. N. Wilson, A. A. G., April 18, 1862.

Captain R. T. Daniel, Jr., A. A. G.

Lieutenant J. F. Ranson, A. D. C., November 20, 1862.

Rev. A. C. Bledsoe, Chaplain, April 20, 1864.

D. C. Freeman, Jr., V. A. D. C., April, 1863.

Captain H. Henly Smith, A. D. C., 1863.

Pemberton, John Clifford, Brigadier-General, June 17, 1861; Major-General, January 1, 1862; Lieutenant-General, October 10, 1862; died at Penllyn, Pa., July 13, 1881.

Staff.—Major J. R. Waddy, A. A. G.; promoted Lieutenant-Colonel and A. A. G., 1862.

Captain A. J. Waddy, A. A. G., September 11, 1861.

Col. Henry W. Allen, Judge Military Court, February 13, 1863.

Pendleton, William Nelson, Brigadier-General Artillery, March 26, 1862; died at Lexington, Va., January 15, 1883.

Staff.—Lieutenant Geo. W. Peterkin, A. D. C., May 22, 1862; promoted Captain, 1864.

Lieutenant E. P. Dandridge, A. A. G., 1864.

Lieutenant Charles Hatcher, A. D. C., 1864.

Captain Dudley D. Pendleton, A. A. G., May, 1862, to November 4, 1864.

Pickett, George Edward, Brigadier-General, January 14, 1862; Major-General, October 10, 1862; died at Norfolk, Va., July 30, 1875:

Staff.—Major Chas. Pickett, A. A. G.

Major Walter Harrison, A. A. G.; promoted Lieutenant-Colonel; A. I. G., 1864.

Captain Thos. Croxton, A. A. G., May 1, 1862.

Captain W. S. Symington, A. D. C.

Captain Robt. Johnston, A. A. A. G.; promoted Colonel of Third Virginia Cavalry, 1862.

Major (Dr.) Chas. W. Chancellor, Surgeon, 1862-1863.

Major (Dr.) M. M. Lewis, Surgeon, 1863-1865.

Major (Dr.) Jas. A. McAlpine, Medical Inspector, 1864-1865.

Major R. Taylor Scott, Chief Quartermaster.

Major Horace W. Jones, Chief Commissary.

Captain David Meade, Assistant Quartermaster.

Captain Thos. P. Wallace, Asst. Quartermaster.

Captain Wm. B. Edmunds, Asst. Quartermaster.

Captain A. W. Williams, Division Paymaster, 1864-1865.

Captain W. Douglas Stuart, Chief Engineer.

First Lieutenant John S. Morson, Asst. Engineer.

Captain Horace I. Cochran, Chief Ordnance Officer, 1864-1865.

First Lieutenant Sam. G. Leitch, Ordnance Officer, 1862-1864.

First Lieutenant Edward R. Baird, A. D. C.

Captain R. A. Bright, A. D. C.

First Lieutenant I. W. Gossett, Provost Guard.

First Lieutenant F. Brooke, Provost Guard.

Captain Raymond Fairfax, Pioneer Corps; promoted May, 1864.

Captain Chas. Floyd, Assistant Quartermaster, Division Sutler.

Captain A. Archer, A. D. C., May to July, 1862.

Captain —— Peacock, A. D. C., 1863; transferred to General Heth, 1864.



Pryor, Roger A., Brigadier-General, April 16, 1862; resigned August 18, 1863.

Staff.—Captain Walter Wrenn; killed September 17, 1862.

Major Thos. C. Elder, Commissary; transferred to General E. A. Perry, May 9, 1863.

Lieutenant B. F. Hudgins, A. D. C., May-June, 1862; resigned October 20, 1862.

Lieutenant Chas. McCann, A. D. C., September 21, 1862.

Randolph, George Wythe, Brigadier-General, February 13, 1862; Secretary of War, March 17th to December 18, 1862.

Staff.—Captain R. G. H. Kean, February 24, 1862; resigned April 14, 1862.

Reynolds, Alexander W., Brigadier-General, September 14, 1863; died May 26, 1876.

Robertson, Beverly H., Brigadier-General Cavalry, June 9, 1862.

Staff.—Captain Walter K. Martin; transferred to General Munford, as A. A. G.

Captain Philip Haxall, A. A. G., 1863; transferred to General C. L. Stephenson.

Captain Thomas L. Farish, A. A. G., June 24, 1862.

Captain W. N. Worthington, A. D. C.

Captain C. H. Gordon, A. A. G., June 3, 1862; resigned January, 1863.

Sergeant G. W. Bassett, Company H, Ninth Virginia Cavalry; promoted Lieutenant and Ordnance Officer May 5, 1863.

Major R. H. Downman, Commissary, December, 1863.

Major W. W. Harvie, C. S., Commissary, June, 1862.

Major George Melton, Quartermaster, 1863.

Captain J. R. Holcombe, Quartermaster, 1861.

Dr. W. H. Robertson, Surgeon, 1863.

Major H. H. Selden, Quartermaster.

Lieutenant A. G. Taylor, A. D. C.

Ruggles, Daniel, Brigadier-General, August 9, 1861; assigned to Department of Georgia and Mississippi and other States; died in Fredericksburg, Va.

Rosser, Thomas Lafayette, Brigadier-General of Cavalry, 1863; Major-General of Cavalry, November, 1864; died in Charlottesville, 1910.

Staff.—Major Peter Fontaine, A. A. G.

Major Holmes Conrad, A. & I. General.

Major A. Meade Smith, Commissary.

Major Chas. B. Gwathmey, Quartermaster.

Captain Philip B. Winston, A. D. C.

Captain Jno. W. Emmett, A. A. G., December 20, 1863, to November 4, 1864.

Slaughter, J. E., Brigadier-General, March 8, 1862; Inspector-General, Department in the Army of Mississippi and Tennessee; died in the City of Mexico January 1, 1901.

Smith, William, Brigadier-General, January 31, 1863; Major-General, August 30, 1863; resigned December 31, 1863, having been elected Governor of Virginia; died in Warrenton, Va., May 18, 1887.

Staff.—Captain —— Wilson, A. A. G.

Lieutenant F. W. Smith, A. D. C.

Stevens, Walter H., Brigadier-General Engineers, August 28, 1864; in charge of defensive work around Richmond, 1862-'63-'64; Chief Engineer Army Northern Virginia, August, 1864, to end of war; died in Vera Cruz, Mexico, November 12, 1867.

Stevenson, Carter L., Brigadier-General, February 27, 1862; Major-General, October 10, 1862; died August 15, 1888.

Staff.—Major Joseph W. Anderson, C. A., 1863; promoted; killed May, 1863.

First Lieutenant Henry F. Botts, A. D. C., until close of war.

- Major Geo. L. Gillespie, Commissary, 1862; transferred, 1863.
- Lieutenant Geo. A. Haywood, A. D. C., 1862-May 2, 1863; promoted Lieutenant-Colonel and assigned special service, 1865.
- Dr. H. M. Compton, Chief Surgeon.
- Captain J. W. Mathews, A. A. G., May to September, 1863.
- Major J. H. F. Mayo, Commissary, 1863 to close of war.
- Lieutenant W. E. McElwee, Commander Pioneer Corps, 1863 to April, 1865.
- Major Howell Webb, A. I. G., 1862 to December, 1863.
- Captain Chas. Veder, Q. M. & P. M., 1863-1864.
- Major Richard Orme, Quartermaster, 1863.
- Captain Redmond Burke, A. D. C.; killed at Shepherdstown November 25, 1862.
- Captain Pollard, A. I. G., 1863; killed at Atlanta.
- Captain J. S. Redley, C. S., 1862.
- Dr. A. T. Sullivan, Surgeon, to end of war.

Stuart, James Ewell Brown, Brigadier-General of Cavalry, September 24, 1861; Major-General of Cavalry, July 25, 1862; Chief of Cavalry, Army Northern Virginia, January 31, 1864; died in Richmond, May 12, of wounds received in the Battle of Yellow Tavern, May 9, 1864.

Staff.—Major R. Channing Price; killed at Chancellorsville, May 1, 1863.

Major Geo. Freamer, A. A. G., 1863; transferred to General Wade Hampton.

Major Henry B. McClellan, A. A. G.

Major A. R. Venable, A. A. G.

Major Heros Von Borcke, A. D. C. and A. A. G. (A Prussian, but Virginian by adoption, and to the day of his death flew the Battle Flag of the Army Northern Virginia on his castle in his own country.) Wounded desperately in the

- throat at Upperville, June 19, 1863; died some years after the war.
- Major Dabney Ball, C. S., October, 1861; resigned July 25, 1862.
- Major G. M. Ryals, Provost-Marshal.
- Captain Wm. W. Blackford, Chief Engineer.
- Captain W. D. Farley, A. D. C.; killed at Stevensburg July 9, 1863.
- Lieutenant Frank S. Robertson, Asst. Engineer.
- Lieutenant Chiswell Dabney, A. D. C.; promoted Captain.
- Lieutenant W. Q. Hullehen, A. D. C.; promoted Captain.
- Lieutenant S. H. Farley, A. D. C., June 23, 1863.
- Dr. Talcott Eleason, Chief Surgeon.
- Dr. John B. Fontaine, Surgeon Cavalry, Army Northern Virginia; killed at Five Forks, 1865.
- Lieutenant R. H. Goldsborough, A. D. C.; killed April 6, 1865.
- Major A. G. Dade, Chief Commissary.
- Major J. Marshall Hanger, Asst. Quartermaster.
- Major R. F. Beckham, Chief of Artillery.
- Major R. S. White, Inspector-General.
- Lieutenant Henry Hagan, Chief of Couriers.
- Captain Jno. Esten Cook, Ordnance Officer.
- Captain Luke T. Brien, A. A. G.; transferred to General W. H. F. Lee.
- Major J. S. W. Hairston, A. D. C.; resigned March 1, 1863.
- Major R. Norman, A. A. G., July, 1862; Quartermaster to end of war.
- Captain Richard Frayser, Signal Officer, August 30, 1863.
- Captain J. S. Clarke, V. A. D. C., July, 1863.
- Captain Samuel Hardin Hairston, A. D. C., May, 1862; promoted Major and Quartermaster, 1862.
- Major Wm. I. Johnson, Chief Commissary, June, July, 1864.

Captain S. G. Staples, A. D. C., May, 1862.

Captain Hardeman Stuart, S. O.; killed, Second Manassas, August 29, 1862.

Captain W. E. Towles, A. D. C., May and July, 1862.

Captain B. S. White, C. S.; promoted Major.

Taliaferro, William Booth, Brigadier-General, March 4, 1862; Major-General, January 1, 1865; died at Gloucester Courthouse, Va., February 27, 1898.

Staff.—Major Wm. T. Taliaferro, A. A. G.; transferred to General D. H. Hill, March, 1865.

Lieutenant Henry C. Cunningham, Ordnance Officer; assigned to duty at Savannah, Ga., July, 1864.

Captain J. B. Brockenbrough.

Captain W. B. Pendleton, A. A. G.; wounded and disabled August 9, 1862; retired August 3, 1864.

Lieutenant W. A. Taliaferro, A. A. G.

Captain W. B. Brockett, Quartermaster, April, 1863.

Lieutenant Geo. E. Harrison, Signal Officer, April, 1865.

Major E. L. Holcome, Commissary; same to Generals Harrison and Ripley, 1863.

Lieutenant W. P. Kemp, A. D. C.; promoted Captain, 1863.

Lieutenant R. K. Meade, Jr., A. D. C., September, 1862.

Captain J. Randolph Mordecai, Quartermaster; promoted Major, 1865.

Dr. Robert Sibley, Surgeon, July, 1864.

Captain ——— Redmond, A. D. C.; killed near Jacksonville, Fla., March, 1864.

Captain P. H. Waring, A. D. C.; killed at Fort Wagner, S. C.

Major W. B. Stanard, C. S.; transferred to General J. E. B. Stuart's Staff.

Terrell, James Barbour, Brigadier-General, May 31, 1864; killed at Cold Harbor or Bethesda Church, May 30th, at the head of the Thirteenth Regiment, Virginia Infantry, while his commission as Brigadier-General was at headquarters of the Division Commander.

Terry, William, Brigadier-General, May 19, 1864; died at Wytheville September 12, 1888.

Staff.—Major James W. Bruce, Quartermaster.

Major James B. Dorman, A. A. G.

Captain R. J. Barton, A. A. G., November 4, 1864.

Terry, William Richard, Brigadier-General, May 31, 1864; died in Richmond, Va., March 28, 1897.

Walker, Henry H., Brigadier-General, July 1, 1863.

Walker, James A., Brigadier-General, May, 1862; died in Wytheville, Va.

Staff.—Captain Randolph Barton, A. A. G., 1865.

Captain John S. Braxton, A. A. G., 1862; transferred to duty as Enrolling Officer.

Lieutenant C. S. Arnall, Adjutant Fifth Virginia, A. A. G., July, 1863.

Major Jacob R. Braithwaite, Quartermaster.

Captain Samuel S. Coddall, A. A. G., 1863.

Major Joseph C. Sexton, Com. S., 1863.

Walker, Reuben Lindsay, Brigadier-General of Artillery, February 18, 1865; Chief of Artillery, A. P. Hill's Corps; died in Richmond, Va., 1890.

Weisiger, David A., Brigadier-General, May 31, 1864; succeeded to Command of Mahone's Brigade; died in Richmond, February 23, 1899.

Staff.—Captain Wm. E. Cameron, A. A. G., November 14, 1864.

Wharton, Gabriel C., Brigadier-General, July 8, 1863.

Staff.—Captain C. A. De Russy, A. A. G., April, 1862, to November 4, 1864.

Major Findley Henderson, C. S., September, 1864.  
Dr. G. M. McDonald, Surgeon, June 9, 1864.  
Major S. T. Peters, Quartermaster; transferred  
to East Tennessee, 1863.  
Major J. E. Pecklen, C. S., April, 1863.  
Captain D. Bowles Thompson, A. A. G., 1863.  
Lieut. J. J. Wharton, A. D. C.

Wickham, William Carter, Brigadier-General of Cavalry, Sep-  
tember 3, 1863; resigned November 9, 1864; died in Rich-  
mond, July 23, 1888.

Staff.—Captain Peter Fontaine, A. A. G.

Captain Charles Irving Harvie, November 4, 1864.

Wise, Henry Alexander, Brigadier-General, June 5, 1861; died  
in Richmond, Va., September 10, 1876.

Staff.—Captain C. B. Duffield, A. A. G., 1862; transferred  
to G. J. Rains, February 20, 1863.

First Lieutenant Richard A. Wise, A. A. & I. Genl.

First Lieutenant A. Fred. Fleet, A. A. & I. Genl.

Major Wm. F. C. Gregory, Commissary.

Lieutenant James M. Wise, Ordnance Officer.

Major H. C. Watkins, Quartermaster.

Captain J. M. Nicholson, Asst. Quartermaster.

Captain James H. Pearce, A. A. G., 1864.

Captain W. B. Tabb, A. A. G., to August 6, 1861;  
resigned.

Captain Geo. Douglas Wise, A. A. G., June-July,  
1862.

Captain W. Bacon, A. D. C., 1862; dropped June  
June 21, 1862.

Lieutenant Barksdale Warwick, A. D. C.; killed  
at Five Forks, March 30, 1865.

Lieutenant Daniel B. Lucas, A. D. C.

Captain D. C. Cary, Quartermaster, 1861 to Au-  
gust, 1862.

Dr. Walter Coles, Surgeon, June, 1862.

[From Richmond, Va., *Times-Dispatch*, January 30, 1910.]

## STUART IN THE GETTYSBURG CAMPAIGN.

### A Defense of the Cavalry Commander.

By Col. JOHN S. MOSBY.

Below is printed Colonel John S. Mosby's answer to Colonel T. M. R. Talcott's criticism of his work on "Stuart's Cavalry in the Gettysburg Campaign." Colonel Talcott's article appeared in this column several weeks ago and consisted largely of direct citations from the "Official Records of the War of the Rebellion," showing General Lee's plan of campaign and elucidating his orders to his subordinates. Since Colonel Mosby's article was received Rev. Randolph McKim, D. D., of Washington, D. C., late aid to General Edward Johnson, delivered an address on the same subject before R. E. Lee Camp, No. 1, Confederate Veterans, in which he vigorously defended General Lee. We hope soon to print this address.—*Editor's note.*

Three letters have lately appeared in the *Times-Dispatch* from Colonel T. M. R. Talcott, in which he attempts to answer my objections to General Lee's two reports of the Gettysburg campaign in my book, "Stuart's Cavalry in the Gettysburg Campaign," which was published nearly two years ago. The ground of my objection is the injustice they do to the commander of the cavalry.

As his name is not mentioned in any of the official reports of the campaign, I do not know what were Colonel Talcott's relations with the army at that time, or what opportunity he had for observing its operations. He does not even profess to have discovered any new evidences to support the old and exploded charge against Stuart of disobedience of orders, and all the documentary evidence he produces is quoted or referred to in my book. It is true that he publishes a letter to himself from Colonel Walter H. Taylor, Assistant Adjutant-General to General Lee, but as Taylor is already a discredited witness, his testimony is entitled to little weight in this controversy.



The statements in his letter to Colonel Talcott are contradicted by a letter from General Lee to Stuart, dated 5 P. M., June 23, 1863. A copy of this letter appears in General Lee's letter-book in Colonel Taylor's handwriting. Colonel Taylor says Stuart "was admonished all the while to keep in touch with our main army and to keep General Lee informed as to the movements of the enemy."

Colonel Taylor depends on his imagination for his facts. I defy him to point out one word in General Lee's letter to Stuart about keeping "in touch with the main army," or keeping General Lee "informed of the movements of the enemy."

"It was in reference to this oblivion which has come over General Lee's staff officers that I said the Homeric legend of the Lotus-Eaters, who lost their memory, is no longer a romance, but a reality.

LEE'S ORDERS OF JUNE 22.

On June 22d, General Lee had written Stuart to leave two brigades of cavalry with him, and to cross into Maryland with three brigades, "and take position on General Ewell's right, place yourself in communication with him, guard his flank, keep him informed of the enemy's movements, and collect all the supplies you can for the use of the army. One column of General Ewell's army will probably move towards the Susquehanna by the Emmitsburg route, another by Chambersburg." This letter is in Colonel Charles Marshall's handwriting. General Lee was then in the Shenandoah Valley with the corps of Longstreet and A. P. Hill; Ewell was about Hagerstown, Md., and had been ordered to the Susquehanna.

According to Colonel Taylor, General Lee issued an absurd order requiring Stuart to cross the Potomac and put himself on Ewell's right flank on his march to the Susquehanna, and at the same time keep in touch with the other two corps; and in addition to watch and report to him the movements of Hooker's army on the Potomac. If Stuart could have performed all those things he would have surpassed anything in the enchanting tales of the Arabian Nights.

Colonel Taylor does not say what General Lee expected to do with the two brigades of cavalry he kept with him in Virginia.

The letter of June 22d was sent to Longstreet, to be forwarded if he thought Stuart "can be spared from my (his) front." Longstreet did forward the instructions, and, referring to General Lee, said: "He speaks of your leaving via Hopewell Gap [the Bull Run Mountain] and passing by the rear of the enemy." At the same time Longstreet, who was at Millwood, wrote to General Lee, "Yours of 4 o'clock this afternoon received. I have forwarded your letter to General Stuart with the suggestion that he pass by the enemy's rear if he thinks he may get through." This was notice to Lee of the route Stuart would go. So the cavalry movement around Hooker's rear had the approval in advance of both General Lee and General Longstreet.

Hooker was then in Fairfax; General Lee was in his front. General Lee could not have expected Stuart to pass around Hooker's rear to cross the Potomac, and at the same time keep in touch with the main army and in communication with him unless he had a machine that could fly over Hooker's head and navigate the air. Yet his report complains that "by the route he pursued the Federal Army was interposed between his command and our main body—preventing any communication with him until he arrived at Carlisle."

#### REPORT IS CONFUSING.

Nobody would suspect from reading his first report that General Lee kept two cavalry brigades with him to watch the enemy, or that he ever authorized Stuart to cross the river in rear of the enemy; or that Ewell had gone into Pennsylvania a week in advance of the main army.

The first report is dated July 31, 1863, and was immediately published in the newspapers. It is the origin of all the criticisms of Stuart. It says: "In the meantime a part of General Ewell's corps had entered Maryland and the rest was about to follow. \* \* \* General Stuart was left to guard the passes of the mountains and observe the movements of the enemy, whom he was instructed to harass and impede as much as possible should he attempt to cross the Potomac.

"In that event General Stuart was directed to move into Maryland, crossing the Potomac east or west of the Blue Ridge,

as in his judgment should be best, and take position on the right of our column as it advanced."

The statement that Stuart was authorized to cross the Potomac east or west of the Ridge is true; but it is not the whole truth, for, taken in connection with the complaint of Hooker's army being interposed between Stuart and our army, persons who read the report naturally inferred it meant that Stuart had authority to cross at some of the fords east of Harper's Ferry, but in front of Hooker's army. The report did not say a word about Ewell's corps having been detached and sent on several days in advance to the Susquehanna, and that Stuart was ordered to join Ewell. It speaks only of Ewell being in Maryland.

On the contrary, and one reading the report would conclude that the corps of Longstreet, Ewell and A. P. Hill united at Hagerstown, in Maryland, and that Stuart was ordered to put himself "on the right of our column as it advanced" into Pennsylvania. Now, as Ewell was at Hagerstown when he received General Lee's order of the 22d to move to the Susquehanna, and as he crossed the State line that day while Stuart was still in Fauquier County, Virginia, it could hardly have been expected that Stuart would overtake Ewell before he reached the Susquehanna, or that General Lee would rely on Stuart to watch and report Hooker's movements on the Potomac, especially as he had kept two brigades of cavalry with him.

Yet Colonel Taylor says that General Lee expected Stuart to perform that miracle.

#### GENERAL LEE'S FINAL INSTRUCTIONS.

Again, General Lee's final instructions to Stuart were written from Berryville at 5 P. M., June 23d. As I have said, they were copied by Colonel Taylor in General Lee's letter-book. They were substantially a repetition of those sent through Longstreet the day before, but more explicit about crossing the Potomac. They gave Stuart the alternative of coming over the Ridge the next day, crossing the Potomac at Shepherdstown and then moving on over the South Mountain to Fredericktown; or he could pass around Hooker's rear, "doing them all the damage you can, and cross the river east of the mountain. In either

case, after crossing the river, you must move on and feel the right of Ewell's troops, collecting information, provisions, etc."

Clearly, when General Lee told Stuart that if he crossed at Shepherdstown he must move on over to Frederickstown, he did not mean for Stuart to stop there, but merely to indicate the best route to join Ewell, as he had written Stuart that one of Ewell's columns would move to the Susquehanna by Emmittsburg. In this second letter he said: "The movements of Ewell's corps are as stated in my former letter" (22d). On that day he had written Ewell from Berryville: \* \* \* "Mine of to-day authorizing you to move towards the Susquehanna, I hope has reached you. \* \* \* I also directed General Stuart, should the enemy have so far retired from his front as to permit of the departure of a portion of the cavalry, to march with three brigades across the Potomac and place himself on your right and communicate with you, keep you advised of the movements of the enemy and assist in collecting supplies for the army." There is not a word in the instructions to Stuart, although the report says so, about his being left to guard the passes of the mountain or harass and impede the enemy, "should he attempt to cross the Potomac"; for the plain reason that he was expected to cross in advance of the enemy and move on into Pennsylvania with Ewell.

#### STUART'S ALTERNATIVES.

Nobody can reconcile the statements about the cavalry in General Lee's two reports with his orders to both Ewell and Stuart on June 22d, and his letter of 5 P. M., June 23d, to Stuart, which is, as I have said, in Colonel Taylor's handwriting. No discretion was given to Stuart to remain with the army in Virginia or join Ewell in Pennsylvania; but discretion was given him to go by Shepherdstown, or cross in Hooker's rear at Seneca. No matter which route he went he would be equally out of sight of the enemy and out of communication with General Lee. Stuart would have been where General Lee put him. In his last letter to Stuart General Lee speaks of the movements of troops in the Valley the next day.

If General Lee had anticipated that it would break up Stuart's

plan of passing to the Potomac not around Hooker's rear, through Fairfax, but through the middle of Hooker's army, cutting it in two and destroying his transportation, he would have delayed the movement in the Valley, as there was no necessity for it that day. A. P. Hill was at Charlestown, about nine miles from Shepherdstown; he should have stood still to give Stuart time to cross the river.

Stuart would then have been so far ahead that Pleasanton's cavalry could never have overtaken him. From the day General Lee crossed the Rappahannock Hooker had always moved so as to keep in touch with Lee, and between Lee and Washington.

It could not be expected that after the whole Southern Army had crossed the Potomac, Hooker would halt in Virginia and uncover Washington.

#### HOOKER'S PROMPT MOVEMENT.

On the 24th A. P. Hill's corps moved from Charlestown to the Potomac, in sight of the signal station on Maryland Heights. The news was telegraphed to Hooker, and he set his army in motion for the Potomac the next day. Stuart found Hooker's army marching on the roads which he had expected to travel, hence he had to change his route and make a detour through Fairfax around Hooker's rear. Instead of crossing the river on the evening of the 25th, he did not get over until the night of the 27th. Pleasanton's Cavalry Corps had been kept behind as the rear guard of the army, and crossed the Potomac some miles above on the same night. It was kept behind and neutralized by Stuart being in their rear, and gave no trouble to General Lee.

Colonel Talcott quotes from my book what is said about the premature movements in the Shenandoah Valley, making the Gettysburg campaign the Iliad of the South, and claims that this is an admission that the disaster was due to the absence of the cavalry.

His conclusions are illogical—a *non sequitur*—no such meaning can be given to any language. No matter where Stuart crossed the Potomac—east or west of the Ridge—he would not have been with General Lee or anywhere near Gettysburg, but away off on the Susquehanna. I never said it was the cause of

the loss of the battle, but of the failure of the campaign as originally planned.

#### HILL'S RESPONSIBILITY.

It was this movement of A. P. Hill on the 24th from Charlestown that disclosed our plan to the enemy and caused it to miscarry. There never would have been a battle at Gettysburg if Stuart had crossed the Potomac on the evening of the 25th, as he had expected. With his transportation destroyed, the canal on the Potomac, which had become his line of supply, broken, and all communications cut between Washington and the North, Hooker's attention would have been drawn from Lee to the Capital, and Stuart would have marched leisurely on to the Susquehanna. Longstreet was at Millwood on the 24th, and marched out of view of the signal station by Bunker Hill and Martinsburg to Williamsport. As he had to march about three times the distance that A. P. Hill had to march from Charlestown to cross at Shepherdstown, Hill might have waited a day and then he, Longstreet and Stuart would all have crossed the Potomac on the same day and would have left Hooker behind in Virginia.

Of course, General Lee did not anticipate that Hooker would follow so promptly and defeat the operation that was originally planned. Still Stuart did cross in the enemy's rear.

Colonel Talcott says it was necessary for the two corps to move on the 24th to support Ewell. But Ewell's, Early's and Rodey's reports show just the reverse. A few militia met them at two or three places, but scattered without firing a shot. When Early got to York he sent Gordon to secure the bridge across the Susquehanna, but the militia set fire to the bridge and ran over the river. Hooker had detached no forces to follow Ewell. General Lee held him in Virginia, while Ewell foraged in Pennsylvania. Jenkins' cavalry was skirmishing with some militia in the suburbs of Harrisburg when Ewell, who was at Carlisle, recalled him.

#### STUART'S CONDUCT ON JUNE 25TH.

Colonel Talcott also says that when, on the 25th, Stuart found out that he could not pass through Hooker's army he ought to

have turned back, gone over the Blue Ridge and crossed the river at Shepherdstown. But it was easier then to go on than to turn back. He simply obeyed General Lee's order, kept on and passed around Hooker's rear. He could not possibly have reached Shepherdstown before the night of the 27th, which was the time he crossed at Seneca. General Lee had then been two days at Chambersburg.

If Stuart had gone back to Shepherdstown he would have rested for a night, and then have moved on through some pass in the South Mountain to join Early at York. He would have reached there about the time Early was leaving to join Ewell.

Stuart's crossing at Seneca, so near Washington, cutting the canal, intercepting communications and capturing supply trains seriously impeded the operations of the Northern army. Meade's attention was directed from Lee; he sent two-thirds of his cavalry and three army corps off to the east to intercept Stuart, save Baltimore, and open his communications, which Stuart had cut. But the fruit of these operations was lost by A. P. Hill's and Heth's Quixotic adventures in going off without orders to Gettysburg.

Yet nobody would suspect from reading General Lee's two reports, or what his staff officers have written, that A. P. Hill and Heth broke up his plan of campaign. And here I will notice a statement in Colonel Taylor's book—"Four Years With Lee"—that does great injustice to his chief. He says that at Cashtown, on the morning of July 1st, Lee stopped and had a talk with A. P. Hill before he started to Gettysburg. If true, it makes General Lee responsible for the blunder of that movement. Fortunately for General Lee's reputation, this statement is contradicted by the report of General Pendleton, who rode that day with General Lee.

On the morning of July 1st his headquarters were at Greenwood, about ten miles west of Cashtown. From there he wrote Imboden that his headquarters for the next few days would be at Cashtown. It must have been long after noon when General Lee reached Cashtown, as Pendleton says he did not stop there, but rode rapidly forward to the sound of the guns. He reached the field, about eight miles off, near the close of the fight. Heth's report says he left Cashtown about 5 o'clock in the morning.

## HILL AND HETH KNEW CONDITIONS.

Colonel Talcott also says that Hill and Heth did not know that the enemy held Gettysburg. If he will read their reports he will see that they say they knew it; and A. P. Hill says that on the day before he sent a courier to General Lee informing him of it. I admit that Colonel Talcott, in making this statement about ignorance of the enemy, follows General Lee's first report, which is contradicted by his second report. The first report says that "finding ourselves unexpectedly confronted by the Federal army it became a matter of difficulty to withdraw through the mountains with our large trains." The fine Italian hand of a lawyer is manifest here. Both Hill and Heth say they knew the enemy held Gettysburg; if so, the meeting could not have been unexpected. Nor does the report explain why General Lee could not save his trains without a battle, when he saved them with small loss after losing a battle.

Nor does this report explain why Ewell, with Rodes' and Early's Divisions, was marching away from Gettysburg on the morning of July 1st, if the army had been ordered, as it says, to concentrate at Gettysburg. Colonel Taylor's book says the order was for the concentration at Cashtown. He contradicts the first report, which says Gettysburg. It is clear the absence of three brigades of cavalry with Stuart had nothing to do with bringing on or losing the battle. Ewell and Early had at least 2,000 cavalry with them, and General Lee had kept two brigades of cavalry with him. Nobody can show that General Lee did, or omitted to do, anything on account of his ignorance of the situation of the Northern army. As General Lee says that he had not intended to fight a battle unless attacked, it made no difference to him if the enemy were at Gettysburg, if they were not interrupting him; all he had to do was to be ready when they came. His whole army would have been concentrated at Cashtown, or in supporting distance, that evening if Hill and Heth had not gone off on an excursion and dispersed it. It is not credible that General Lee should have stayed two days in Maryland, on the Potomac, and in the shadow of South Mountain, with Hooker's army on the other side and in the gaps, with



their signal stations on the peaks, without discovering their presence. Such bucolic simplicity is inconsistent with the character of the Confederate commander. Every private in his army knew where Hooker was.

## GENERAL LEE READS REPORT.

No doubt he left when he was sure that Hooker's army was over the river. Nor could he have been surprised to hear it was at Gettysburg, unless he expected Hooker to stand still. At Williamsport he wrote Mr. Davis that he thought he could throw Hooker's army over the river; and yet his report says he was surprised when he heard he had done it. For this reason I expressed the opinion that he must have signed without reading the report. Colonel Taylor says he read it. I am sorry to hear it.

It is strange that the biographers and staff officers who have charged the Gettysburg disaster to General Lee's ignorance of the enemy's movements have ignored the letter from General Lee at Chambersburg to Ewell at Carlisle, dated 7:30 A. M., June 28, 1863, which refutes all they say, and proves that General Lee knew perfectly well where Hooker was. This letter is published in my book, on page 117.

General Lee's report says: "It was expected that as soon as the Federal army should cross the Potomac, General Stuart would give notice of its movements, and nothing having been heard from him since our entrance into Maryland, it was inferred that the enemy had not yet left Virginia.

"Orders were therefore issued to move on to Harrisburg. \* \* \* The advance against Harrisburg was arrested by intelligence received from a scout [spy] on the night of the 28th to the effect that the army of General Hooker had crossed the Potomac and was approaching the South Mountain." If General Lee had thought that Hooker was still in Virginia he would have marched directly to Washington and Baltimore. At least he ought to have done it.

## ALL KNEW HOOKER'S MOVEMENTS.

I have proved in my book that the spy was only a ghost that

somebody saw, and that no order was issued to move on to Harrisburg. Ewell was then over thirty miles north, at Carlisle; he had been a week in Pennsylvania and had detached Early's Division to go east to the Susquehanna; Jenkins' Cavalry was about Harrisburg; General Lee, with Hill and Longstreet, had crossed the Potomac several days before. Now I say that any private or teamster would have told General Lee that Hooker would not stay in Virginia when he was in Pennsylvania. That was something that any man of ordinary sense would have known without being told.

According to Colonel Marshall, General Lee was thrown almost into a panic when he heard the news that Hooker was over the river and was following him.

"As I can't believe it, I said in my book, and I repeat, that in my opinion, when General Lee signed a paper containing such an absurdity he had never read it. If he had thought, when he crossed the Potomac, that Hooker's army was still in Virginia, then instead of marching north he would have turned east. The Chambersburg letter shows that General Lee knew that Hooker was still keeping between him and Washington. It told Ewell that he had written him "last night" (27th) that Hooker had crossed the Potomac and was moving towards South Mountain, and that he had directed Ewell to move back to Chambersburg; but if he had not already progressed on that road he wanted him to move east of the mountain in the direction of Cashtown or Gettysburg. So on the night of the 27th General Lee wrote Ewell what his report says he had first heard from a spy on the night of the 28th. Neither Colonel Talcott nor Colonel Taylor tries to explain this letter or make it consistent with the statement of the report.

DATE OF LETTER ESTABLISHED.

I anticipated in my book (pages 117-121) that some one would insist that the date was a mistake, and should have been the 29th. But, if the letter in the Records should have been dated the 29th, then "last night's" letter would have been dated the 28th. Now, Early says that he received at York a copy of this letter on the evening of the 29th, and he started early the next

morning, expecting to join Ewell west of the mountain. It is about seventy miles, via Carlisle, from Chambersburg to York.

The letter could not possibly have reached Early on the 29th if it had left Chambersburg later than the 27th. Again, Edward Johnson's division left Carlisle on the morning of the 29th on the Chambersburg pike, and before the second order arrived for Ewell to move east of the mountain, and Ewell's trains were passing through Chambersburg at midnight on the 29th, which shows that they must have left Carlisle probably on the evening of the 28th.

Again, Ewell says he arrived at Carlisle on the 27th, and was starting for Harrisburg on the 29th, but the movement was arrested by an order from General Lee to return. It is clear that Johnson left Carlisle and Early left York in obedience to the first order (27th).

But Ewell remained at Carlisle with Rodes' division, after receiving the second order, to give Jenkins time to return from Harrisburg and to unite with Early, marching west, at Heidlersburg. If the letter in the Records had been written on the 29th, then neither letter could have reached Ewell before he got to Harrisburg. His march north was arrested by the first letter. Of course, all presumptions are in favor of the correctness of the date of the letter published in the Records. The burden of proof is on those who impeach it. But Ewell's, Early's and Johnson's reports verify the latter in every particular.

It would have been far better for General Lee's military reputation if he had written his own report of events of the campaign just as they occurred, instead of having an acute lawyer to write a brief for him; this

"Had been an act of purer fame,  
Than gathers round Marengo's name."

I am aware that in Virginia there is a sentiment that tolerates only one side of a question that concerns General Lee.

LEE'S LAST ORDER TO MOSBY.

After General Stuart was killed, in May, 1864, I reported directly to General Lee. The following is the last order I ever received from him:

“HEADQUARTERS, MARCH 27, 1865.

“Rec’d 8-20.

“COL. J. S. MOSBY,

“Care Major Boyle, Gordonsville:

“Collect your command and watch the country from front of Gordonsville to Blue Ridge, and also Valley. Your command is now all in that section, and the General will rely on you to watch and protect the country. If any of your command is in the Northern Neck, call it to you.

“W. H. TAYLOR,

“*Assistant Adjutant-General.*”

It was forwarded from Gordonsville by courier to me in Loudoun.

A few days afterwards we heard from Appomattox. My battalion was then on the line of the Potomac, where the war had begun. For General Lee I have always had a deep affection, but, to my mind, the fashionable cult that exalts him above mortality and makes him incapable of error is as irrational as the mystic faith of the Hindoo in Buddha.

And now, in conclusion, I will say that some may think that Stuart needed no defense; and will apply to my effort to rescue his memory from undeserved blame the words of Milton on a monument to Shakespeake—

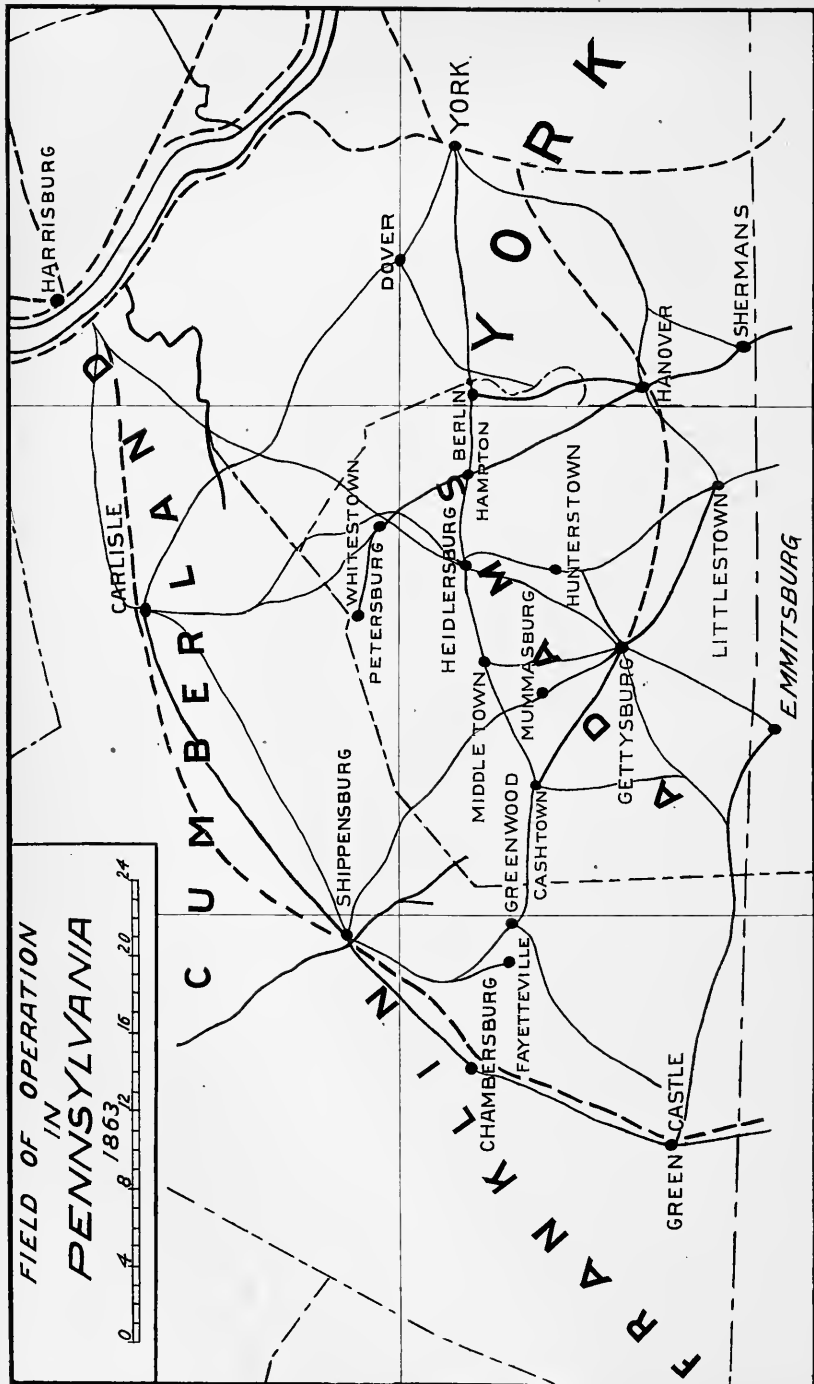
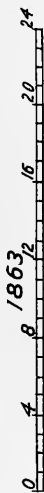
“Dear Son of Memory, great heir of fame,  
What needs't thou such weak witness of thy name.”

JOHN S. MOSBY.

Washington, D. C., January, 1910.



FIELD OF OPERATION  
IN  
PENNSYLVANIA



STUART'S CAVALRY IN THE GETTYSBURG  
CAMPAIGN.

---

A Reply to the Letter of Col. John S. Mosby, Published in  
the Richmond, Va., Times-Dispatch, January 30, 1910.

---

By Col. T. M. R. TALCOTT, Major and Aide-de-Camp to General R. E.  
Lee, 1862 and 1863, and later Colonel, First Regiment  
Engineer Troops, A. N. V.

---

RICHMOND, VA., March 7, 1910.

*Editor of The Times-Dispatch:*

The avowed purpose of Colonel Mosby's book was to prove that General Stuart was not in any way responsible for the failure of the Gettysburg Campaign, and to do this it was necessary that he should prove that the movements of General Stuart were in accordance with his instructions.

General Lee states, in his official reports of the Gettysburg Campaign, that he was embarrassed by the unexpected absence of the cavalry under General Stuart, from which it is inferred that Stuart did not act in accordance with General Lee's instructions to him; and to meet this difficulty Colonel Mosby denies the authenticity of the reports, and holds them up to ridicule as the productions of a staff officer, to which General Lee affixed his signature without reading or having them read to him.

After all of his contention that General Stuart "obeyed orders," Colonel Mosby, in assailing the accuracy of General Lee's reports, practically gives up his case when he says in his publication in your issue of January 30th:

"There is not a word in the instructions to Stuart, although the report says so, about his being left to guard the passes of the mountain, or harass and impede the enemy, should he attempt to cross the Potomac, for the plain reason that he was expected to cross in advance of the enemy and move on into Pennsylvania with Ewell." (Italics mine.)

Colonel Mosby here admits that Stuart was to cross the Potomac with three brigades, "in advance of the enemy and move into Pennsylvania with Ewell," and not, as he has heretofore insisted, "to move into Pennsylvania and join Ewell on the Susquehanna."

What Stuart understood to be his instructions with reference to the two brigades left in Virginia can best be seen by referring to the orders he transmitted to the commanding officer of these brigades, which were as follows: "Your object will be to watch the enemy; deceive him as to our designs, and harass his rear if you find him retiring. Be always on the alert; let nothing escape your observation, and miss no opportunity to damage the enemy. After the enemy has moved beyond your reach, leave pickets in the mountain gaps, withdraw to the west side of the Shenandoah, cross the Potomac and follow the army, keeping on its right and rear."

Stuart himself says that General Lee directed him, "after crossing to proceed with all dispatch to join the right of the army in Pennsylvania."

These two statements from General Stuart himself show clearly what he was instructed to do, but did not do with the cavalry, and fully justify General Lee in saying that "it was expected that as soon as the Federal Army should cross the Potomac General Stuart would give notice of its movements; and nothing having been heard from him since our entrance into Maryland, it was inferred that the enemy had not left Virginia." General Lee had a right to expect that he would be advised as soon as the enemy crossed the Potomac, and that all of Stuart's brigades would then be in the positions assigned them by his orders. Instead of that, Stuart and three of his best brigades were lost for a whole week, and, for all General Lee knew, were captured or destroyed; and the two brigades which should have been on his "right and rear" in Pennsylvania assured him *by their absence* that the enemy was still in their front, until July 1st, by which time Hill was fighting the head of Meade's Army at Gettysburg.

Colonel Mosby says that General Stuart left two brigades with Lee and Longstreet, and that therefore Lee had all the cavalry



he needed in the absence of Stuart; but such was not the case. Stuart instructed them to take position on the right and rear of the army when the enemy left Virginia, which they failed to do; and in the light of events it cannot be doubted that Stuart erred in leaving General Robertson in command in Virginia, notwithstanding General Longstreet's suggestion that General Hampton should be left in command, and report to him. (See Longstreet's letter to Stuart of June 22d.) General Heth says "the eyes of the giant were out," but it was worse than that as regards the cavalry left in Virginia; for that visual organ of General Lee's Army made him see the enemy in Virginia, when they were not there.

This would have been less serious if Stuart had crossed the Potomac "in advance of the enemy," as Colonel Mosby says was expected of him, and taken position on Ewell's right. On the other hand, if Robertson's two bridges had been where they should have been, on the "right and rear" of the army in Pennsylvania, the absence of Stuart would have been, to some extent, compensated for, but the absence of both left General Lee without any cavalry between him and the enemy at the critical moment of the campaign, when General Meade changed the plans of General Hooker and was advancing rapidly towards Gettysburg. It was under these circumstances that, as General Heth says, General Lee showed great anxiety to know what had become of his cavalry.

Dr. McKim, in his address published in your issue of February 12th, has very ably met Colonel Mosby's denial of the authenticity of General Lee's reports and his denial of statements in them; but whether it is believed that his reports were authentic or not, there can be no question that General Lee did attribute the failure of the Gettysburg Campaign in part to the absence of his cavalry, for in a letter to William S. McDonald, in April, 1863, which was published in the *Southern Historical Society Papers*, Vol. VII, page 446, General Lee accounts for the failure at Gettysburg and refers him to the official accounts, which is an assurance of the correctness of his official reports, as follows:

"As to the Battle of Gettysburg, I must again refer you to the official accounts. Its loss was occasioned by a combination

of circumstances. It was commenced in the absence of correct intelligence. It was continued in the effort to overcome the difficulties by which we were surrounded, and it would have been gained could one determined and united blow have been delivered by our whole line. As it was, victory trembled in the balance for three days, and the battle resulted in the infliction of as great an amount of injury as was received and in frustrating the Federal campaign for the season."

The evidence already before your readers is probably sufficient to enable them to determine the truth for themselves; but there are several statements in Colonel Mosby's articles of January 30th and February 27th that I cannot allow to pass unnoticed.

Colonel Mosby says:

"Colonel Taylor depends upon his imagination for his facts. I defy him to point out one word in General Lee's letter to Stuart about keeping General Lee 'informed of the movements of the enemy.'"

It seems to me that this is a mere quibble on the part of Colonel Mosby, for the order to keep Ewell informed meant that he was to keep General Lee informed through Ewell, who was in command of the column with which he was ordered to move. He had been reporting through Longstreet south of the Potomac, and received Lee's instructions of June 22d through Longstreet, and he was to report through Ewell after he crossed the Potomac. The necessity for this was obvious. It kept the commander of the nearest troops informed of the enemy's movements as well as the Commanding General.

Colonel Mosby invites a similar challenge when he says: "On June 22d, General Lee had written Stuart to leave two brigades with him and to cross into Maryland with three brigades." Here Colonel Mosby interpolates into General Lee's instructions to Stuart the words "with him," for they cannot be found in the record. General Lee's instructions required that these two brigades should join him in Pennsylvania as soon as the enemy left Virginia; and it was unfortunate that these instructions were not complied with.

Colonel Stribling calls attention to the fact that it was the want of prompt information of this change of plan by the Federal commander that caused Lee to fall back from before Harrisburg, for he says:

"But on the 28th, General Hooker was displaced and General Meade placed in command of the army. He immediately drew back the corps from Middletown to Fredericktown, so that they might be prepared to join in the general advance of the whole army towards the Susquehanna, on the east side of the mountain range, which advance was to be put in motion on the morning of the 29th. Of this change of arrangement, General Lee had no intimation until the two armies came into collision near Gettysburg. Had he known that General Meade had withdrawn the corps from Middletown on the 28th, as he should have known if his cavalry had been watching those gaps, and was advancing as rapidly as possible east of the mountains as it advanced, the probabilities are that he would not have ordered the concentration of his army east of the mountain, for he so distinctly states: 'To deter him from advancing further west and intercepting our communications with Virginia, it was determined to concentrate the army east of the mountains.'"

Again Colonel Mosby says:

"The letter of June 22d was sent to Longstreet, to be forwarded if he thought 'Stuart can be spared from my (his) front.' Longstreet did forward the instructions, and, referring to General Lee, said, 'He speaks of your leaving via Hopewell Gap (the Bull Run Mountain) and passing by the rear of the enemy.' At the same time, Longstreet, who was at Millwood, wrote to General Lee, 'Yours of 4 o'clock this afternoon received. I have forwarded your letter to General Stuart with the suggestion that he pass by the enemy's rear if he thinks he may get through.' This was notice to Lee of the route Stuart was to go. So the cavalry movements around Hooker's rear had the approval in advance of both General Lee and General Longstreet."

Here again, as in his book, Colonel Mosby ignores General Lee's final instructions to General Stuart of June 23d, when, as Dr. McKim has explained, the reason for Longstreet's sugges-

tion that Stuart should cross the Potomac, east of the Blue Ridge, no longer existed. In his letter to *The Richmond Dispatch* of January 28, 1896, Colonel Mosby based his defense of General Stuart on the instructions of General Lee of June 23d, and no reference was then made by him to any previous instructions. Now again he quotes General Lee's letter of the 23d, to the omission of which from his book his attention was called by me, and as to General Lee's final instructions to Stuart, he says:

"They gave Stuart the alternative of coming over the ridge the next day, crossing the Potomac at Shepherdstown and then moving on over the South Mountain to Fredericktown; or he could pass around Hooker's rear.

"No discretion was given to Stuart to remain with the army in Virginia or join Ewell in Pennsylvania, but discretion was given him to go by Shepherdstown, or cross in Hooker's rear at Seneca. No matter which route he went he would be equally out of sight of the enemy and out of communication with General Lee."

This statement is incomprehensible in view of the fact that had Stuart crossed at Shepherdstown on the 25th of June, as indicated by General Lee, he would have been with Ewell, who was never out of communication with General Lee; and if he had turned back when he encountered the enemy at Haymarket, he would, as Colonel Mosby says, have been at Shepherdstown on the evening of June 27th, within twenty-two miles of General Lee, who was at Chambersburg, and within fifty-five miles of Ewell, who was at Carlisle, and the way open to both places.

I have scrutinized very carefully General Lee's letters to General Stuart of the 22d and 23d of June, with a view to see how they should have been construed by General Stuart.

On June 22d General Lee wrote: "If you find that he (General Hooker) is moving northward, and that two brigades can guard the Blue Ridge and take care of your rear, you can move with the other three into Maryland and take position on General Ewell's right." In this letter it is clearly stated that Stuart's crossing into Maryland was required *only in case the enemy was moving northward.*

On the evening of June 23d, General Lee had evidently decided that it was time to send Stuart, with three brigades, to join Ewell, whether the Federal Army was moving northward or not, and he amended his instructions of the 22d as follows: "If General Hooker's army remains inactive you can leave two brigades to watch him, and withdraw with the three others."

Taking these two orders together we see that Stuart was instructed, on June 23d, to join Ewell with three brigades of cavalry without further delay, and without reference to whether General Hooker was or was not moving northward.

In his letter of June 23d, after giving General Stuart instructions to move at once to join General Ewell, General Lee further says: "But should he (General Hooker) not appear to be moving northward I think you had better withdraw this side of the mountain to-morrow night (June 24th), to cross at Shepherds-town next day, and move over to Fredericktown."

These were General Lee's final instructions to Stuart, but General Lee then goes on to say: "You will, however, be able to judge whether you can *pass around their army without hindrance* (italics mine), doing them all the damage you can, and cross the river east of the mountains. In either case, after crossing the river, you must move on and feel the right of Ewell's troops, collecting information, provisions, etc."

If I am right in this construction of General Lee's final instructions to him, General Stuart was going contrary to them when he left Rectortown on the night of June 24th, in his attempt to pass through Hooker's army while it was still inactive.

Neither General Lee nor General Longstreet seem to have contemplated Stuart's passing through Hooker's army while it remained inactive; for they wrote only of his going around in rear of it, as Stuart finally did. Was not this because they were hourly expecting Hooker's army to begin moving northward, closing the gaps between the several corps, which would make an attempt to pass *through* it abortive and cause the delay which actually occurred? for when Stuart encountered Hancock's Corps at Haymarket, he first moved back to Buckland and then made a wide detour through Fairfax County, which caused serious delay.

"Colonel Talcott also says that Hill and Heth did not know that the enemy held Gettysburg. If he will read their reports he will see that they say they knew it."

What I said was that Colonel Mosby claimed "that Hill and Heth should bear the blame because they precipitated the battle by an unexpected collision with the enemy," and that "this might have been avoided if they had been informed of the movements of the Federal Army, of which they were ignorant because the cavalry were absent."

Since then we have seen in your Confederate Column, General Heth's account of how the collision occurred; and Colonel Mosby's reply thereto, in which he says that "Heth's story is contradicted by A. P. Hill, the Commander of the corps."

Here is what General A. P. Hill says in his official report:

"On the morning of the 29th of June, the Third Corps, composed of the divisions of Major-Generals Anderson, Heth and Pender, and five battalions of artillery, under the command of Colonel R. L. Walker, was encamped on the road from Chambersburg to Gettysburg, near the village of Fayetteville. I was directed to move on this road in the direction of York, and to cross the Susquehanna, menacing the communications of Harrisburg with Philadelphia, and to co-operate with General Ewell, acting as circumstances might require. Accordingly, on the 29th I moved General Heth's division to Cashtown, some eight miles from Gettysburg, following on the morning of the 30th with the division of General Pender, and directing General Anderson to move in the same direction on the morning of the 1st of July. On arriving at Cashtown, General Heth, who had sent forward Pettigrew's brigade to Gettysburg, reported that Pettigrew had encountered the enemy at Gettysburg, principally cavalry, but in what force he could not determine. A courier was then dispatched with this information to the General commanding, and to start Anderson early; also to General Ewell, informing him, and that I intended to advance the next morning and discover what was in my front."

The direct route between Cashtown and York was through Middletown, about eight miles, and Heidlesburg, about ten miles

north of Gettysburg; and whether Hill was advancing toward York or Early was returning therefrom by this route, it was important to know *what force* of the enemy was on their flank at Gettysburg. That a force was there was disclosed by Pettigrew's attempt to get shoes for his men. In the absence of the cavalry, the only way to find this out was to make reconnoissance in force; and Hill would have been unfit to command an army corps if he had not attempted to do this.

In order to understand the situation on the 30th, when General Pettigrew found the enemy in Gettysburg, it will be necessary to locate General Ewell's corps, which we can do from his report and Early's. General Ewell says:

"On the night of June 30th, Rodes' division, which I accompanied, was at Heidlesburg with Colonel Brown's reserve artillery between Green Village and Scotland. At Heidlesburg I received orders from the General commanding *to proceed to Cashtown or Gettysburg, as circumstances might dictate* (italics mine), and a note from General A. P. Hill, saying he was at Cashtown. Next morning I moved with Rodes' division towards Cashtown, ordering Early to follow by Hunterstown."

General Early says in his report:

"On the afternoon of the 29th I received through Captain Elliott, Aide to General Ewell, a copy of a note from General Lee, and also verbal instructions which required me to move back and rejoin the rest of the corps on the western side of the South Mountain, and, accordingly at daylight, on the morning of the 30th, I put my whole command in motion, taking the route with the main body through Weigalstown and East Berlin in the direction of Heidlesburg, from which place I could move either to Shippensburg or Greenwood by the way of Arendtsburg, as circumstances might require. I at the same time sent Colonel White's cavalry on the turnpike from York towards Gettysburg, to ascertain if any force of the enemy was on that road. At East Berlin a small squad of the enemy's cavalry was seen and pursued by my cavalry advance, and I received information at this point from Colonel White, by a messenger,

that a cavalry and infantry force had been on the York and Gettysburg road at Abbotstown, but had moved south towards Hanover. A courier from General Ewell met me here with a dispatch, informing me of the fact that he was moving with Rodes' division by the way of Petersburg to Heidlesburg, and directing me to move in that direction. I encamped that afternoon about three miles from Heidlesburg, and rode to see General Ewell at that point, where I found him and Rodes' division, and was informed that the object was to concentrate the corps at or near Cashtown, and I received direction to move next day to the latter point. I was informed that Rodes would move by the way of Middletown and Arendtsville, but it was arranged that I should go by the way of Hunterstown and Mummasburg."

When on June 30th General Hill decided to advance on Gettysburg next morning, he was at Cashtown, with Heth's and Pender's divisions of his corps, eight miles west of Gettysburg, and his other division (Anderson's) was about nine miles west of that place, near Fayetteville, under orders to follow next day.

General Ewell, with Rodes' division, was at Heidlesburg, ten miles northeast of Gettysburg; Early's division was three miles east of that point, on the road from York, and Johnson's division of Ewell's corps was between Green Village and Fayetteville, probably ten or twelve miles west of Cashtown.

Two divisions of Longstreet's corps reached Greenwood, about eight miles west of Cashtown, at 2 P. M. on the 30th, Pickett's division having been left to guard the rear at Chambersburg.

On the morning of July 1st, Ewell, in pursuance of orders, was still moving towards Cashtown, when he says in his report:

"Before reaching Middletown, I received notice from General Hill that he was advancing upon Gettysburg, and turned the head of Rodes' column towards that place by the Middletown Road, sending word to Early to advance directly on the Heidlesburg road. I notified the General commanding of my movement, and was informed that in case we found the enemy's force very large, he did not want a general engagement brought on until the rest of the army came up. By the time this message



reached me, General A. P. Hill had already been warmly engaged, and had been repulsed, and Carter's artillery battalion of Rodes' division had opened on the flank of the enemy with fine effect. The enemy were rapidly preparing to attack me while fresh masses were moving into position on my front. It was too late to avoid an engagement without abandoning the position taken up. I determined to push the attack vigorously."

General Early was on the road from Heidlesburg to Gettysburg when ordered to the latter place. In his report he says:

"Having ascertained that the road from my camp to Hunters-town was a very rough and circuitous one, I determined next morning (July 1st) to march to Heidlesburg, and thence on the Gettysburg road to the Mummasburg road. After passing Heidlesburg a short distance, I received a note from yourself (Major A. S. Pendleton, A. A. G.), written by order of General Ewell, informing me that General A. P. Hill was moving towards Gettysburg against the enemy, and that Rodes' division had turned off at Middletown and was moving towards the same place, and directing me to move directly for Gettysburg. I therefore continued on the road I was then on, and on arriving in sight of the town I discovered that Rodes' division was engaged with the enemy to my right on both sides of the Mummasburg road."

On June 30th, when General Hill decided to advance the next morning and find out what force was before him at Gettysburg and on the flank of General Ewell, a part of whose corps was to pass within four miles of that place the next day, General Lee was not ready for a general engagement, for in the absence of his cavalry, he was not informed as to the disposition of Meade's Army, and his own troops were not up; but there is no evidence that at that or any subsequent time he disapproved of General Hill's proposed advance on Gettysburg. On the contrary, as soon as he was informed of General Hill's intention, he instructed General Ewell, who was then at Heidlesburg, ten miles northeast of Gettysburg, "*to proceed to Cashtown or Gettysburg as circumstances might dictate.*"

General Ewell left Heildesburg with these instructions on the morning of July 1st, and before reaching Middletown (four miles distant from Heildesburg) he received notice from General Hill that he was advancing upon Gettysburg, changed the direction of Rodes' column towards Gettysburg, sent word to Early to advance to that place, and notified General Lee that he was going to the support of General Hill.

That General Lee expected Ewell and Hill to ascertain what force the enemy had at Gettysburg is clearly indicated by his reply as quoted by General Ewell, "that in case we found the enemy's force very large, he did not want a general engagement brought on until the rest of the army came up."

General Ewell says that by the time this message reached him, the enemy were rapidly advancing to attack him, and it was too late to avoid an engagement without abandoning his position. He therefore determined to attack vigorously.

By referring to the accompanying map it will be seen that General Ewell acted wisely, for with General Heth's division repulsed, and Early advancing from Heildesburg, if Rodes' division, which was between them on the road from Mummasburg, had been withdrawn or driven back, Early's division would have been in jeopardy.

General Lee must have been on the field at this time, for General Heth says General Rodes was heavily engaged when he first asked General Lee's permission to renew his attack, and got this reply: "No; I am not prepared to bring on a general engagement to-day. Longstreet' is not up," and it was shortly after this that, as General Heth says, General Lee gave him permission to attack.

Captain Stockton Heth says that it was about 12 or 1 o'clock that General Heth's division became engaged with General Reynolds' corps, and that it was about one and a half hours later that he went for an ambulance to carry his brother off the field, and General Lee spoke to him, General Ewell and General Hill being with him. Captain Heth also says that as he passed, returning, General Pender's division rushed forward with a rebel yell, and this would seem to fix the time of Pender's charge at 12:30 P. M., which is consistent with other evidence. Yet Col-

onel Mosby tries to make it appear that General Heth's account is pure fiction; that General Lee was not on the field, and knew nothing of Hill's advance on Gettysburg.

As it was, the reconnaissance in force inaugurated by General Hill and supported by General Ewell not only removed all doubts as to the enemy's force at Gettysburg, but inflicted on them severe loss by the capture of 6,000 prisoners with five pieces of artillery, and the killing of the commander of Meade's First Army Corps, which, as General Hill says, was almost annihilated.

General Lee was already concentrating his forces at Cash-town, and, encouraged by this success, decided to deliver a crushing blow while his army was elated by victory and the enemy were weakened by losses, discouraged by defeat and depressed by the death of General Reynolds. Their reinforcements hurried to their support were arriving on the field, weakened in numbers and wearied by forced marching, and had our attack been made promptly on the morning of July 2d, instead of being delayed until the afternoon of that day, the destruction of the Federal Army then on the field would have been inevitable; for at that time the Army of Northern Virginia (with the exception of Pickett's division and one brigade of Hood's division of Longstreet's corps) was concentrated before Gettysburg, elated by the success of the previous day's fighting. The delay of our attack until 4 o'clock P. M. gave the enemy twelve hours for concentration, and lost all of our advantage of numbers on the field in the morning. General Longstreet fought Federal troops in the evening, when he attacked, who were twenty-two miles from the field in the morning.

The question raised by Colonel Mosby as to whether I was present at Gettysburg, and therefore qualified or not to discuss these matters, is apart from the case. We know more now about the Battle of Waterloo than the commanders on the field, and we will know more about the Battle of Gettysburg in the future than the commanders on that field. I feel sure that in the sifting and discussion of the evidence on the movements of the forces on that historic field, it will never appear that the absence of Stuart's great cavalry force of five brigades, under its famous

leader, did not contribute to the failure at Gettysburg. What General Lee said in 1868 forbids such a conclusion.

Never in his career did General Lee exhibit his greatness of soul in a stronger light than when, in agony at the miscarriage of his just hopes and plans, seconded as they were by the rank and file in heroic effort and sacrifice, he assumed the blame for the failure of others.

At this date to have this pure gentleman charged with neglect of his duty and carelessness in not even reading his own reports, makes the "gorge rise," and it is imperative that notice should be taken of so monstrous an accusation by some one, whether he was on the field or not.

---

### BATTLE FLAG OF THE THIRD GEORGIA.

---

When the Third Georgia Regiment became part of the Army of Northern Virginia, application was made to the proper authorities for a Confederate flag. The handsome regimental flag, Mrs. Wright's gift, was kept until May, 1863. In order to preserve this much worn treasure from total destruction, the officer then in command of the regiment sent it to the Governor of Georgia for safekeeping. Unfortunately, in the uncertainties of the time, the flag was lost.

The regiment's battle-flag went through the years of fearful strife with never a touch of the enemy's hand. When the surrender came at Appomattox the standard-bearer, Mr. Garland Snead, brother to the Colonel then in command of the Third Georgia, folded this tattered, stained and honored piece of bunting beneath his tattered, stained and honored coat of gray, and thus saved it from capture.

This flag first went to the front in the battles around Richmond. It was the 26th of June, 1862, when General Lee began his attack upon McClellan. There followed the week of brilliant victory, which, so far as the Third Georgia is concerned, seemed to culminate at

## MALVERN HILL.

On the 19th of June General Blanchard had been relieved from duty and Colonel Wright promoted to his office. Lieutenant-Colonel Reid having resigned from the Third Georgia, Major John R. Sturgis was left in command of the regiment.

The afternoon of July 1st General Wright received orders to bring his command together and charge the enemy in front, relying upon General Mahone for support. This movement of Wright's brigade drew the fire of the Federal infantry and artillery on the small column of men. The historian's description of the battle is a wonderful pen-picture:

"A short time before the Battle of Malvern Hill, General Butler, commanding the Federal forces at New Orleans, had issued that offensive order respecting the women of New Orleans that made his name infamous.

"The First Regiment of Louisiana Volunteers was a part of General Wright's brigade, and its battle-cry was 'Remember Beast Butler and our women.'"

The call rang out clear and distinct as Wright's small brigade, the leader in front, sprang forward, eager to grapple with the enemy. It was literally rushing into the jaws of death, and men fell at every step. The enemy's long and heavy lines of infantry and many well-trained pieces of artillery swept down our ranks in a harvest of death. As our lines were thinned, we came together, and, showing an unbroken front, rushed on and up an open field towards our enemy. Regiment against regiment strove to reach the hilltop. Man against man madly rushed forward, each eager to the foremost.

So charging, we went over an elevation and reached a ravine some 300 yards from the enemy's line. Here a halt was called, for a column of the enemy was seen approaching our brigade on the flank.

The Third Georgia was upon this flank; Major Sturgis changed front and met the attack.

The fight was hot and furious. Both determined and desperate sides wrested mightily for victory. Finally, we drove the Federals back, and they broke in confusion to their rear.

At this juncture an advance by a portion of D. H. Hill's troops diverted a part of the enemy's fire from our brigade. Seizing the opportunity, General Wright ordered another advance.

"Remember Beast Butler and our women!" rang out along the line as the brigade sprang forward with shouts that sounded far across the field. So impetuous and rapid was the advance that we came suddenly upon a Federal line, supported by batteries. The Federal infantry retreated in wild disorder, and the artillery made for the rear of a barn and stables.

When the Federal batteries came again into position we made our last and most desperate charge, coming within 100 yards of the Federal lines.

The battle now raged furiously all along the lines. Officers and men fell so fast in the Third Georgia it looked as if we would all be left in the field. Major Sturgis, in command, was instantly killed. Captain Nesbit, next in rank, was wounded, and Captain Hamilton killed. At the time of most desperate fighting night came on and darkness added to the horrors of battle. It was difficult to distinguish friend from foe.

Flashes from lines of battle were like the play of summer lightning. High, curving flames of fire, as shrieking shells flew through the air, were like a pyrotechnic display of the furies. Every musket seemed lighted on a mission of death.

The roar of musketry, thunder of artillery, bursting of shells, whirring of grape and canister, shouts of command, huzzahs of the exultant, curses of the repulsed, cries of the wounded, groans of the dying, all combined in a scene of passion, fury and death that would make mercy hide her face and devils dance with delight.

The battle continued furiously until 10 o'clock. Wright's brigade, after the first order to charge, had not been forced to retire one step, and when the battle closed the men spread down their blankets and bivouacked under the muzzle of the enemy's guns.

#### SILARPSBURG.

The Army of Northern Virginia was made of such stuff as the Third Georgia, and went through the campaigns of Manassas and Maryland fighting and marching on three quarters of a

pound of meat and one pound of bread a day for each soldier—marching and fighting in ragged clothes and shoes outworn—fighting and marching with dauntless courage and marvellous heroism.

It was at Sharpsburg, the 17th of September, that General Lee, with 40,000 men like this, met General McClellan, with 37,000 well-armed, well-shod, well-fed, well-clad soldiers. "Every man in both armies who had been marching and fighting since the first of April knew that this was to be a battle of giants," writes the historian of the regiment. The Federal General Hooker afterward wrote: "It has never been my fortune to witness a more bloody, dismal battlefield."

What the Confederates suffered is shown in one scene General Hooker describes: "The Confederates were discovered by their gleaming bayonets, standing thick in a field of growing corn. The Federal artillery opened fire, and in less time than it takes to write the story every stalk of corn was cut to the ground. Every Confederate lay prone upon the earth."

#### WRIGHT'S BRIGADE.

Wright's brigade broke camp some five miles from Harpers Ferry about dark on the 16th, and marched all night, over heavy, wet roads, covering fourteen miles. In the early dawn the men reached the Potomac, and without a halt marched down the steep riverside and through the cold water, waist and knee-deep. These brave soldiers were very tired, and many had fallen by the way. Their number had also been reduced by hard service since April, so that when the brigade came within sight and sound of flaming shell and booming cannon, only from 100 to 150 of the Third Georgia were along. Nearing Sharpsburg the brigade met other troops that had marched all night to come to the aid of "Uncle Robert."

A little after sunrise Wright's men flung down their knapsacks, formed in line and very soon came upon the field of battle at a double-quick! Answering the welcoming shouts of men already on the field, they rushed on in a desperate charge, a "death-like" struggle with the enemy; but the brigade lost heavily. General Wright was wounded; Colonel Jones took his place, was

wounded advancing at the head of his men, and Colonel Gibson led the command the rest of that awful day.

About 12 o'clock Wright's men went to the rear and had a dinner of roasted green corn and hardtack. They were called again to arms at 4, and fought until dusk. The battle closed, with Lee still in possession of the field. When the roll was called that night only 40 of the 100 or 150 Third Georgians who had gone into battle were left to answer.

The killed, wounded and captured of both armies numbered about 22,743.

One shudders at this cruel sacrifice of life on both sides, and hopes in the onward march of civilization the day may come when the whole world will shrink from the resort to "blood and iron" in the settlement of national troubles.

#### REST IN CAMP AT JORDAN SPRINGS.

It was a Virginian who told the story of an old lady, standing in her doorway as the soldiers marched past and tearfully exclaimed, "God bless every one of your ragged, dirty souls!"

With some such feeling one learns how the men in camp "washed up their scanty clothing," and in the enjoyment of baths and mineral water gained in health and strength.

Major Montgomery, who had been wounded at Manassas, now rejoined the command. This officer was a West Point graduate and inclined to "put on style." One day he ordered a dress parade, but the heroes of Sharpsburg were not in a stylish mood, and to a man resolved to poke fun at the Major.

At the command to "order arms" the guns "came rattling to the ground from one end of the line to the other."

"We will try that again, and all together," said the deep-voiced Major.

The second time was worse than the first, and each gun sounded like a "fire by files."

The disgusted officer put up his sword and turned on his heel with the emphatic, "You all go to hell."

At a later day the regiment passed in review before Generals Lee, Longstreet and Pryor. "Do some of your old-time drilling," urged the Major.



This time the regiment responded, and their showing was so splendid as to bring from the reviewing officers an additional salute. Said the Major, on dismissing the soldiers:

"I am proud to command such men, and I love every damned one of you."

One fancies the Virginia woman's "God bless you" to the Virginians and the Major's sentiment, for the Georgians were not so far apart as the language would imply.

December found the Third Georgia fighting at Fredericksburg, and with this victory closed the "year of battles."

In the spring of 1863 came Chancellorsville. In July the regiment was fighting desperately at Gettysburg.

July, 1864, found them bravely fighting at Petersburg.

#### RECONSTRUCTION.

All the world knows that July, 1865, found the Third Georgia and all Confederates scattered to their homes, working out the South's salvation through the dark ages of reconstruction to Confederate veterans.

If Georgia marches forward now at a double quick, it is because of the tireless energy with which her Confederate veterans have built up a new Georgia on the ruins of the old.

#### SOLDIER'S HOME.

How fitting, then, that a State upbuilt by those who fought for her forty years ago should provide a home for such of her veterans as may need honorable consideration. How fitting that the State's aid should be supplemented by the furnishing of regimental rooms. The Third Georgia room is in charge of Captain S. Dalton Mitchell, of whom it has been said "the regiment had no better soldier." It is hoped that every regiment in Georgia has a guardian of its Soldiers' Home interests. How fitting, too, that mothers, daughters and sons of veterans throughout the State should unite to make up a rich soldiers' home memorial train on Memorial Day.

"Our faces are toward the setting sun," remarks a veteran contributor.

See to it, you who stand in the rosy light of young womanhood, young manhood, that veterans are gladdened by your active interest in all that concerns them.

Gather up also scraps of history, ye daughters and sons of veterans, and tell it in song and story, for

“Tell it as you may—  
It never can be told—  
The story of the glory  
Of the men who wore the gray.”

ALICE BAXTER.

---

## MEETING OF THE CONFEDERATE VETERANS AT MEMPHIS, TENNESSEE.

---

### Address of Col. BENNETT H. YOUNG—Achievements of the Confederate Cavalry.

---

The opening address at the reunion of Confederate Veterans at Memphis was made by Colonel Bennett H. Young, himself a gallant follower of the peerless John H. Morgan. In making comparison of the achievements of the cavalry of the Armies of Tennessee and Virginia, Forrest and Morgan are prominently mentioned, and Wheeler only incidentally. Private W. C. Dodson, of this city, ever on the alert where his old command is concerned, writes the following well-timed rejoinder for publication in the *Lost Cause*, and which we are permitted to print in advance. It contains some matters of history not generally known, and will be read with interest by all ex-Confederates, and Wheeler's Cavalry especially.

His rejoinder is as follows:

I have just read the splendid address of Colonel Bennett H. Young, at the opening of the reunion at Memphis. In making comparison of the achievements of the Army of Tennessee with

that of the Army of Northern Virginia, he has done something I have for years wished to see done, and no one could have done it better, as his address is admirable in temper, conservative in tone, and eminently patriotic in sentiment. As he truly states, the valor displayed by Southern arms challenged the admiration of the world, and the record is the heritage of all Confederates alike, no matter to what army they belonged, and in calling attention to what was done by the soldiers of the West he detracts nothing from those of the East, but simply adds to the glorious legacy bequeathed by the men of 1861 to 1865 to their children and children's children for all time.

I am not one who insists that every man who served in the Confederate Army was of necessity a hero, but the men who followed the failing fortunes of our army from Kentucky to the Carolinas—passing and repassing, as many of them did, almost literally by the doors of their homes—who, with never a leader who commanded their entire confidence, yet who fought almost to annihilation and remained faithful to the end—I wish to go on record as saying that they had in them the stuff of which heroes are made.

FORREST, MORGAN AND WHEELER.

I wish, too, to say that I endorse all that Comrade Young says of Forrest, Morgan and Wheeler, though I might change the order in which he mentions them, in my estimate of the value they were to the Confederacy. I might even go farther and make comparison of the different conditions under which our cavalry leaders of the Western Army earned their well-deserved reputations, and emphasize the advantage possessed by an officer with an independent command, free to advance or retreat at will and to select his own time and place for fighting, over another attached to and forming a part of a large army, and that army almost continually in retreat; forced often to fight when defeat was inevitable; forced to protect front and flanks of his army with picket lines sometimes nearly a hundred miles in extent; with no base of supplies, and no time or place to rest or recruit either men or horses. But I will suggest this comparison in the same conservative spirit which Colonel Young displays in

discussing the armies of Tennessee and Northern Virginia, and without any desire to detract from the fame of Forrest and Morgan, for whom I have the most profound admiration.

AN UNFORTUNATE OMISSION.

This address must have given great pleasure to the survivors of the Western Army, and to the cavalry especially, though to the men who rode with Wheeler the pleasure was not unmixed with disappointment that their services to the common cause were not considered worthy of special mention. Surely this omission could not have been for lack of material, for is there not official record of the masterly manner in which they covered Bragg's retreat out of Kentucky, in which they were engaged twenty-six times before the pursuit was abandoned at Rock Castle; their grand raids around Rosecrans' army, during the Battle of Murfreesboro, which so crippled the Federal commander's resources that he was not in condition to resume his advance for four months; their participation in the Battle of Chickamauga, in which they killed, wounded and captured as many men as they had engaged; their destruction of Rosecrans' wagon-trains in Sequatchee Valley after this battle; their protection of the rear flanks of Johnston's Army in the retreat from Dalton to Atlanta; their fighting in the trenches during the siege of Atlanta, holding their part of the line as steadily as veteran infantry, and of their destruction of the grand raids sent out by Sherman in a last effort to use his cavalry to destroy Hood's communication? This consisted of 9,600 of the flower of the Federal horse, whose object was, after destroying the West Point and Macon Railroads, to liberate the 35,000 prisoners confined in Andersonville. Wheeler, with 3,800 men, completely defeated and dispersed this grand aggregation—Appleton's Annual Cyclopaedia for 1864-1865 putting the Federal loss at 1,500 killed and wounded, 2,500 prisoners, and twelve pieces of artillery. Probably no cavalry achievement of the war surpassed, if any equalled, this in importance and far-reaching results, for had Hood's communications been destroyed and the Federal prisoners released, the campaign, if not the war, would have ended at Atlanta.

I could mention many other notable exploits of the "War Child of the Confederacy" and his men, but these will be sufficient to show that they contributed their full share to the record for valor achieved by Southern horsemen.

A BEAUTIFUL TRIBUTE.

But the most beautiful tribute I have seen paid to our cavalry is contained in an article by Colonel Young, in "Campfires of the Confederacy," in which he again gives instances of the prowess of Stuart, Forrest and Morgan, but makes no mention of Wheeler or his men. The article concludes with the following eloquent peroration:

"There came a time even when hope failed; when armies were shattered and scattered; when Lee had surrendered and Johnston had capitulated; when the illustrious Army of Northern Virginia was paroled, and its bronzed veterans turned their tear-stained faces toward their desolate homes and took up anew the burdens of life; when the Army of Tennessee, where the rate of mortality reached the highest point, and whose unconquerable courage never failed in defeat; when all the mighty legions east of the Mississippi, which for four years had withstood the mightiest of conflicts, had stacked their arms and accepted war's stern decree; when the President of our nation went forth from its seat of government, and, in sadness and gloom yet undismayed, sought refuge south of Virginia, there were still some who clung to his fortunes and defended his person in that period of completest gloom and anguish. Even here a pitying Providence provided the retreating chieftain with protectors whose hearts still bled for the first and only Confederate President, and with him went some who, even in his reverses and humiliation, were ready to offer their lives to guard him and his Cabinet from the pursuing foe.

"When the darkness of death was hovering around and over the Southern cause, when the last council of war had been called, when all was lost, there were those, even in such an hour as this, who made declaration of their constancy and devotion to that cause to which they already had sacrificed their fortunes and

now anew tendered their lives, and the history of that moment glorifies the manly courage and gives those who participated in it a place on the brightest page which perpetuated human heroism.

WHEN THE LAST SUN SHONE.

“When the last sun which should ever shine on the Confederate States as an organized nation was lengthening its rays, and finding repose in the mysterious depths of its westward course, and was sending forth a fading but sympathetic light to illumine the sad and dreary scene of a nation’s dissolution; when its departing shadows made glorious and immortal the faces of the heroes who, in silent solemnity and reverential awe, looked upon the death throes of the Confederacy, it appeared to those who stood amid the terribleness of that moment to become fixed for an instant, as if to paint in fairest, brightest, and eternal colors the lineaments of those Kentucky and Tennessee cavalymen, who in that supreme moment remained with its defenceless President.

“Fate denied us victory, but it crowned us with a glorious immortality, and these are some of the leaflets which the cavalry of the Confederate States offer as their contribution to the superb record of patriotism, valor, chivalry, courage and devotion which make up the illustrious volume of Confederate history.”

As the author does not mention it, I would, in conclusion, ask what men were these who were as ready to serve the President of the dying Confederacy in his darkest hour as when he had benefits and emoluments to bestow? Of what command were they, who were thus faithful even unto the end, and who were the last Confederate troops Mr. Davis was to see before he entered into captivity? Colonel Young may or may not have known it in penning his beautiful panegyric, but it is a matter of history that they belonged to the very command which he ignores while extolling others—viz., the little-appreciated, hard-riding and hard-fighting, ragged and reckless Wheeler’s Cavalry.

**VIRGINIA MOURNING HER DEAD.**  

---

**Address at Lexington, Va., by Major HOLMES CONRAD, on the  
Occasion of the Unveiling of the Statue by  
Sir MOSES EZEKIEL.**

---

[Major Conrad was of the Staff of Major-General L. Rosser, C. S. A., whose brilliant war record and whose success as a lawyer has been no less distinguished. The compliment paid to his argument in the West Virginia debt case, by Justice Lurton, may be cited. He said that "In his long experience upon the bench he had never heard a case more ably presented." This shows that his intellectual force has suffered no abatement. We gratefully acknowledge our indebtedness to Major Robert W. Hunter, now of Washington, D. C., for a copy of it.—Editor.]

When the invitation to take part in this occasion reached me my impulse was to intrench myself behind a resolution long ago formed, and hitherto adhered to, and decline it, as I had, invariably, declined all similar invitations, but the subject was too pleasing to my mind; my resolution vanished; I accepted; and am here for duty. The poet and the orator have each, in turn, recounted in glowing words the thrilling incidents of that illustrious event which the enduring bronze now to be unveiled, is intended to commemorate. For me there remains the humbler task, of Old Mortality, to deepen some lines that Time's effacing finger has worn well nigh smooth, and restore to view some features that have become obscured by luxuriant mould of rank and unchecked growth.

It may conduce to a clearer understanding of the events to be reviewed, if we look for a moment to the objects which the movements directed by the commander of the Federal forces in Virginia were designed to reach and the results which it was hoped, thereby, to accomplish.

By the spring of 1864, General Grant had abandoned the plan of suppressing the rebellion, by overcoming the Confederate Army, in open battle, in the field, and had resorted to the less heroic, but far more effective, policy of impairing the efficiency of that army, through starvation, by cutting off the sources of its supplies. The Battles of Spotsylvania Courthouse and the Wilderness had already closed, when, on May 17th, 1864, he despatched to Halleck, "Cannot Sigel go up the Shenandoah Valley to Staunton. The enemy is evidently drawing supplies largely from that source, and, if Sigel can destroy the road there, it will be of vast importance to us." About the same time, by another order, he directed the destruction of the Virginia & Tennessee Railroad, which brought supplies from the Southwest.

On the 2d of May, General Crook left the Kanawha River and moved with a large force in the direction of the Virginia & Tennessee Railroad, and on May 6th General Avirill left Logan Courthouse with about 3,000 men and joined Crook at Union, in Monroe County, on the 15th. Neither force had been idle in the meanwhile; General Crook had encountered a Confederate force, under General A. G. Jenkins, and had defeated it at Cloyds Mountain, on May 6th, mortally wounding General Jenkins—the command of whose brigade and department then devolved on Colonel John McCausland, a distinguished graduate of this Institute, who soon after was made a Brigadier-General. General Avirill had endeavored to strike the railroad at Saltville, at Wytheville, at Dublin and at Lynchburg, but with results which are clearly stated by General Crook in his report of May 20th, "heard that night by courier from General Avirill that he had not succeeded in reaching Saltville, but would strike the railroad at Wytheville, heard that he had met a large force and could not get to Wytheville, but would be at Dublin that night, I consequently sent him instructions to move to Lynchburg, destroying the railroad," &c. But McCausland and W. E. Jones and Morgan were actively and effectually guarding the line of railroad, and the object of this movement wholly failed, and the general result is told by General Grant in these concise words:



"HEADQUARTERS, ARMIES OF THE UNITED STATES.

May 18, 1864.

TO MAJ.-GEN. HALLECK,  
Chief of Staff:

By information just received, I judge General Crook is going back to Cauley by the same route he went. If so, all the surplus force in General Sigel's department had better be collected at Harpers Ferry, so that it can be brought here, or sent up the Shenandoah, as may seem most advantageous.

U. S. GRANT.

On the 1st of May, Major-General Franz Sigel prepared for his movement up the Shenandoah Valley, by sending all surplus baggage to the rear, and soon after set out, with one division of infantry under General Sullivan, one division of cavalry under General Stahl, and five batteries of artillery. The General—as became a profound strategist—moved with caution, and by the end of two weeks had reached New Market, fifty miles south from Winchester. On the 15th of May this army of over 6,000 men met the Confederate forces under General John C. Breckinridge, about two miles south from New Market. The Confederate force consisted of one brigade of infantry commanded by Brigadier-General Gabriel C. Wharton and another brigade of infantry commanded by Brigadier-General John Echols, a brigade of cavalry commanded by Brigadier-General Imboden, and two or three batteries and one section of a battery commanded by Major McCaughlin.

A gratifying concurrence of opinion, as to the general result of this engagement, is disclosed by the brief reports of the opposing commanders.

General Sigel says: "A severe battle was fought to-day at New Market, between our forces and those of Echols and Imboden, under Breckinridge. Our troops were overpowered by superior numbers; I therefore withdrew them gradually from the battlefield and recrossed the Shenandoah at about 7 o'clock P. M. Under the circumstances prevailing, I find it necessary to retire to Cedar Creek. The battle was fought on our side by

5,500 in all, against 8,000 or 9,000 of the enemy. We lost about 600 killed and wounded and 50 prisoners."

General Breckinridge says: "This morning, two miles above New Market, my command met the enemy, under General Sigel, and defeated him with heavy loss. The action has just closed at the Shenandoah River. Enemy fled across North Fork of Shenandoah, burning the bridge behind him."

On May 18th, three days after the defeat, and on the same day of Grant's despatch directing that Sigel be sent up the Shenandoah Valley, we find General Sigel expressing himself as follows: "Inform General Crook that Breckinridge has probably concentrated his whole force against me. Echols is here and there are probably no troops of the enemy between Lynchburg and Staunton. On the latter place Crook should operate."

But the only response which this admonition appears to have evoked are these unequivocal words:

"NEAR SPOTSYLVANIA C. H.

MAJOR-GENERAL HALLECK,

Washington, D. C.

By all means, I would say, appoint General Hunter or any one else to the command of West Virginia.

U. S. GRANT."

Major-General Sigel flits dimly through subsequent history and then disappears. General Grant, although disappointed, was not discouraged by this double failure. We saw that he ordered the remains of Creek's army to rendezvous at Harpers Ferry. He had decided to renew the attempt to reach the Virginia & Tennessee and the Virginia Central Railroads, and to conduct this renewed attempt, he selected Major-General David Hunter, who succeeded General Sigel in command of that department.

General Hunter certainly achieved results more substantial than any that had fallen to his predecessor. He did reach Staunton, and did destroy the buildings and roadway of the Virginia Central Railroad. He did meet Brigadier-General W. E. Jones at Mount Hope, and defeated his forces and killed him. He did reach the precincts of Lynchburg and the line of

the Virginia & Tennessee Railroad, but there fickle fortune deserted him.

On May 20th, General Grant wrote to General Halleck:

"The enemy are evidently greatly relying for supplies on such as are brought over the branch road running through Staunton. On the whole, therefore, I think it would be better for General Hunter to move in that direction, reach Staunton and Gordonsville or Charlottesville, if he does not meet too much opposition. If he can hold at bay a force equal to his own he will be doing good services."

And in another communication to Halleck, which will be noticed more particularly hereafter, General Grant instructs General Hunter as follows: "If compelled to fall back you will retreat in front of the enemy toward the main crossings of the Potomac, so as to cover Washington, and not be squeezed out to one side so as to make it necessary to fall back into West Virginia to save your army."

But alas! General Hunter did meet with "too much opposition" in the ominous form of Jubal A. Early—a very serious person, with an invincible repugnance to all shams and frauds—and he failed utterly to overcome that opposition, and he was "squeezed out to one side" and did find it necessary "to fall back into West Virginia to save his army," and his discomfiture was so complete and his failure so utter, that General Grant dispatched to General Meade as follows: "The only word I would send General Hunter would be verbal, and simply let him know where we are, and tell him to save his army in the way he thinks best, either by getting into his own department or by joining us."

Nearly six months later, while indulging in melancholy retrospect, General Hunter writes to General Grant, on December 6, 1864: "When I relieved Sigel I found his command very much disorganized and demoralized from his recent defeat at New Market, and three Generals with it—Sigel, Stahl and Sullivan—not worth one cent; in fact, very much in my way \* \* \*. I dashed into Lynchburg and should certainly have taken it if it had not been for the stupidity and conceit of that fellow Avirill, who had joined me at Staunton."

Amiable person, this Major-General Hunter, and magnanimous

withal. He admits his failure, but has no thought of attributing it in any degree to himself. He lays the entire responsibility for it on his four Generals who served under him. He, too, for his proved incompetency, was supplanted by Sheridan, and he has his apotheosis in the judicial murder of the widow Surratt.

General Early, after defeating Hunter at Lynchburg, directed his course down the Valley of the Shenandoah, crossed the Potomac, and entered Maryland, encountered Lew Wallace at Monocacy and defeated him and moved on Washington. He encamped at Silver Spring, seven miles from the city, and advanced his line to within gun-shot of the exterior works, but the arrival of the Sixth and Nineteenth Corps made further approach impossible. The object of this movement of General Early's is shown in the letters of General Robert E. Lee, of July 7, 1864, to President Davis, in which he said:

"It is so repugnant to Grant's principles and practice to send troops from him that I had hoped, before resorting to it, he would have preferred attacking me."

And in his report of July 19, 1864, to the Secretary of War, he said: "It was hoped that by threatening Washington and Baltimore, General Grant would be compelled either to weaken himself so much for their protection as to afford us an opportunity to attack him, or, that he might be induced to attack us."

But General Grant was not lacking in either courage or wisdom. He rightly considered that if by cutting off their supplies he could compel the withdrawal of the Confederate force from his front, or its attack upon his selected and entrenched position, it would be far better than imperiling his own command by the desperate chances of an encounter in the open field.

So much then for the general history of that campaign, of the drama then enacted and of the principal actors who played their parts. We are concerned here with some of the scenes and some of the actors, who have, for us, a far deeper and more exciting charm. We would inquire here, with a peculiar and untiring interest, as to the victory achieved at New Market.

To whom is the credit for that great victory due?

The great statesman and soldier who commanded the Confederate forces on that day lays no personal claim to the honorable

distinction. He says, in his official report: "My command met the enemy and defeated him." The admitted facts as they are now disclosed, would have warranted the statement, "The Virginia Military Institute met the enemy and defeated him." For see: Of the two brigades of infantry, one was commanded by Wharton, the other by Echols, both graduates of this Institute; of the regiments and battalions comprising those brigades, they were commanded by George B. Smith, George M. Edgar, William Patton, Peter J. Otey and Scott Shipp, each and all of them graduates of this Institute, who had acquired here that skill and discipline which contributed essentially to the victorious result. And the artillery, commanded by Major McLaughlin; he, while not a graduate, had doubtless acquired through that insatiable inquisitiveness that distinguished him, and the opportunities which his residence in Lexington afforded, much of the knowledge and skill which made his guns so effective on that day. Who can venture to doubt that had these commanders been absent, and that glorious band of young immortals who went out from these halls been supplanted by some other regiment, that the result would have been other than it was.

Many years after the sun of that hallowed day had gone down in triumphant splendor, it was deemed by one, competent to judge, and with adequate knowledge for sound judgment—by General Long, the Military Secretary of General Robert E. Lee—that the conduct of the Cadets on that day was worthy of a place in the life of his great Chief, on which he was then engaged, and he has thus recorded it:

"The Cadets of the Virginia Military Institute formed a portion of Breckinridge's division, and behaved with distinguished gallantry; General Breckinridge wished to shield these youths, but they insisted upon being led forward, and were seen in the hottest of the fight, where they maintained themselves with the steadiness of veterans."

Another witness, hardly less valuable—Major Harry Gilmor—a participant in the battle, a man of large experience in war, and one not given to idle compliments, has said, in his "Four Years in the Saddle":

"Breckinridge has gained, all things considered, the most brilliant victory of the war, achieved by small numbers against such fearful odds. Under his command was the Corps of Cadets from Lexington, under Major Shipp, composed of boys from fourteen to eighteen years of age. These boys fought like tigers, and were the admiration of friends and foes. At one time they advanced on a battery stationed on an eminence covered with cedars and supported by a full regiment of infantry. They were going up in perfect line, the colors a little in advance. The battery, of four pieces, was pouring canister into them, and two color-bearers were knocked down. When within four hundred yards, the infantry rose and opened upon them, Major Shipp halted and ordered them to fix bayonets, which they did under a terrible fire. While doing this Major Shipp was knocked down by a piece of shell, and lay for a moment breathless, but almost immediately was on his feet and calling out to the Cadets, 'Follow my lead, boys,' started for the artillery, all of which he captured, together with a large part of the infantry, who said they felt ashamed that they had been whipped by boys."

Lieutenant-Colonel Shipp has given in his official report a detailed account of the operations of the Corps of Cadets, from the moment of their leaving the barracks until their return. His report is as follows:

"HEADQUARTERS, CORPS OF CADETS,

July 4, 1864.

General:

In obedience to General Orders No. —, Headquarters, Virginia Military Institute, June 27, 1864, I have the honour to submit the following report of the Corps of Cadets, under my command, in the field, from May 11th to June 25th, inclusive:

In obedience to orders from Major-General Breckinridge, communicated through you at 7 P. M. on the morning of May 11th, the Corps of Cadets, consisting of a battalion of four companies of infantry and a section of three-inch rifled guns, took up the line of march for Staunton. The march to Staunton was accomplished in two days. I preceded the column on the second day

some hours for the purpose of reporting to General Breckinridge, and was ordered by him to put the Cadets in camp one mile south of Staunton.

On the morning of the 10th, I received orders to march at daylight on the road to Harrisonburg, taking position in the column, in the rear of Echols' brigade. We marched eighteen miles and encamped, moved at daylight on the 11th, marched sixteen miles and encamped.

At 1 o'clock on the night of the 14th, received orders to prepare to march immediately, without beat of drums and as noiselessly as possible. We moved from camp at 1:30 o'clock, taking position in the general column in rear of Echols' brigade, being followed by the column of artillery under the command of Major McLaughlin. Having accomplished a distance of six miles and approached the position of the enemy, as indicated by occasional skirmishing with his pickets in front, a halt was called and we remained on the side of the road two or three hours in the midst of a heavy fall of rain. The General having determined to receive the attack of the enemy, made his dispositions for battle, posting the corps in reserve. He informed me that he did not wish to put the Cadets in if he could avoid it, but that should occasion require it he would use them very freely. He was also pleased to express his confidence in them, and I am happy to believe that his expectations were not disappointed, for when the tug of battle came they bore themselves gallantly and well.

The enemy not making the attack, as was anticipated, and not advancing as rapidly as was desired, the line was deployed into column and the advance resumed. Here I was informed by one of General Breckinridge's aids, that my battalion, together with the battalion of Colonel C. M. Edgar, would constitute the reserve, and was instructed to keep the section of artillery with the column, and to take position, after the deployments should have been made 250 or 300 yards in rear of the front line of battle, and to maintain that distance. Having begun a flank movement to the left, about two miles south of New Market, the nature of the ground was such as to render it impossible that the artillery should continue with the infantry column, I ordered Lieutenant Minge to join the general artillery column on the main road and

to report to Major McLaughlin. After that I did not see the section of artillery until near the close of the engagement. Major McLaughlin, under whose command they served, was pleased to speak of the section in such complimentary terms that I was satisfied then that they had done their duty.

Continuing the advance on the ground to the left of the main road, and south of New Market, at 12:30 P. M., we came under the fire of the enemy's batteries. Having advanced a quarter of a mile under the fire, we were halted and the column was deployed, the march up to this time having been by flank in column. The ground in front was open, with skirts of woods on the left. Here General Breckinridge sent for me, and gave me in person my instructions. The General's plans seem to have undergone some modification. Instead of one line, with a reserve, he formed his infantry in two, artillery in rear and to the right, the cavalry deployed and guarding the right flank, left flank resting on a stream. Wharton's brigade of infantry constituted the first line, Echols's brigade the second. The battalion of Cadets brigaded with Echols, was the last battalion but one, from the left of the second line, Edgar's battalion being in the left. The lines having been adjusted, the order to advance was passed. Wharton's line advanced, Echols followed at 250 paces in the rear. As Wharton's line ascended a knoll it came in full view of the enemy's batteries, which opened a heavy fire, but not having gotten the range, did but little damage. By the time the second line reached the same ground, the Yankee gunners had gotten the exact range and their fire began to tell on our line with fearful accuracy. It was here that Captain Hill and others fell. Great gaps were made through the ranks, but the Cadet, true to his discipline, would close in to the centre to fill the interval, and push steadily forward. The alignment of the battalion under this terrible fire, which strewed the ground with killed and wounded for more than a mile on open ground, would have been creditable, even on a field day.

The advance was thus continued, until, having passed Bushong's house, a mile or more beyond New Market, and still to the left of the main road, the enemy's batteries, at 250 or 300 yards, opened upon us with canister and case shot, and their long lines



of infantry were put into action at the same time. The fire was withering. It seemed impossible that any living creature could escape, and here we sustained our heaviest loss, a great many being wounded and numbers knocked down, stunned and temporarily disabled. I was here disabled for a time and the command devolved upon Captain H. A. Wise, Company A. He gallantly pressed onward. We had before this gotten into the front line. Our line took a position behind a line of fence. A brisk fusillade ensued, a shout, a rush and the day was won. The enemy fled in confusion, leaving killed, wounded, artillery and prisoners in our hands. Our men pursued in hot haste, until it became necessary to halt, draw ammunition and re-establish the lines for the purpose of driving them from their last position on Rude's Hill, which they held with cavalry and artillery, to cover the passage of the river, about a mile in their rear. Our troops charged and took the position without loss. The enemy withdrew, crossed the river, and burned the bridge.

The engagement closed at 6:30 P. M. The Cadets did their duty, as the long list of casualties will attest. Numerous instances of gallantry might be mentioned, but I have thought it better to refrain from specifying individual cases, for fear of making invidious distinctions, or from want of information withholding praise where it might have been justly merited. It had rained almost incessantly during the battle, and at its termination the Cadets were well nigh exhausted. Wet, hungry, and many of them shoeless—for they had lost their shoes and socks in the deep mud through which it was necessary to march—they bore their hardships with uncomplaining resignation which characterizes the true soldier.

The 16th and 17th were devoted to caring for the wounded and the burial of the dead.

On the 17th, I received an order from General Breckinridge to report to General Imboden, with the request on the part of General Breckinridge, that the corps be relieved from further duty and be ordered back to the Institute. The circumstances of General Imboden's situation were such as to render for a time our detention for a time necessary. We were finally ordered by him to proceed to Staunton, without delay, for the purpose of

proceeding by rail to Richmond, in obedience to a call from the Secretary of War. Returning, the corps marched into Staunton on the 21st, took the cars on the 22d, reached Richmond on the 23d, were stationed at Camp Lee until the 28th, were then ordered to report to Major-General Rancon, ordered by him to encamp on the intermediate line. On the 28th left Camp Lee, took up camp in Carter's farm, on intermediate line, midway between Brook and Meadow Bridge Roads, continued in this camp until June 6th. On the 6th received orders to return to Lexington, reached Lexington the 9th, Yankees approached on the 10th, drove us out on the 11th, we fell back, taking the Lynchburg Road, marched to mouth of the North River, and went into camp. Next day (Sunday, the 11th) remained in camp until 1 P. M., scouts reported enemy advancing, fell back two miles and took a position at a strong pass in the mountains to await the enemy. No enemy came. We were then ordered to Lynchburg, went there, ordered to report to General Vaughan, ordered back to Lexington, reached Lexington on the 25th. Corps furloughed on June 27th.

I am, General, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. SHIPP,

*Lieutenant-Colonel and Commandant.*

MAJOR-GENERAL F. H. SMITH,

*Superintendent."*

But, it may be asked, indeed it has been asked, how came it that these boys, whose parents had placed them at this school for instruction and protection, were taken from it and placed in positions of danger and made to perform the duties of enlisted men in the field? By what authority were they placed in the military service of the Confederate States? The answer to these questions has been already indicated in the statement of the objects of the Federal commander and the disposition of forces made to effect those objects. That entire region of country was then threatened by the two converging armies of the enemy. In a few weeks later that region was occupied and the Institute itself was burned to the ground. The following extracts from the official

records give an accurate statement of the facts in the order of their event.

Under date of May 3, 1864, General F. H. Smith, Superintendent of the Institute, wrote to Major-General Breckinridge as follows:

"I have the honor to inclose herewith a letter from General R. E. Lee, Commanding Army of Northern Virginia, addressed to the Adjutant-General of Virginia, also a copy of instructions from the Governor of Virginia, defining my duty as Superintendent of the Virginia Military Institute. Under these instructions and suggestions, I now respectfully report to you for such order as the emergencies of the approaching campaign may call forth. The Corps of Cadets numbers an aggregate of 280, of which 250 may be relied on for active duty, leaving 30 as a necessary guard to the Institute, and disabled," &c., &c.

And later on the following communication:

"HEADQUARTERS VA. MIL. INST.

May 11, 1864.

MAJOR-GENERAL BRECKINRIDGE:

General,—Your dispatch of yesterday by courier was received by me at 9 P. M. I immediately gave orders to Lieut-Col. Shipp, commanding Cadets, to have his battalion in readiness to move this morning at 7 o'clock. They are now forming, and will reach Bell's, sixteen miles, to-day, and be in Staunton to-morrow. I have issued to them rations for two days, and will send them 500 pounds of bacon and as much beef as I can find transportation for. I have sixty barrels of flour near Staunton. I send 100 bushels of corn for forage. The Cadets are armed with Austrian rifles and take forty rounds of ammunition. The section of artillery will consist of three-inch, iron rifles, and the ammunition chests of the limbers and caissons will be filled. I have ten or twelve six-pounder, brass pieces here, mounted, and one twelve-pound howitzer, if any should be needed. Horses have been impressed for the artillery and transportation, but they are slow coming in. The artillery has orders to reach the infantry to-night \* \* \*. Your dispatch finds me very unwell, but I shall hope to be with you to-morrow.

Lieut.-Col. Shipp has orders to report to you on reaching Staunton.

FRANCIS H. SMITH,  
*Brevet Major-General.*"

But while it thus appears that the Superintendent of the Institute was acting under explicit orders from the Governor of Virginia, in placing the Cadets under the control of the Confederate authorities, was the Governor warranted by anything that appears from the records in giving such order?

There appears the earnest desire of General Grant, repeatedly expressed, to destroy the Virginia & Tennessee and the Virginia Central Railroads, that the sources of supplies to the Confederate Army might thereby be cut off. There appears the two movements—the one under Sigel, the other under Hunter—to accomplish this desire and their dismal and disastrous failures; and there appears the clear, strong statements of General Grant that he was taxed in patience and sorely disappointed at these repeated failures, and that other measures, more virulent and drastic than any yet employed in civilized warfare, would now be resorted to, to exhaust the sources of the Confederate supplies. General Grant conceived the purpose of depopulating and utterly destroying the region of country, in Virginia, from whence the food for the Confederate Army had been supplied.

The following letter from General Halleck to General Hunter needs no commentary:

“WASHINGTON, July 17, 1864, 12 noon.

MAJOR-GENERAL HUNTER,

Harpers Ferry, W. Va.:

General Grant has directed General Wright, as soon as he assures himself of the retreat of the enemy toward Richmond, to return to Washington with the Sixth and Nineteenth Corps. He also directs that with the troops belonging to your command you pursue the enemy cautiously, even to Gordonsville and Charlottesville, if you can. He further directs 'if compelled to fall back you will retreat in front of the enemy, towards the main crossings of the Potomac, so as to cover Washington, and not be squeezed out to one side, so as to make it necessary to fall

back into West Virginia to save your army.' 'If Hunter cannot get to Gordonsville and Charlottesville, to cut the railroads, he should make all the valleys south of the Baltimore and Ohio Road a desert as high up as possible. I do not mean that houses should be burned, but every particle of provisions and stock should be removed and the people notified to move out.' He further says 'that he wants your troops to eat out Virginia clear and clean as far as they can, so that crows flying over it for the balance of the season will have to carry their provender with them.'

H. W. HALLECK,  
*Major-General and Chief of Staff.*"

On the day of the date of this letter, Major-General Hunter issued Special Order No. 128, from his headquarters, by which he directed "Captain F. G. Martindale, 1st New York Cavalry, to burn the dwelling house of Andrew Hunter, of Charleston, with all the outbuildings, not permitting anything to be taken therefrom except the family"; and by the same orders directed the same officer to burn the dwelling house and outbuildings of Charles James Faulkner, of Martinsburgh. The house of Mr. Hunter, with all its contents, was burned under this order, and General Hunter, in his report of August 12th, says: "On the 12th I burned also the Virginia Military Institute and all the buildings connected with it"; and also he burned the dwelling house of Governor John Letcher, of Lexington.

Here, then, it appears that the wanton and cruel destruction of private property was not the act of irresponsible marauders, but was in pursuance of explicit orders from the General commanding the armies of the United States, who declared it to be his purpose to convert the Valleys of Virginia into "deserts"; to strip them of provisions and stock, and to make all the people living there "move out." Did any alternative remain to placing the Cadets in the field, with their arms in their hands, to defend themselves? Their mothers and sisters were fugitives; their homes in the Valley were stripped and tenantless. Pillars of smoke by day and of fire by night marked the advance of the invading armies. None doubt now, not even her whose only son gave up his life in that charge of the Cadets at New Market,

that the command was just and reasonable and necessary by which the Cadets were placed in the field.

And now, thirty-nine years after that memorable day, we meet here to dedicate this monument, commemorative of that glorious event, which is to stand forever as a convincing witness of the valor and heroism of those invincible boys who contributed so much to the achievement of that great victory.

Let us clearly discern and justly appreciate its true significance.

It will stand as a memorial of heroic valour and unswerving devotion to duty displayed under conditions of singular interest, unsurpassed in the annals of war. It will proclaim with an eloquence passing the power of speech, a truth hitherto unrecognized in the experience of mankind—that the spirit of heroic self-sacrifice—of “proud submission, of dignified obedience,” which has been thought to reside only in mature manhood, was here exhibited in the character and conduct of immature youths, who, on the march, in the camp, and in the storm of battle had displayed an intrepidity of spirit, a toleration of discipline, and an endurance of hardship never surpassed by the hardest veteran.

It will stand as a perpetual reminder to the succeeding generations of men, of those illustrious characters whose virtues and graces the South offers to history as her loftiest ideals of human excellence.

We unconsciously imitate and grow in the likeness of those objects on which our minds habitually dwell in adoration and love.

Our characters become formed on those principles to which we become early inclined, which we delight to practice, and which we develop by constant exercise.

Carlyle has said: “Show me the man of honor; I know by that symptom, better than by any other, what kind of man you yourself are. For you show me there what your ideal of manhood is, what kind of a man you long inexpressibly to be, and would thank the gods with your whole soul for being if you could.”

A people may be justly judged by those types of character which command their approval, their admiration and their imitation.

We look into a nation's Pantheon to discover the real objects of its worship. We, of the South, are content that the verdict which history may render on the merit of the cause in which these young heroes fell may be founded on the principles, the motives and the lives of themselves and their leaders. Aye, more. We are eager and anxious that the justice of the real cause for which the people of the South took up arms and fought to the death may be ascertained and determined by the relative height and breadth and depth of the lives and the characters of the leaders—civil and military—of the opposing side.

We would—that in some vast Hall of Fame—these leaders be exposed, the one over against the other and their personal lives, as the eye of Omniscience reads them, be laid bare before the unerring scrutiny of Time. We would have them tried, as by some infallible touchstone, potent as Ithuriel's spear, that the purity of their motives, the unselfishness of their efforts, the temper of their courage and the truth of their patriotism might be ascertained and established. We would have them known by their fruits. Good men do not, by concerted, sustained and persistent action devote their lives, their fortunes and their honor to the defence and maintenance of an evil cause. Men of clean hearts and right spirit and sound minds do not confound moral principles, are not led away by false doctrines and do not conspire and combine to work iniquity. The righteousness of a cause may well be determined by the characters of the men who inaugurate, espouse and maintain it. We are content that in such Hall of Fame the lives and characters of the opposing leaders, from 1861 to 1865, may be set up for monuments, and the verdict of history be rendered on the issue so presented.

There would be Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States.

We need not to invoke divine aid for enlightenment as to his life and character. We accept, without qualification, the revelations made by his own admiring and approving biographers, who wrote as they were informed by intimate personal relations and friendship. His stability of purpose and fidelity to admitted obligations may be illustrated by a single extract from his most important official utterance.

On the fourth day of March, 1861, in his first inaugural address, he reaffirmed his previous public avowals of duty and right by these declarations:

"I have no purpose, directly or indirectly, to interfere with the institution of slavery in the States where it exists. I believe I have no lawful right to do so and I have no inclination to do so.

"That the maintenance inviolate of the rights of the States, and especially the right of each State to order and control its own domestic institutions, according to its own judgment exclusively, is essential to that balance of power on which the perfection and endurance of our political fabric depends, and we denounce the lawless invasion by armed force of the soil of any State or Territory, no matter under what pretext, as among the gravest crimes."

And yet, on the fifteenth day of the next month after this address was delivered, President Lincoln called forth the militia in the several States of the Union, to the aggregate number of 75,000, in order to invade, by armed force, the States of the South. And, on the first day of January, 1863, by proclamation, he declared:

"That all persons held as slaves within said designated States and parts of States are, and henceforward shall be, free, and that the Executive Government of the United States, including the military and naval authorities thereof, will recognize and maintain the freedom of such persons."

And over against Abraham Lincoln there would be Jefferson Davis, President of the Confederate States, who, from his childhood to his grave, was conspicuous for a purity of life, a refinement of sentiment and thought, an elevation of aim and enlightenment of mind, an unswerving inflexibility of purpose and an unselfish devotion to duty, which his more fortunate rival did neither imitate or understand.

And there would be Ulysses S. Grant, the triumphant Commander of the Armies of the United States, a graduate of the Military Academy at West Point, equipped with all the attainments which the instruction there received could confer upon him. Of his personal career, both before and after his more



conspicuous official experience, it would be distasteful—and on this occasion unseemly—here to dwell. Suffice it to say, that while by the dazzling glare of his official effulgence, this may be somewhat obscured, yet to the eye of impartial history it can never be effaced! He is dead. The volume of his life is closed; we would not here reopen it but for the vindication of the truth of history. It will never be forgotten that from him, and from him alone, emanated that cruel order which the exigences of the times did not justify, and which the standards of civilized warfare must forever condemn.

Over against this imposing figure there will appear the imperial, sublime and inspiring image of Robert E. Lee. His life throughout is now known and read of all men. The eye of malice has not desecrated upon it spot or wrinkle or any such thing. Thoughtful and discerning men of all languages and peoples on the earth have united in giving him place among the greatest Captains in history. The elements of his personal character have received the recognition and won the admiration of mankind.

A learned scholar, and a wise and good man, found it his duty to preface a later edition of his *Thoughts of Marcus Aurelius* with these words:

“I have been informed that an American publisher has printed the first edition of this translation of *Marcus Antonius*. I do not grudge him his profit if he has made any. There may be many men and women in the United States who will be glad to read the thoughts of the Roman Emperor. If the American politicians, as they are called, would read them also I should be much pleased, but I do not think the emperor’s morality would suit their taste.

“I have also been informed that the American publisher has dedicated this translation to an American, but in doing this, without my consent, the publisher has transgressed the bounds of decency. I have never dedicated a book to any man, and if I dedicated this, I should choose the man whose name seemed to me most worthy to be joined to that of the Roman soldier and philosopher. I might dedicate this book to the successful general, who is now the President of the United States, with the hope that his integrity and justice will restore peace and happi-

ness, as far as he can, to those unhappy States which have suffered so much from war, and the unrelenting hostility of wicked men, but, as the Roman poet has said, *Victrix causa Dies placuit, sed victa Catoni*, and, if I dedicated this little book to any man, I would dedicate to him who led the Confederate armies against the powerful invader and retired from the unequal contest, defeated but not dishonored, to the noble Virginian soldier whose talents and virtues place him by the side of the best and wisest man who sat on the throne of the imperial Cæsars.

GEORGE LONG.”

There would be Joseph E. Johnston, and over against him W. T. Sherman; and then J. E. B. Stuart, and opposing him Philip Sheridan; and John B. Gordon, and confronting him John A. Logan; and so on, down through the rosters of both armies—always, of course, excepting Stonewall Jackson, as one with whom it were sheer profanity to suggest comparison or contrast. And what, besides such a history as these opposing walls afford, could any man, now or hereafter, desire? The lesson is obvious. To which wall of this chamber of fame would we direct the eyes of our children for that instruction in virtue, that enrichment of the mind, that inspiration to the higher life, that comes from the contemplation of noble lives.

Indeed, to which of these walls, think you, will all intelligent and virtuous people of this land point their children, with the trustful hope that from such contemplation there may come the ardent emulation of those types of courage and virtue and noble manhood which are exemplified in the lives of the leaders of the Confederate armies?

It may be, indeed, that in this age of shams and mockeries, when the acquisition and possession of wealth is accounted the highest evidence of human merit; when the standards and maxims of our former civilization are perverted and distorted to dignify the vulgarity of a gross materialism, that among the votaries of the present time the exhibition of the lives we have here commended would be as the casting of pearls before swine.

I need not say to you that true success in life is not to be tested or measured by its material results, but that it is to be

found in the firm and unshaken fidelity to convictions of duty, to the persistent and unswerving obedience to the monition of conscience. "The man who works with absolute integrity of spirit, in obedience to the higher law of his own nature, and not for the sake of external rewards, is the truly successful man, whether he secures the material rewards of success or miss them." It is not wealth in silver or gold, it is not intellect or social rank—it is character, and that alone, that attains to true success.

Don't heed the teachings of those who urge you to forget the past—who speak of it as dead and profitless. There may be those who may well wish to forget it, because for them the retrospect affords nothing on which the mind can linger with satisfaction or delight. But for us who have this priceless heritage of glorious memories and experiences—the past is rich in all the lessons taught by the soundest philosophy and the purest religion, as these are illustrated in those lives of surpassing grandeur that were lived among us, and with whom it was our happy privilege to render sacrifice and service.

---

## LOST CHAPTER IN HISTORY.

---

We have reason to believe that, toward the close of the war, Prince Polignac, then commanding a brigade in the Confederate Army, under Lieutenant-General E. Kirby Smith, head of the Trans-Mississippi Department, was sent to Europe upon a very delicate and important mission. He was accompanied by Major John C. Moncure, a brilliant Southern officer. This much was well known among the officers at department headquarters, Shreveport, La. Gossip had it that Polignac went authorized from Richmond to offer to Louis Napoleon all that part of Louisiana Purchase, then included in or claimed by the Southern Con-

federacy, the consideration being that France would send an army to the aid of Jefferson Davis and otherwise co-operate in the establishment of his government in the rest of the Southern States. The scheme did not have the approval of all the leading Confederates—perhaps it was not liked by a majority of them; but disapproval of Mr. Davis was by no means uncommon at that time—indeed, it had been the rule rather than the exception since his removal of Joseph E. Johnston, at a critical moment in the Tennessee campaign some months before. At all events, Polignac, accompanied by Moncure, went to Paris—via Galveston, we think—and, though their mission was barren of result, so far as concerned the Confederacy, it leaked out when Moncure returned that Louis Napoleon had frequently consulted with Lord Palmertson, and that, so far from refusing to consider the proposition at all—whatever it may have been—the latter had given it a great deal of his time, and had finally dismissed it with reluctance. We have since been told that the Queen herself intervened, but we rather think that the appearance of the Russian fleets at New York and San Francisco—with orders, as afterwards transired, to place themselves at the disposal of the United States Government—cut at least some figure in Lord Palmertson's philosophy.

It is hardly probable that the details of this remarkable incident will ever find their way into authenticated history; but many men who knew of it—who knew Polignac and Moncure and heard the latter's account of the mission—still survive and still recall the events, the disclosures, and the accepted conclusions growing out of it.

## THE FLAG OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA.

---

Extracted from Prible's History of the Flag of the United States of America.

---

As in the non-seceding States at the breaking out of the stupendous War of 1861-1865, between the States, there was a universal and patriotic display of Union banners, so each of the seceding States made haste to desecrate and insult the Stars and Stripes and display banners with strange devices as emblems of State sovereignty. Three days after the passage of the ordinance of secession, a railway train came in from Savannah with twenty delegates of "the Sons of the South," representing three hundred and fifty gentlemen in Georgia. They brought with them the banner of their association, which was white, with the device of a palmetto tree, having its trunk entwined with a rattlesnake; also five stars and a crescent, and the words, "*Separate State Action.*"

After a little while, in defiance of the very principles of secession, these State flags were, as in the North, made subordinate to a general union flag established by the Southern Confederacy.

On the adjourning of the South Carolina Legislature (which had provided for a convention), on the 13th of November, 1860, a few days after the election of Lincoln was ascertained, the members were honored with a torch-light procession in the streets of Columbia.

The old banner of the Union was taken down from the State House, and the Palmetto flag unfurled in its place; and it was boastfully declared that the old ensign, "the detested rag of the Union," should never again float in free air of South Carolina.

On the 16th of November, the Chancellor (Dunkin) of South Carolina closed his court, and expressed a hope that when the members should reassemble it would be "as a court in an independent State, and that State a member of a Southern Confederacy." The next day was a gala day in Charleston. A pine

liberty pole, ninety feet in height, was erected, and a Palmetto flag unfurled from its top. The flag was white, with a green palmetto tree in the middle, and bore the motto of South Carolina: "*Animis Opibusque Parati*"; that, "*Prepared in mind and resources; ready to give life and property.*"

The raising of this flag was greeted with a roar of cannon a hundred times repeated, and the Marseillaise Hymn by a band; then followed the miserere from *Il Trovatore*, played as a requiem for the departed Union. Full twenty thousand people participated in this inauguration of revolution, and the Rev. C. P. Gadsden invoked the blessing of God upon their acts. These ceremonies were followed by speeches (some from Northern men temporarily in Charleston), in which the people were addressed as citizens of the Southern Republic. Processions filled the streets, bearing from square to square many banners with significant inscriptions; such as "South Carolina goes it alone"; "God, liberty, and the State"; "South Carolina wants no stripes"; "Stand to your arms, Palmetto boys"; "Hurrah for the Southern Confederacy"; "Now, or never, strike for independence"; "Good-by Yankee Doodle"; "Death to all abolitionists"; "Let us bury the Union's dead carcass," &c.

Governor Gist, in his farewell message, December 10th, intended as much for the convention as the Legislature, stimulated it to revolutionary action, and said "he hoped that by the 25th of December no flag but the Palmetto flag would ever float over any part of South Carolina."

Back of the president's chair of the South Carolina Convention which adopted the ordinance of secession was a banner composed of cotton cloth, with devices painted by a Charleston artist named Alexander.

The base of his design was a mass of broken and disordered blocks of stone, on each of which were the name and arms of the free States. Rising from this mass were two columns of perfect and symmetrical blocks of stone, connected by an arch of the same, inscribed on each of which, fifteen in number, were the name and coat of arms of a slave State, South Carolina, foremost in the triangle, forms the keystone of the arch, on which stood Power's statue of Calhoun, leaning upon the trunk

of a palmetto tree, and displaying to spectators a scroll inscribed "*Truth, Justice and the Constitution.*"

On one side of Calhoun was a figure of Faith, and on the other side one of Hope. Beyond them, on each side, was the figure of an Indian, armed with a knife. In the space between the columns and under the arch was the device of the seal and flag of South Carolina; namely, a palmetto tree, with a rattlesnake coiled around its trunk, and at its base a park of cannon and emblems of the State's commerce. On a scroll fluttering from the trunk of the tree were the words, "Southern Republic."

Over the whole design, on the segment of a circle, were fifteen stars, the number of slave States, and underneath all, "*Built from the Ruins.*" The banner was intended as a menace and a prophecy. After doing duty in the convention, the banner was suspended across the street, in front of the hall, and by the action of the weather became more faded. It was presented by Alexander, the artist, to a cousin of John H. S. Fogg, M. D., of Boston, who gave it to that gentleman in 1861. It remained in his possession until 1874, when he presented it to the New England Historical Genealogical Society, in whose custody it remains.

The Kansas Historical Society has in its possession the flag, which was carried into that State by a company of South Carolinians in the tumultuous days of its history, and figured conspicuously in the famine during the burning of the Free State Hotel, and the destruction of the press and types of the *Herald of Freedom*, May 21, 1856. It was captured by Captain James A. Harvey, of Chicago, who commanded the "Free State Boys," in an engagement near Oskaloosa, on the 11th of September. It is a crimson banner of cotton stuff, in size four by six feet, having in the centre and shown on both sides a large white star; and on one side the inscription, "South Carolina," and on the other, "Southern Rights."

The Ordinance of Secession having passed the South Carolina Convention, December 19, 1860, was welcomed by the firing of cannon, the ringing of bells, and other demonstrations of joy. The State had become a free and independent nation. A procession of gentlemen repaired to St. Philip's church-yard, and, encircling the tomb of Calhoun, vowed to devote their lives, their

fortunes and their sacred honors, to Carolina's independence. The sidewalks were crowded with ladies, wearing bonnets made of black and white cotton, decorated with ornaments of palmetto trees and lone stars.

In the frenzy of their unstinted patriotism, they impressed the men. At the signing of the ordinance—a ceremony declared to be profoundly grand and impressive—a venerable clergyman, whose hair was white as snow, implored the favoring auspices of heaven.

The Governor was authorized to receive ambassadors, converts, etc., from abroad; to appoint similar officers to represent South Carolina in foreign countries, and to organize a cabinet.

A banner of red silk was adopted. It bore a blue cross, on which were set fifteen stars for the fifteen slave-holding States; one of them central, and larger than the rest, represented South Carolina. On a red field was a palmetto and crescent. Polkas and the Marseillaise Hymn were played in the streets. The Charleston newspapers published intelligence from other parts of the United States, under the title of *Foreign News*. Several of our national airs were struck from the music books in South Carolina and replaced by revolutionary melodies of France, with the necessary variations to suit the change of place, etc.

In June, 1861, a Charleston (S. C.) ship hoisted the flag of the Confederate States at Cronstadt, and for so doing the captain was arrested and placed in the guard house by the Russian officers.

On the 21st of December, 1860, there was a general demonstration at New Orleans over the secession of South Carolina. One hundred guns were fired, and the pelican flag unfurled.

The Southern Marseillaise was sung as the flag was raised, amid reiterated and prolonged cheers for South Carolina and Louisiana.

A month later, on the 21st of January, the Legislature of Louisiana convened at Baton Rouge, when a flag, with fifteen stars, representing the number of slave States, was raised over the dome of the Capitol. The convention met at the same place two days later (23d), and on the 26th adopted the Ordinance of Secession by a vote of 113 ayes to 17 noes. When the result



was made known, President Morton arose, with great solemnity of manner, and said: "In virtue of the vote just announced, I now declare the convention, the State of Louisiana and the Federal Union dissolved, and that she is a free sovereign and independent power."

Then Governor Moore entered the hall with a military officer, bearing a pelican flag. This was placed in the hands of President Morton, while the spectators and delegates, swayed with excitement, cheered vehemently. When all became quiet, a solemn prayer was offered, and the flag was blessed, according to the rites of the Roman Catholic Church, by Father Hubert.

A committee of the convention having in charge the subject of a State flag did not approve of the pelican as a bird, "in form unsightly, in habits filthy, in nature cowardly"; and also that they learned, to their amazement, from Audubon "that the story of the pelican feeding its young with its own blood is gammon." They therefore did not recommend this waterfowl as a fit subject for this flag, but rather one of loathing and contempt.

Subsequently the convention adopted as the flag of Louisiana a flag of thirteen stripes—four blue, six white and three red, commencing at the top with the colors as written.

The union was red, with its sides equal to the width of seven stripes; in its centre was a single, pale yellow, five-pointed star.

This was the flag which was hoisted on the city hall at New Orleans when Farragut appeared before that city, April 25, 1862.

Two days after the pelican flag was raised at New Orleans, on the 22d of December, 1860, a secession flag-pole, one hundred feet high, was raised at Petersburg, Va., amid the cheers of the people, and a palmetto flag hoisted on it. An unknown Union patriot, however, during the night sawed down the pole and carried off the flag. A week later, December 28th, the palmetto flag was raised over the custom house and postoffice at Charleston, S. C., and upon Forts Moultrie and Pinckney; and on the 1st of January, 1861, the Palmetto Guard held possession of the United States Arsenal, under the palmetto flag.

Captain McGowan, reporting the firing upon his vessel, the *Star of the West*, on the 9th of January, by a masked battery on Morris' Island, believed to be the first instance in the history of

our flag having been so insulted by our own people, mentions that a *red* palmetto flag was flying over the battery where it opened its fire.

These palmetto flags were of various shape, color and material. There is now in the Museum of the Naval Library and Institute at the Boston Navy Yard a large, white flag, made of bunting, which seems to have seen some service. In the centre of the field there is a *blue* palmetto tree, among the leaves of which are two crescents or half-moons. Surrounding this device is a blue ring, three or four inches in width, on which is wrought, in white silk, a star and the legend, "South Carolina." The history of this flag is unknown.

In the flag museum of the War Department at Washington there is displayed the first flag that waved over Charleston in 1861, and, in fact, the first secession flag raised in the Confederacy. It is a perfect caricature. The material is of dirty white bunting, with a very poor representation of a palmetto tree in the centre. It has eight branches, but no leaves, and looks more like a huge spider than anything else. It is surrounded by eleven red stars and a red moon just rising. It was used at Forts Sumpter and Moultrie, and in the fortifications around Charleston.

On the passage of the Alabama Ordinance of Secession, December, 1860, an immense mass-meeting was held in front of the Capitol at Montgomery, and a secession flag, presented by the women of Montgomery, was raised on the State House; salutes were fired, and in the evening the town was illuminated. At Mobile, on the reception of the news, a crowd assembled at the secession pole at the foot of Government Street, to witness the spreading of the Southern flag, and it was run up amid the shouts of the multitude and the thunder of cannon. The crowd then repaired in procession to the United States Custom House with a band of music playing the Southern Marseillaise, and a lone star flag was waved amid enthusiastic shouts.

In the fireworks and illuminations the ensuing evening the Southern cross gleamed in lines of fire, and competed with the oft-repeated Lone Star.

The constellation of the Southern cross cannot be seen anywhere within the boundaries of the Southern States.

An Alabama State flag, originally white, having on one side the State arms and motto, and on the other a scroll, inscribed "*Our Homes, Our Rights We Entrust to Your Keeping, Brave Sons of Alabama,*" surmounted by seven stars linked together, is preserved in the War Museum at Wilmington.

In the Virginia Convention an ordinance was passed that the flag of the Commonwealth of Virginia should hereafter be bunting, "which shall be a deep blue field with a circle of white in the centre, upon which shall be painted or embroidered, to show both sides alike, the coat of arms of the State, as described by the convention of 1776 for one side of the seal of the State, viz., Virtue, the genius of the Commonwealth, draped like an Amazon, resting upon a spear with one hand and holding a sword in the other and treading a tyranny, represented by a man prostrate, a crown fallen from his head, a broken chain in his left hand, and a scourge in his right. In the evergreen the word Virginia over the head of Virtue, and underneath the word, *Sic Semper Tyrannis.*

The flag, thrown to the breeze from the flag-staff of the State Capitol of Georgia, when an artillery salute announced that the Ordinance of Secession was adopted, bore the coat of arms of the State, viz., the arch of the Constitution, supported by the three pillars of Wisdom, Justice and Moderation, on a white fold. The flags used by the State troops during the Civil War bore the same device, with the name of the regiment on the reverse.

These were the State flags before, as well as during the war. No State secession flag was adopted by Georgia.

In the Washington Museum there is a "Stars and Bars" flag with the coat-of-arms of Georgia in the centre of the union, surrounded by silver stars, and beneath a scroll, inscribed on one side, "Presented by the ladies of Henry"; on the other, "Lucky Rangers, *Victory or Death.*"

The flag adopted by the Convention of North Carolina, May 26, 1861, consisted of a perpendicular red bar with the staff, in width one-third the length of the flag, the fly of the flag being divided equally in two horizontal bars—white and blue—the white

in chief. The centre of the red bar was charged with a larger five-pointed white star, and above and beneath it, in white letters the inscription, "May 20, 1775." "May 26, 1861," the dates of the Mecklenburg declaration of independence and of the State Ordinance of Secession.

A flag of this description, captured from the Thirty-fifth North Carolina Volunteers, is in the Washington Museum. After the naval battle at Hatteras Inlet, July 30, 1861, Lieutenant Bankhead, of the United States ship *Susquchanna*, brought off from the forts two flags as trophies. One was a color-standard, made of heavy twilled silk, fringed with gold; the colors, red and white, the union blue, having a gilt star on each side. On one was inscribed, "Presented by the ladies of Shiloh, Camden County, to the North Carolina defenders." Over the star was "May 20, 1775"; underneath, "May 20, 1861." The letters and star were gold gilt, and beautifully executed. The other flag bore this inscription, "Independent Grays, August 1, 1859." Its union had nine stars.

Early in February, 1861, a convention of six of the seceding States, viz., South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana and Florida, assembled at Montgomery, Ala. These States were represented by forty-two delegates. Jefferson Davis, of Mississippi, was elected President, and Alexander H. Stephens, of Georgia, Vice-President, of the Confederate States of America for the current year.

While the committee had the matter of a permanent government under consideration, the convention discussed the subject of a national flag.

Various devices were presented. The designers, in many instances, were patriotic ladies, and many of the designs were but modifications of the grand old Stars and Stripes.

On the 9th of February, Mr. Memminger presented to the convention a flag sent by the young ladies of Charleston, S. C., as a model flag for the Confederate States. The device was a blue cross on a red field, with six five-pointed stars or mullets blazoned on the cross. At the same time he presented another, from a gentleman, which had fifteen stars within a cross, but the cross upon a different ground.

On presenting the flags, Mr. Memminger said :

“Mr. President, the idea of union, no doubt, was suggested to the imagination of the young ladies by the beautiful constellation of the Southern cross, which the Great Creator has placed in the Southern heavens, by way of compensation for the glorious constellation of the North Pole. The imagination of the young ladies was, no doubt, inspired by the genius of Dante and the scientific skill of Humboldt. But, sir, I have no doubt that there was another idea associated with it in the minds of the young ladies—a religious one—and although we have not seen in the heaven the “*In hoc signo vinces*,” written upon the laburnum of Constanline, yet the same sign has been manifested to us upon the tablets of the earth; for we all know that it has been by the aid of revealed religion that we have achieved over fanaticism the victory which we this day witness; and it is becoming, on this occasion, that the debt of the South to the cross should be thus recognized. I have also, Mr. President, a commission from a gentleman of taste and skill, in the City of Charleston, who offers another model, which embraces the same idea of a cross, but upon a different ground. The gentleman who offers this model appears to be more hopeful than the young ladies. They offer one with seven stars,—six for the States already in this Congress, and the seventh for Texas, whose deputies we hope, will soon be on their way to join us. He offers a flag which embraces the whole fifteen States. God grant that his hope may soon be realized, and that we may soon welcome their stars to the glorious constellation of Southern Confederacy.”

These remarks were applauded, and a committee of one delegate from each State was appointed to report a device for a national flag and seal.

Mr. Brooke, of Mississippi, offered a resolution to instruct the committee to report a design for a flag *as similar as possible to that of the United States, making only such changes as should give them distinction*. In his speech he spoke of the associations which clustered around the old ensign—associations which could never be effaced. “Sir,” he said, “let us preserve it as far as

we can; let us continue to hallow it in our memory, and still pray that

‘Long may it wave  
O’er the land of the free and the home of the brave.’”

His eulogy of the old flag was so full of Union sentiment that it was regarded as treasonable; and Brooke was severely rebuked.

William Porcher Miles, of South Carolina, the chairman of the committee, protested against the resolution and the utterance of the mover. He gloried more, a thousand times, in the palmetto flag of his State.

He had regarded from his youth the Stars and Stripes as an emblem of oppression and tyranny. He was so warmly applauded that Brooke, at the suggestion of a friend, withdrew his motion.

W. W. Boyce, of South Carolina, who had been a member of United States Congress seven years, presented a model for a flag which he had received, with a letter, from Mrs. C. Ladd, of Winnsboro, who described it as “tri-colored, with a red union, seven stars, and the crescent moon.”

She offered her three boys to her country, and suggested “Washington Republic” as a name for the new nation.

In presenting the flag, Boyce said: “I will take the liberty of sending her letter to the Congress. It is full of authentic fire. It is worthy of Rome in her best days, and might well have been read in the Roman Senate on that disastrous day when the victorious banner of the great Carthaginian was visible from Mont Aventine. And I may add, sir, that as long as our women are impelled by these sublime sentiments, and our mountains yield the metals out of which the weapons are forged, the lustrous stars of our unyielding Confederacy will never pale their glorious fires, though baffled oppression may threaten with its impotent sword, or, more dangerous still, seek to beguile with the siren song of conciliation.”

Chilton, Tombs, Stephens and others presented devices for flags. They were sent in daily from the cotton-growing States, a great many of them showing attachment to the old banner, yet accompanied by the most fervid expressions of sympathy with the Southern cause.

Two young women, Rebecca C. Ferguson and Mollie A. D. Sinclair, in the art department of the Tuscogee Female College, sent in seven designs. In their letter they said that "amidst all their efforts at originality, there ever danced before them visions of the star-gemmed flag, with its parti-colored stripes, that floated so proudly over the United States. Let us snatch from the eagle of the cliff our idea of independence, and cull from the earth diamonds, and gems from the heavens, to deck the flag of the Southern Confederacy. With cotton for king, there are seven States bound by a chain of sisterly love that will strengthen by time, as onward, right onward, they move up the glorious path of Southern independence."

In the seven devices offered, the principal members were an eagle and a cotton bale. These devices were presented by Mr. Chilton, of Alabama.

A public man notes in his diary, under date "Washington, March 6, 1861: At Montgomery I found the women much more violent and disposed to mischief than the men, many of the ladies almost openly expressing the wish to see the 'Confederate flag' planted at Washington."

It appears, too, that of this same Confederate flag, a number of models have been furnished by ladies.

Copies of some of these ——— had brought on, and he exhibited them to me.

Nothing can be imagined more childish and grotesque than most of them were. The older men at Montgomery, he tells me, are urgent that the seceded States should claim the flag of the United States as their own,—a proposition which I should suppose would be quite agreeable to Mr. Sumner and others who have not gotten over their disposition to denounce the Union as a "covenant with death and an agreement with hell."

On motion of Mr. Miles, of South Carolina, the subject of a flag for the Confederacy was referred to a committee of six members, one from each State represented in the convention, viz., Messrs. Miles, of South Carolina; Morton, of Florida; Shorter, of Alabama; Burton, of Georgia; Sparrow, of Louisiana; and Harris, of Mississippi; and on the 5th of March, Mr. Miles, the chairman of the committee to whom the subject was referred, submitted the following report:

“The committee appointed to select a proper flag for the Confederate States of America, beg leave to report that they have given this subject due consideration, and carefully inspected the designs submitted to them.

The number of these has been unknown, but they all may be divided into two great classes: *First*, those which copy and preserve the principal features of the United States flag, with slight and unimportant modifications. *Secondly*, those which are very elaborate, complicated, or fanatical. The objection to the first class is that none of them, at any considerable distance, could readily be distinguished from the one which they imitate.

Whatever attachment may be felt, from association, for the Stars and Stripes (an attachment which your committee may be permitted they do not *all* share), it is manifest that, in inaugurating a new government, we cannot retain the flag of the government from which we have withdrawn with any propriety, or without encountering very obvious practical difficulties. There is no propriety in retaining the ensign of a government which in the States composing this Confederacy had become so oppressive and injurious to their interests as to require their separation from it.

It is idle to talk of keeping the flag of the United States when we have voluntarily seceded from them. It is superfluous to dwell upon the practical difficulties which would flow from the fact of two distinct and probably hostile governments, both employing the same, or very similar, flags. It would be a political and military solecism. It would lead to perpetual disputes. As to the glories of the old flag, we must bear in mind that the battles of the Revolution, about which our fondest and proudest memories cluster, were not fought beneath its folds; and although in more recent times, in the war of 1812, and in the war with Mexico, the South did win her fair share of glory, and shed her full measure under its guidance and in its defence. We think the impartial pages of history will present and commemorate the fact more imperishably than a mere piece of striped bunting.

When the colonies achieved their independence of the mother country (which up to the last they fondly called her), they did not desire to retain the British flag, or anything at all similar to



it. Yet under that flag they had fought in their infancy for their very existence, against more than one determined foe. Under it they had repulsed and driven back the relentless savages, and carried it farther and farther into the decreasing wilderness as the standard of civilization and religion.

Under it youthful Washington won his spurs in the memorable and unfortunate expedition of Braddock, and Americans helped to plant it on the plains of Abraham, where the immortal Wolfe fell, covered with glory, in the arms of victory.

But our forefathers, when they separated themselves from Great Britain,—a separation not on account of their hatred of the English Constitution or of English institutions, but in consequence of tyrannical and unconstitutional acts of Lord North's administration, and because their destiny beckoned them on to independent expansion and achievement,—cast no lingering looks behind. They were proud of their heritage in the glories and genius and language of Old England, but they were influenced by the spirit of the North, of the great Hampden, *Istigia nulla retrorsum*.

They were determined to build up a new power among the nations of the world. They therefore did not attempt to keep the old flag. We think it good to imitate in this comparatively little matter, as well as emulate in greater and more important ones.

The committee, on examining the representations of the flags of all countries, found that Liberia and the Sandwich Islands had flags so similar to that of the United States that it seemed to them an additional, if not a conclusive, reason why we should not keep, copy or imitate it. They feel no inclination to borrow at second hand what had been pilfered and appropriated by a free negro community and a race of savages.

It must be admitted, however, that something was conceded by the committee to *what seemed so strong and earnest a desire to retain at least a suggestion of the old Stars and Stripes*.

So much for the mass of models or designs, more or less copied from, or assimilated to, the United States flag. With reference to the second class of designs, those of an elaborate and complicated character (but many of them showing considerable artistic skill and taste), the committee will mainly remember

that, however pretty they may be when made up by the cunning skill of a fair lady's fingers, in silk, satin, and embroidery, they are not appropriate as flags.

A flag should be simple, readily made, and, above all, capable of being made up in bunting; it should be different from the flag of any other country, place, or people; it should be significant; it should be readily distinguishable at a distance; the colors should be well contrasted and durable; and, lastly, and not the least important point, it should be effective and handsome.

The committee humbly think that the flag which they submit combines these requisites. It is very easy to make. It is entirely different from any national flag. The three colors of which it is composed—red, white and blue—are the true republican colors. In heraldry they are emblematic of the three great virtues—of valor, purity, and truth. Naval men assure us that it can be recognized at a great distance. The colors contrast admirably, and are lasting. In effort and appearance it must speak for itself.

Your committee therefore recommend that *THE FLAG OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA shall consist of a red field with a white space extending horizontally through the centre, and equal in width to one-third the width of the flag; the red spaces above and below to be of the same width as the white. The Union blue, extending down through the white space, and stopping at the lower red space; in the center of the Union, a circle of white stars, corresponding in number with the States of the Confederacy.*

If adopted, long may it wave over a brave, a free, and a virtuous people. May the career of the Confederacy, whose duty it will then be to support and defend it, be such as to endear it to our children's children as the flag of a loved, because a just and benign government, and the cherished symbol of its valor, purity and truth."

The report was adopted, and, on motion of Mr. Withers, of South Carolina, the whole report was entered upon the journal of the day previous, thus making the birth of the "Stars and Bars," as the flag soon came to be called, the symbol of the new

empire simultaneous with the inauguration of Abraham Lincoln as President of the United States at Washington.

The flag with seven stars in its union was first displayed in public on the 4th of March, 1861, when it was unfurled over the State House at Montgomery, Ala. Coming, as it did, from a committee whose chairman had said in debate, "He had always looked, even from the cradle, upon the Stars and Stripes as an emblem of tyranny and oppression," it is conclusive that there still existed a strong yearning in the popular heart for our old flag, and all the memories and battlefields on which it had been consecrated.

It is reasonable to hope that, with time, its restoration will be as popular to the Southern sentiment as its abandonment was distasteful. The Confederate General Williams Carter Wickham, in a letter written after the war, said: "I have often said to those with whom I was on terms of friendship that I never saw the United States flag, even when approaching it in battle, that I did not feel arising those emotions of regard for it that it had been wont to inspire. I have in like manner said that one of the most painful sights I had even seen was on the night of the first battle of Manassas, when I saw an officer trailing the flag in the dust before a regiment of the line." Many incidents show that the old flag was not surrendered in the people's hearts without a struggle. Even Captain Semmes, the Captain of the *Alabama*, confessed his regret that the Stars and Stripes had to be abandoned.

The editor of the *Savannah Morning News* says: "I was present in Montgomery at the organization of the provisional government of the Confederate States, and during the session of the first provisional Congress, my friend and countryman, General F. S. Barlow, was chairman of the committee on the flag and seal, and being much in his room, I had an opportunity of seeing the numerous designs for a flag which were sent from all parts of the South, and often discussed with him and other members of the committee their respective merits. There was a very general desire *to depart as little as possible from the old flag*, and yet the necessity for distinction was felt by all. The difficulty was to preserve the liberty colors, and yet to have a flag that did not too much resemble that of some other nation.

Many very elaborate and quaint designs, modelled in silk and painted on paper or canvass, most of which could not have been made of bunting, were submitted and rejected. The session was on the eve of closing, when, as a last resort, the Stars and Bars were adopted. This flag was used, and, by its resemblance to the Stars and Stripes, caused some confusion at the first battle of Manassas, in which General Barlow fell.

The flag adopted by the Confederate Congress on the 5th day of March, 1861, did not meet with general approval, and numerous designs, considered by their authors more appropriate, continued to be presented.

The Stars and Bars did not satisfy those who wished to retain the old flag, and was too nearly allied to the old flag in its devices to suit those who wished to tear away from it altogether. In use on the battlefield its resemblance to the Stars and Stripes led to confusion, and mistakes. At the first Battle of Bull Run, July 21, 1861, called by the Confederates the Battle of Manassas, the opposing regimental colors were so alike that each accused the other party of displaying its colors. On that account, General Joseph E. Johnston attempted to substitute State colors for those of the Confederacy, but being unable to obtain them, except for the Virginia regiments, designs were called for. Most of the designs were by Louisianans, and presented by General Beauregard; the one selected had a red ground, with a blue diagonal cross emblazoned with white stars, one for each State, and when first submitted was oblong in shape. General Johnston changed this oblong to a square flag, the infantry colors being four, artillery three, and the cavalry standard two and a half feet. They were furnished by the quartermaster's department, and adopted by all of the troops that served east of the Mississippi.

The Stars and Bars continued to be flown as the ensign of the Confederacy on flag-staffs and by the shipping. In the field it was almost entirely superseded by General Beauregard's battle-flag

No other flag was used by the Confederates in the field after it was adopted and furnished to the troops in Virginia, October, 1861.

The full history of the flag is contained in the following letter

from General Beauregard. The original design, prepared by Mr. E. C. Hancock, of New Orleans, April, 1861, and presented by Colonel J. B. Walton for adoption, September, 1861, is in possession of the Southern Historical Society of New Orleans:

“OFFICE NEW ORLEANS & CARROLLTON RAILROAD COMPANY.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., January 24, 1872.

“Dear Sir,—In answer to the inquiry contained in your letter of the 3d inst., relative to the origin of the Confederate battle-flag and the devices of the Louisiana State flag flying on the City Hall of New Orleans when Commander Farragut appeared before this city in April, 1862, I give you, with pleasure, the following information:

“At the Battle of Manassas, on the 21st of July, 1861, I found it difficult to distinguish our *then* Confederate flag from the United States flag (the two being so much alike, especially when General Jubal A. Early made the flank movement which decided the fate of the day); and I then resolved to have ours changed, if practicable, or to adopt for my command a battle-flag which would be entirely different from any State or Federal flag. After the battle it was found that many persons in both armies firmly believed that each side had used, as a stratagem, the flags of his opponent. General Joseph E. Johnston, commanding the Confederate State forces, determined to have the troops furnished with their State flag, and I entered into correspondence with Colonel William Porcher Miles, the chairman of the House Military Committee, to have our national flag changed. But that was found to be impossible at the time, and none of the States except Virginia having furnished flags to their troops, General Johnston, in consultation at Fairfax Courthouse, Va., with General G. W. Smith, commanding the Army of the Shenandoah (Second Corps), and myself, commanding the Army of the Potomac (First Corps), decided to adopt a *battle-flag* for our forces. Many designs were presented, and we gave the preference to one of those offered by Colonel J. B. Walton, commanding the Louisiana Washington Artillery, which corresponded closely to the one recommended to Congress by Colonel

Miles as our first national flag. Both were oblong; the field was red, the bars blue, and the stars white; but Colonel Walton's had the Latin cross, and Colonel Miles' the St. Andrews, which removed the objection that many of our soldiers might have to fight under the former symbol. General Johnston preferred a square flag, to render it more convenient to carry; and we finally adopted, in September, 1861, the well-known battle-flag of the Army of the Potomac (as it was first called), to which our soldiers became so devoted. Its field was red or crimson, its bars were blue and running diagonally across from one corner to the other, formed the Greek cross; the stars on the bars were white or gold, their number being equal to the number of States in the Confederacy; the blue bars were separated from the red field by a small white fillet. The size of the flag, for infantry, was fixed at 4x4 feet, for artillery at 4x3 feet, and for cavalry at  $2\frac{1}{2} \times 2\frac{1}{2}$  feet. It had the merit of being small and light, and of being very distinct at great distances. But it was not accepted by the Confederate Government until it had been consecrated by many a hard-fought battle, when it became the union of our *second* and *third* Confederate national flags. When I assumed command of the troops in western Tennessee, February, 1862, I found that General Polk had adopted for his forces a flag nearly similar to the one I had designed for the Army of the Potomac. In September, 1862, when I returned to Charleston, I substituted the same banner for the State flags, then principally used in the department of South Carolina, Georgia and Florida. It became thus in our armies the emblem of Southern valor and patriotism; and should we ever be compelled to have a foreign war, I trust that this standard will be adopted as our national battle-flag, to which the Southern soldiers will always gladly rally to a just cause.

"The State flag referred to by you was adopted by the Secession Convention, and contained thirteen stripes—four blue, six white, and three red—commencing at top with the colors as written. The union was red, with its sides equal to the width of seven stripes; in its centre was a single pale yellow star, with five points.

"I remain, yours truly,

"G. T. BEAUREGARD."

The second national flag of the Confederacy, at a distance, bore a close resemblance to the English white ensign, and was always objected to as resembling a flag of truce. These objections ultimately proved *so valid* that a broad transverse strip of red was added to the end, or fly, of the flag. This, the third and last national ensign of the short-lived Confederacy, was adopted by the Senate, February 4, 1865, and was thus officially described:

*“The width, two-thirds of its length; the union—now used as a battle-flag—to be in width, three-fifths of the width of the flag, and so proportioned as to leave the length of the field on the side of the union twice the width below it; to have a ground of red, and broad blue saltire thereon, bordered with white and emblazoned with mullets, or five-pointed stars, corresponding in number to that of the Confederate States. The field to be white, except the outer half of the union, which shall be a red bar, extending the width of the flag.”*

Specimens of each of these ensigns were captured, and are preserved in the Flag Museum of the United States War Department.

## REPORTS OF THE FIRST, SEVENTH AND SEVENTEENTH VIRGINIA REGIMENTS IN 1862.

---

We are indebted to Comrade E. Leslie Spence for the following interesting reports, which have not, we think, before been published:

Casualties in the First Virginia Regiment at Battle of Groveton, August 29th and 30th, 1862; Report of Captain Ph. S. Ashby, commanding Seventh Virginia Regiment, of engagement of August 29, 1862; Report of Captain F. A. Langley, commanding First Virginia Regiment, at Battle of Groveton, October 15, 1862; Report of Colonel M. D. Corse, commanding Seventeenth Virginia Regiment, of Battle of Boonesborough, September 14, 1862, and of Colonel L. B. Williams, Jr., December 13th and 14th, 1862.

### LIST OF CASUALTIES IN FIRST VIRGINIA REGIMENT, AT BATTLE OF GROVETON, AUGUST 29TH AND 30TH.

Lieutenant-Colonel Skinner, wounded.

Company B.—Killed: Captain G. G. Goddin.

Wounded: Sergeant B. M. Crow

Provost L. W. Oggden

Provost C. C. Carter, severely wounded.

Provost I. W. Radcliffe, since dead.

Provost W. A. Straber

Provost W. H. Crigen,

Provost J. O. Figg, slightly.

Company C.—Killed: John Danahugh.

Wounded: Sergeant H. Sullivan.

Company D.—Wounded: First Lieutenant E. J. Reeve, badly.

Sergeant W. A. Morris, since dead.

Provost G. T. Porter, badly.

Provost G. L. Meanley

Provost A. G. Steger

Provost T. S. Morton, slightly.



Company G.—Wounded: Provost R. G. Stuart, severely.

Company H.—Killed: Captain William A. Tymajor, since dead.

William Wight.

Wounded: Sergeant John W. Wynne, severely.

Provost John A. Meanly, severely.

Company I.—Wounded: Captain J. W. Tabb, since dead.

H. C. Ballew, slightly.

Sergeant John Crew, slightly.

Provost I. H. Smith, since dead.

Provost G. R. Glenn, severely.

Provost Joseph Sinskoe, severely.

Provost C. L. Parker, slightly.

Provost I. T. Ayers, slightly.

Provost ——— Priddy, slightly.

Private H. I. Walthall taken prisoner.

---

HEADQUARTERS, 7TH REGIMENT, VIRGINIA INFANTRY.

Camp near Winchester,

October 14th, 1862.

COL.: I have the honor to report that this Regiment was under a severe fire of artillery on the afternoon of the 29th of August, but met with no casualties.

On the afternoon of the 30th the Regiment was again in action, commanded by Colonel Patton. Near the battery taken by the 7th and 24th Va. Col. Patton, Lieut.-Col. Florence, Major Swindler, Adjut. Patton and Capts. Bolen, Harris and Fry, with Lieuts. Miller, Estes, Dean, Mullins and Rosser were wounded. After passing the battery the right wing moved forward and the left wing formed in line of battle facing to the left, and advanced in pursuit of the enemy until relieved. It is impossible for me to give the number of men engaged in the action. Officers and men all behaved with the greatest gallantry.

Respectfully, Your ob't Servant,

PH. S. ASHBY,

*Capt. Com'd'g Reg't.*

COL. M. D. CORSE,

Com. 1st Brig.

## Casualties

|                       |    |
|-----------------------|----|
| Killed—Officers, none |    |
| Enlisted men, 5       |    |
|                       | —  |
|                       | 5  |
| Wounded—Officers      | 12 |
| Enlisted men          | 36 |
|                       | —  |
|                       | 48 |

Bivouac near Winchester,  
October 15th, 1862.

COLONEL CORSE,

*Com'd'g 1st Brig.*

COLONEL: In compliance with your orders, I have the honor to forward to you a report of the part taken by the 1st Va. Reg't in the battle of Groveton. This Reg't arrived under command of Lt. Col. Skinner, with the brigade upon the right of our lines, on the railroad leading from Gainesville to Manassas on Friday, the 27th of August, at about half-past one o'clock; from there we moved across the railroad about half a mile under a heavy shelling from a battery of the enemy to our left. We then fell back under cover of a woods, and after remaining in that position an hour, returned, marching past the first position and formed in line in rear of Hood's Brig., remaining there that night and until Saturday evening, when at 4 o'clock we were ordered forward, and to the left to support Genl. Jenkins. Passing through a small woods we came into a large field, having the "China House" to our left. There we were ordered to make a left half-wheel and then forwarded under a heavy canonade for about five hundred yards, the enemy holding on most stubbornly, but, unable to stand, they fell back, leaving in the battery in our hands. Here, Colonel, allow me to call attention to the gallant bearing of Lt. Col. Skinner, who, at the head of his Regiment, rode into the battery, cutting down two of the enemy at their guns. We advanced beyond the battery down a slope into some pines and there remained, holding that position until night, then falling back and bivouacing near our first position. Loss during both days, four killed and twenty-six wounded

(three since dead), and one missing. I have, Colonel, the honor to remain,

Very Resp't your ob't se'v't,

F. A. LANGLEY,  
*Capt. Comdg.*

—————  
BIVOUACK 11TH VIRGINIA REGIMENT,

Near Winchester, Va.,

Oct. 19th, 1862.

COLONEL: Agreeable to your order, I herewith transmit a report as made by Capt. Mitchell, of the part taken in the Battle of Manassas, August 30th, 1862, by the 11th Va. Regiment.

"The regiment went into this action under command of Major Adam Clement, and in conjunction with other regiments of this brigade captured two batteries; drove their supports from the field and held a position a hundred yards in advance of the position of the batteries, keeping the enemy at bay—we being too few—having lost considerably—to advance against such odds as confronted us, until our supports came upon the field, when we retired by order to reform.

"In consequence of the absence of the Adjutant, I am unable to state, with any certainty, the number carried into this engagement. Both officers and men conducted themselves with their usual skill, courage and bravery, losing nine (9) killed and fifty-five (55) wounded."

Respectfully,

GEO. W. LAZENBY,  
*Act. Adjutant.*

—————  
HEADQUARTERS, 17TH REGIMENT, VIRGINIA INFANTRY.

Camp near Winchester,

Oct. 13th, 1862.

GEN'L.: I have the honor to report the part taken by this Regiment in the Battle of the 14th of September on the mountain near Boonsborough, Md. By your order my Regiment was placed in line of battle about 4 o'clock P. M. in a field to the right of the road leading to the summit of the mountain and to the left of Crampton Gap.

In the act of taking their position the Regiment was subjected to a very fierce shelling from a battery of the enemy about six or eight hundred yards on our right which enfiladed our line; fortunately, however, we suffered very little loss from this, having but two men slightly wounded. I moved the Regiment forward about a hundred yards by your order, towards a road in our front and ordered Lieut. Lahew with his company to deploy forward as skirmishers into the woods and to engage the enemy who were supposed to be there. Very soon I heard shots from the skirmishers; your aid, Capt. Beckham, at this time delivered me an order to move my Regiment by the left flank and to connect my line with the 11th, occupying a cornfield, which order was obeyed. We remained in this position a few moments when Col. Stewart's Reg't, 56th of Pickett's Brigade, joined my right, immediately the Brigade on our right became hotly engaged; we reserved our fire, no enemy appearing on our front. After the fire had continued fifteen minutes, Col. Stewart reported to me, that the troops on his right had fallen back. I also observed that they had abandoned the left of the 11th. I communicated my intention to Col. Stewart and to Major Clemmons, of the 11th, to fall back about ten or fifteen steps behind a fence, which was simultaneously done by the three Regiments in good order. We held this position until long after dark, under a severe fire of musketry obliquely on our right flank, and in front until nearly every cartridge was exhausted.

Shortly after the enemy had ceased firing, about 7 1/2 o'clock P. M., I received your order to withdraw my Regiment, which was done in good order, and halted to rest on the Boonsborough and Fredericktown road with the other Regiments of your Brigade.

In this engagement I was particularly struck with the determined courage of officers and men; they held their ground manfully against largely superior numbers, as far as I could judge from the heavy fire of the enemy upon our right and front. Those who deserve particular mention for distinguished gallantry and activity were Capt. I. T. Burke, of Company D; Lieut. Thos. Perry, of Company A; Lieut. S. S. Turner, of Company B, and Lieuts. Athey and Littleton, of Company C; Color Cor-

poral I. Murphy, of Company C; and Color Corporal W. Harper, of Company E, won my highest admiration for their cool bravery.

Respectfully submitted, with a list of casualties.

M. D. CORSE,  
Col. Com'd'g.

A BRIEF REPORT OF THE OPERATIONS OF THE FIRST VIRGINIA  
REGIMENT, ON THE 13TH AND 14TH OF DECEMBER, 1862.

HEADQUARTERS, 1ST VIRGINIA REGIMENT.

December 18th, 1862.

The reg't on the morning of the 13th with the brigade took position as support to Genls. Armistead's and Garnett's command, occupying that position until *half past three o'clock*, when it moved with the brigade to the left and down the Telegraph road in the direction of Fredericksburg, turning to the left where that road reaches the foot of the bluff, crossing a millpond and halting under the point of a hill to the left of said road, remaining there as support to Genl. Ransom, during which manoeuvre and halt we were subjected to a heavy fire of artillery and musketry, in which seven of its men were wounded. At dusk the regiment was carried forward and put into position behind a stone wall in the suburbs of Fredericksburg where the above-mentioned leads into said place. During the night the regiment took four prisoners, coming into our lines, one of whom was sent to the Gen'l commanding the brigade, the other three (two officers and one private, all mounted) were turned over to Gen'l Kershaw with horses, etc. Nothing more of interest occurring during the night.

The morning of the 14th brought on a sharp skirmish, which was kept up during the day, with a loss of two men to the reg't and, as far as could be seen, some ten or twelve to the enemy.

At 11 o'clock upon the night of the 14th the reg't took up the line of march with the brigade and returned to bivouac, occupied the night of the 12th.

The conduct of the men and officers was such as to call forth the highest praise. Not one absenting himself the whole time.

Respectfully submitted,

L. B. WILLIAMS, JR.,  
Colonel Com'd'g.

## STONEWALL JACKSON.

---

By **Captain RANDOLPH BARTON**, Assistant Adjutant-General  
of the Stonewall Brigade

---

- I. *Stonewall Jackson and the American Civil War.* By LIEUTENANT-COLONEL G. T. R. HENDERSON, Major in the York and Lancaster Regiment, Professor of Military Art and History in Staff College. In 2 volumes. Longmans, Green & Co., London and New York: 1898.

An English military critic, reviewing General Longstreet's book, "From Manassas to Appomattox," says "the reminiscences of soldiers who have seen much active service are always fascinating reading. Even if the writer played but a minor part in some famous campaign, the realistic touches of a personal narrative give a life and spirit to the picture of events which is necessarily absent from more elaborate compositions." And so we have thought, after reading Lieutenant-Colonel Henderson's captivating life of Stonewall Jackson, if in its preparation he was compelled to take so much of his material second-hand, how intensely interesting his work would have been if he had been thrown in close contact with the subject of his memoir in his private life and military career. From sources which he has diligently followed, he has from time to time enlivened his books by incidents in the life of the great soldier which bring the man more and more before the reader with the interesting touch of familiarity,—but yet there is wanting the eyes that have seen him and the hands that have touched him.

We almost feel the yearning that must have possessed Colonel Henderson, as time and again he bursts into enthusiastic praise of General Jackson, to have been with him, to have looked upon the face rejoicing in the approach of battle, bracing for the awful clash, and following the well-delivered blow with the fierceness of a Nemesis. But these advantages were denied the writer, and his work was built upon the next best data, a visit to the country over which Jackson fought, a diligent correspondence with those

who still live to tell what they saw, and a conscientious study of his life and campaigns as recorded by many who have written about him.

With the true English belief in genealogy, Colonel Henderson has not been satisfied to present the distinguished soldier upon the stage as one born in armor, but goes back infinitely further than General Jackson would have gone, or any one would have gone for him, but for the marvelous change in the part he played in the affairs of his nation, to show of what sturdy stock he came. He is not content to treat his subject with the eye of a sculptor. It was not his intention merely to give to his subject a lively and express image. His task was to dissect the character and achievements of General Jackson to their inmost recesses, and to lay bare before us all the springs of motion and all the causes of his great superiority as a man in the walks of civil and military duty.

To the Southern people, and especially to his cotemporaries, this delineation of General Jackson will stand as a monument. Coming as it does from a highly accomplished officer of the English army, it is a distinction won by no other soldier of either Federal or Confederate forces. We have often wondered that some Northern military writer, who excels in the treatment of commanders and armies—Mr. John Codman Ropes, for instance—has not taken upon himself, from his point of view, the treatment of some such strong character as General Jackson. We believe that such a writer, animated as he evidently is by the spirit of the historian rather than of the eulogistic biographer, could fill a void in the history of the greatest shock this nation has ever felt. We believe it is almost without precedent for the life of the idol of one side to be written by a hostile hand, and just for this reason would it be the more interesting. The public mind likes nothing better than to hear the other side, and so it happens that Colonel Henderson has assumed what is almost the duty of some Northern writer. It is safe to say that a review of General Jackson, even from the pen of an enemy, would be read with the greatest interest.

We all, moved by various reasons for so doing, turn back to the early days of those who reach the high points among men. Curiosity perhaps is the main incentive. The vicissitudes of life

are always entertaining, whether they manifest themselves in a great bound into distinction or in a horrible plunge to obscurity, and so even the deadly dull life of General Jackson as a boy absorbs us; his youthful trials and reverses, the counterpart of which are to be seen every day, nevertheless hold our attention, and with the brilliant contrast of his later life, lead us through pages of commonplace experience with undiminished interest.

Perhaps at no time in General Jackson's life was his obscurity more complete than during the few years immediately preceding the Civil War. The opportunity, even to those gifted with greater personal attractions, to win distinction was very narrow. Lexington depended for its redemption upon the intelligence and hospitality of its citizens and the beauty of its surroundings. Its remoteness from what we know now as the active world, its inaccessibility to anything cheering but the sun, its peculiar fitness for the life of a student, barely gave it a claim to a name upon the map of the country. General Jackson in this quiet village walked upon a very tread-mill. He had for ten years moved, but not advanced an inch. In 1861, to all appearances, a blank wall rose before him. His pleasure consisted in his wife, his quiet home, his Presbyterian Church and his Sunday-school classes (one colored), and *possibly* the belief that he had the respect of the little community in which he lived. He certainly did not have their admiration. His personal qualities furnished nothing specially attractive or particularly unattractive. He was a neutral. He gave no offence, and except to his immediate and very small family (he had then no children) he gave no pleasure. As we recall him, morning after morning, not varying a moment from week's end to week's end, striding down from the village to the barracks of the Virginia Military Institute, where the writer was a cadet in 1860-'61, we feel the depressing sensations of a succession of cold, gray, cheerless November mornings. His action during the day when at the barracks was absolutely mechanical. He had little talent for teaching. He was quite deaf, and in movement and figure ungainly. His countenance was noble, and his features were good. But his singularity of life and manner brought upon him more than the usual jests and tricks of the cadets. He was called "Hickory," "Old Jack," and "Square box," from the unusual size of his feet. Not infre-



quently would the black-board in his "section" room be decorated with a drawing of an enormous foot. If he happened to leave the barracks on his return to the village when the corps was waiting for orders to fall in ranks, it was not an unusual circumstance for some dare-devil to close in behind him and follow him in lock-step, to the great amusement of the corps. Major Jackson, never turning his head, and apparently oblivious to the close proximity of the daring student, would march on as if absolutely alone. The writer has seen a class seated around him in a horseshoe curve, the heels of which were a trifle behind him, and while he was intently watching the reciting cadet, those at the heels of the curve would be bombarding each other over his head with paper pellets. On the drill ground the light pieces of artillery being drawn in their evolution by cadets, a favorite trick was to whirl the gun on Major Jackson in order to force him undignifiedly to skip about for a safe place. It is said that seeing through the joke on one occasion, bracing himself, he held his sword pointed towards the rapidly advancing team and forced a deflection without moving from his tracks.

No one recalls a smile, a humorous speech, anything from him while at the barracks. He was not sullen, or gloomy, or particularly dull. He was simply a silent, unobtrusive man, doing his duty in an unentertaining way—merely an automaton. And yet the cadets held him in high estimation. There was no enthusiasm felt for him. The feeling was one which no one could well describe. He was not praised; he was not abused. He was the butt of boyish pranks, but not the victim of malevolence. It was known that when the opportunity occurred in the Mexican war, he had displayed great courage. All were convinced, as if by intuition, that he would display it again if the occasion for it arose. The boyish mind, without definitely analyzing Major Jackson's make-up, knew that something more than common lay beneath that calm and serene exterior. The writer turns to a "scrap book" kept by a cadet at the Institute in 1855, and finds this doggerel:

"HICKORY, ALIAS MAJOR T. J. JACKSON."

"Like some rude brute that ranged the forest wild,  
So rude, uncouth, so purely Nature's child,

Is 'Hickory,' and yet me thinks I see  
The stamp of genius on his brow,  
And he, with his wild glance and keen but quiet eye,  
Can draw forth from the secret recesses where they lie  
Those thoughts and feelings of the human heart.  
Most virtuous, good and free from guilty art,  
There's something in his very mode of life  
So accurate, steady, void of care or strife,  
That fills my heart with love for him who bears his honors  
meek,  
And who wears the laurels of a hero."

And this about expressed the sentiments of the entire corps. The lines are devoted to a diagnosis of Major Jackson alone, but they occur in a review of the "Faculty of the V. M. I.," and the singular penetration of the author would be more interesting if propriety would permit the publication of the very strong contrast in the opinion of the composer between Jackson and the other professors.

And thus we get a glimpse of the man unknown and un-honored, save in a very small circle, down to the spring of 1861, when war between the States became imminent. Up to probably April, 1861, the citizens of Lexington were strongly Union in sentiment, while the cadets were all ardent secessionists. This difference of opinion came near resulting in a bloody fracas, and after the cadets had returned to their barracks and quiet had been restored a corps meeting was called to listen to addresses on the situation from the professors. After several had spoken Major Jackson remained seated, and was only aroused by a continuous demand from the cadets for a speech. This was the first symptom of what was to come. Instinctively those glowing youths knew that the man of war was now to have his opportunity, and turning from the more attractive oratory of the other professors they would have nothing but a speech from the silent man who for so many years had afforded them so much amusement. With unaffected diffidence Major Jackson slowly arose, and turning to his youthful audience, said: "Gentlement, I am a man of few words; when the time for fighting comes, I draw the sword, and throw away the scabbard"—and then sat down.

The thrilling effect of those words is felt by the writer to this day. They touched the heart of every boy who heard them, and men now gray will tell of the enthusiastic cheers which drowned all further speeches. Jackson had taken his step towards immortality.

And now we have some faint idea of the man whose wonderful career seems to have fascinated Colonel Henderson.

We have dwelt somewhat at length upon this period of General Jackson's life, because we think if Colonel Henderson's treatment of his subject is lacking at all, it is in not picturing with quite enough vividness the contrast between the man of 1860 and the man of 1863. Fate was so gradually but so surely enveloping him in darkness; his life was so like the dull flint until opportunity struck the spark, that the marvel of his genius, so nearly buried, becomes the more brilliant when we realize the bound he made from the school teacher to the greatest figure produced in the Civil War, General Lee in some respects excepted. But of General Lee much was expected, and much was realized. His life for years before 1861, military and social, had been so different from Jackson's; he was so widely known; his family had for so long a time held so high a place in the history of the developing country, that his immediate accession to high rank in the Southern army and his splendid abilities as a soldier, were regarded as matters of course. But with General Jackson the case was very different. At one time the army in front of Fredericksburg was under his command, General Lee being in Richmond or sick, and General Longstreet being south of Richmond towards Suffolk. The writer recalls the trace of uneasiness that manifested itself among the men at that time, and this even after the splendid exhibition of ability General Jackson had shown in the campaign of 1862. And so it happened that the great peculiarity of General Jackson's case as a soldier was the almost unexpected and sudden development of his surpassing genius for just the kind of warfare it fell to his lot to wage.

When Colonel Henderson speaks of the untiring energy of the man, the writer is reminded vividly of a scene he witnessed on what was known as the "Bath" or "Romney" expedition in January, 1862. About dusk on the day preceding

the return of the army from the advanced point which overlooked Hancock, Maryland, one of the baggage wagons sank so deep in the mud that the straining horses were powerless to move it. Jackson was in the neighborhood, and at once dismounted, and, seizing the spokes of a wheel, aided the men to lift the wagon from the rut into which it had deeply sunk. The writer recalls the mutter of a Colonel who was looking on: "Yes, that is the business he ought always to be at."

It may well be thought that Jackson was the most energetic, enterprising and indomitable man in the Confederate army. When he almost testily replied to the despairing cry of the gallant Bee at First Manassas, "General, they are beating us back"—"then we will give the bayonet," his courage knew no bounds. When during that battle his staff officer, the writer's uncle, who lost his life before Richmond gallantly leading his regiment, despairingly remarked, "General, I fear the day is against us," and he almost angrily replied, "If you think so, you should not say it," his indomitable will was asserting itself.

Colonel Henderson passes in natural order from the picture of Jackson the professor to Jackson the rock upon which the Federal army split at First Manassas. The writer was in that battle as Sergeant Major of the 33d Virginia Infantry, which at that time, composed of eight companies, was commanded by Colonel C. Cummings, who still lives, the only surviving regimental commander of the Stonewall Brigade as it was organized in July, 1861. In September, 1896, Colonel Cummings in a letter says, that as Griffin's and Rickett's batteries descended from the elevation west of the Warrenton turnpike following the Sudley Mills road to gain the hills on which the Henry and Robinson houses are situated—supported in their movement by the powerful Federal Infantry—General Jackson rode quietly along the line of his brigade and cautioned his officers to withhold their fire until the enemy had approached "*within thirty paces.*" Visiting in 1896 the very ground on which on the edge of the pine and stunted oak growth the line of the brigade was partially concealed, the meaning of this order became a mystery. The presence of the Confederate line could hardly have been concealed from the advancing enemy, and it was subjecting the raw recruits, who so splendidly fought in that battle, to an un-

bearable strain. And yet we believe the order was given just as Colonel Cummings repeats it, and that General Jackson meant it to be carried out. Had the order been given to *him* as a private in the ranks, he would have withheld his fire until the enemy had come *exactly* within thirty paces, and then if his life had been spared we know what would have occurred. As a matter of fact, when the line of Federal infantry appeared just over the ridge of the gentle hill on which Griffin's battery was coming into position, the riflemen of the 33d could no longer restrain their impatience, and Colonel Cummings, feeling that the critical moment had come, and seeing the futility of attempting to obey the "thirty paces" order, rang out the order "Charge," and the little battalion broke from its cover and rushed fiercely upon the astonished enemy. Griffin's battery was captured; at the first fire it was utterly disabled, the writer, before being wounded, getting close enough to see the splendid horses dying in heaps, and the gunners strewn dead or helpless among the guns. As we Americans have for months been regaled with newspaper accounts of the terrible slaughter at Santiago, it may be of interest to state that in that and the succeeding charges made by the 33d (for although repulsed this raw regiment made three efforts to hold the battery, and with the splendid assistance of their comrades, succeeded in the last), out of about four hundred and fifty men it lost forty-three killed and one hundred and forty wounded. It may be late in the day to make the claim, but we believe it can be demonstrated that this pardonable breach of orders by Colonel Cummings, this impulsive and uncontrollable rush of his green boys, not a month from the plough and the shop of the mechanic, was the first check the Federal advance had met, and was the turning point in the battle. Colonel Henderson refers to the respite given to the Confederates as McDowell advanced his batteries, with their supporting infantry from the hills beyond the Warrenton turnpike, from which he had driven Bee and Evans to the next ridge, on which stood the Henry and Robinson houses. And it is undoubtedly true that the momentum of the Federal advance was somewhat lost by this most natural movement. But before it could be regained, before the deadly batteries of Griffin and Ricketts could resume their destructive work, just in the nick

of time the 33d rushed upon the hostile guns, and in a moment this most offensive arm of the advancing line was shattered. It is pleasing to the writer to note that Colonel Henderson in his researches has found confirmation of Colonel Cummings' recollection of the "thirty paces order." The slight variance given by Colonel Henderson, who says that "fifty yards" was the expression used, like the difference in the narratives of the Apostles, merely tends to a more substantial support of what the Colonel of the 33d remembers. We think, however, that the order was given *before* the 33d made its first charge, and not *after*, as Colonel Henderson locates it. Indeed, the charge of the 33d opened the battle for the Stonewall Brigade, and after that General Jackson had only to rush his men forward, and this he did with a spirit, perhaps equaled but never excelled in the history of martial affairs.

The writer has examined with the utmost closeness all the incidents of that battle. With brothers and relatives in the 2d Virginia, and an uncle and brother-in-law serving on General Jackson's staff, and being his own first battle, it is not unnatural that the impressions were deeper than, perhaps, those made by any other event of his life. And so from a never-tiring search after all the *facts* of the battle, it is not surprising that he has occasionally wandered into speculations upon some matters which have been veiled in mystery. It is certain that the 33d on that day covered itself with glory. It is certain that after the battle the regiment took a high place in the estimation of the brigade, and that its two field officers, one of whom was killed, had behaved with the utmost courage, and yet something was wanting to elicit from General Jackson the praise which it was thought ought to have followed. To the writer, when he recalls the treatment Garnett received after Kernstown for giving an order to retreat upon his own responsibility, no cause can be assigned for the *moderation* with which General Jackson mentioned the action of the 33d, than his disapproval of its disobedience of orders in charging before the exact time indicated by him. His intense accuracy in obeying orders had somewhat narrowed his capacity to make allowance for changing circumstances. His intense self-reliance made him feel that in battle, as far as he governed its movements, his plans, *and his alone*, must

be followed. And that was not vanity or self-esteem. No mortal was freer from those vices. It was simply the product of a heart that quailed at nothing, of an intellect brilliant in military conceptions, of a will that knew not how to bend from a worthy purpose and from a confidence in the righteousness of his cause that knew not how to shake. No two men are *exactly* alike, just as no two leaves are exactly alike, but most men, even most distinguished men, have something of a counterpart. Has Jackson's "double" ever been suggested? It is certain that no man in the Confederate army ever approached his completeness as a soldier—General Lee always excepted, but cast in a mold, with personal traits so different, that comparisons cannot be made. And in the Federal army Sheridan alone seems to have taken some lessons from the Confederate soldier.

Two revelations have been given to the public in Jackson's character and equipment, in his literary attainments and his warmth of feeling. When his letters to his wife were, by the permission of that interesting lady, given to the public, surprise at the tenderness they displayed was universal. From the day his speech of farewell to his brigade was published allowance was made, and it was supposed that some partial friend with graceful and felicitous rhetoric had smoothed and embellished it. But for the assurance Colonel Douglas has just given in his review of Colonel Henderson's book, that with Sergeant Towner he wrote it from memory within fifteen minutes after its delivery, and that when finished he and the orderly sergeant both thought it absolutely correct, we should still harbor the suspicion of friendly embellishment, so inconceivable is it to the writer that the Major Jackson of the V. M. I. could make a speech so perfectly fitting the occasion. Colonel Henderson has, from his resources, well painted the picture of this parting, but it may be entertaining to read the version given in a quaint book written by Private John O. Casler, of the 33d Virginia Infantry, entitled, "Four Years in the Stonewall Brigade." He says:

"On the 4th of October General Jackson was promoted to Major-General, and ordered to Winchester to take command of the forces then in the Shenandoah Valley, and he had his brigade paraded to bid them farewell. We all had the blues, for

we did not want to part with him as our Commander. Besides, we all wanted to go with him, as nearly all of us came from the different counties in the Shenandoah Valley.

“General Jackson and his staff officers rode up in front of the brigade after we had formed on the hillside, and looked up and down the line. He then slowly raised his cap and said: ‘Officers and soldiers of the First Brigade, I am not here to make a speech, but simply to say farewell. I first met you at Harper’s Ferry, in the commencement of this war, and I cannot take leave of you without giving expression to my admiration for your conduct from that day to this, whether on the march, the bivouac, the tented field, or the bloody plains of Manassas, where you gained the well-deserved reputation of having decided the fate of that battle.

“‘Throughout the broad extent of country over which you have marched, by your respect for the rights and property of citizens, you have shown that you were soldiers, not only to defend, but able and willing both to defend and protect. You have already gained a brilliant and deservedly high reputation throughout the army and the whole Confederacy, and I trust, in the future, by your deeds on the field, and by the assistance of the same kind Providence who has heretofore favored our cause, you will gain more victories, and add additional lustré to the reputation you now enjoy.

“‘You have already gained a proud position in the future history of this, our second war of independence. I shall look with great anxiety to your future movements, and I trust whenever I shall hear of the First Brigade on the field of battle, it will be of still nobler deeds achieved and a higher reputation won.’

“Here he paused and glanced proudly around him. Then raising himself in his stirrups and throwing the reins on his horse’s neck, he exclaimed in a voice of such deep feeling that it thrilled through every heart in the brigade: ‘In the army of the Shenandoah you were the First Brigade; in the army of the Potomac you were the First Brigade; in the Second Corps of this army you are the First Brigade; you are the First Brigade in the affections of your General, and I hope by your future deeds and bearing you will be handed down to posterity



as the First Brigade in this, our second war of independence. Farewell!

"For a moment there was a pause, and then arose cheer after cheer, so wild and thrilling that the very heavens rang with them. General Jackson waved farewell to his men, and, gathering his reins, rode rapidly away.

"Although I was there and heard General Jackson speak the above words, I have copied them from 'Pollard's Life of Jackson.' This was the only time I ever heard him open his mouth to speak, except once afterward he spoke a few words in my presence. He was a man who had very little to say.

"Now, I don't consider that the 'Stonewall Brigade' was better than other brigades, for there were plenty of other brigades that did just as good service as we did; and if any other brigade had been similarly situated at the first battle of Manassas I have no doubt they would have done as well as we did, and gained the same reputation.

"We had to pay dearly for our reputation afterwards, for whenever there was any extra hard duty to be performed General Jackson always sent his old brigade to that post of duty, for fear the other brigades under his command would think and say that he favored his old command. Consequently, we often had harder duty to perform than the others.

"We all returned to camp after his farewell address, considerably out of humor, for we wanted to go with him wherever he went and be immediately under his eye, and especially to the valley, as our homes were there."

Reading this short and inspiring address, our views of the fitness of General Jackson to judge of declamation are somewhat modified. On one occasion while at the V. M. I. the writer recalls the fact that in the absence of the professor of declamation, Major Jackson was called upon to take his place. It must be pardoned if we remember with pleasure that out of the fifteen or twenty cadets who went through the exercises of the evening four or five, of which the writer was one, received from Major Jackson commendatory remarks.

When General Jackson in the autumn of 1861 reached the field of his new assignment, the Valley of Virginia, the opportunity of his life first presented itself. Comparatively independ-

ent in his plans and movements, in a country the pride of his heart, with his every faculty bent in intense strain upon baffling and beating the enemy, the trials of his early life, his dismal experience at West Point, his habits of self control, perfected under the almost fanatical discipline of years, and above all his genius as a combatant, all bounded to the surface to lead him in this his time of trial. His winter expedition to Bath and Romney, the apparent uselessness of the suffering to which his little army was exposed, and his singular and unusual conduct brought again to the front the suspicion which had always been felt while he was at Lexington, as to the entire soundness of his mind. As he rode quietly and serenely along the battle line at Manassas his men saw the warrior and forgot the eccentric man, but suffering in the blasts of winter, discontent at the failure to accomplish anything and the usual readiness of civilian soldiers to find fault, revived the old stories of his unaccountable singularity. The Loring episode was undoubtedly precipitated by the belief that Jackson's brilliancy at Manassas had been dimmed by the emptiness of his winter campaign, and that the ante-bellum peculiarities of the curious man were leading to his downfall.

How narrow the escape from immortality. One cannot but speculate upon the consequences an acceptance of his resignation would have brought to him, and to the Confederate cause. No Confederate officer feels disparaged when he hears it said that no man the South could have so effectually neutralized the 70,000 men commanded by McDowell, Banks, Fremont, Shields and Milroy as did General Jackson. Colonel Henderson views the great achievements of the spring of 1862 in the Valley of Virginia and the mountains of the west of the Valley, as if, looking upon a map of McClellan's battlefield, he had located this host as his strong right wing. And so it was, taking the simultaneous advance of the Federal army into Virginia as one grand mass movement extending from the Alleghanies on the west to the James River on the south and east. The true conception of the work of Jackson is thus to consider what he did. His army barely averaged 20,000 men of all arms during his Valley Campaign, and yet boldness, swiftness of movement, firmness in battle and supreme untiring energy held in check

and beat back one-half of McClellan's army, scattered though the movements were, as McClellan's detachments were scattered. If his successes had been concentrated in a field of a dozen miles in length the results would have been looked upon as little less than miraculous. They are none the less so because scattered over a country traversed by mountains and rivers. It was the misfortune of General Longstreet to have said, with traces of spitefulness, that by good fortune, General Jackson encountered in the Valley political generals—Banks, an ex-Speaker of the House of Representatives; Fremont, a scouting pathfinder; Schenck, an Ohio politician; and Shields (the man who once went on the field to fight a duel with Lincoln) a decayed adventurer. And yet he used these men up effectually. Then confronting Pope, Franklin, Sumner, Hooker and Meade, so successfully disposed of them that one can hardly withhold the judgment that, place him where you might, he would never fail to meet the requirements of the moment.

During the fall of 1862, immediately after the Sharpsburg battle, a rapid reorganization of the army became necessary. The battles around Richmond, Manassas, and the Maryland campaign ending at Sharpsburg had so thinned the ranks and depleted the officers that rough and ready measures were essential to a speedy reorganization. We have always understood that just at that time almost arbitrary power was given to General Lee and his immediate subordinates, Longstreet and Jackson, in the selection of officers to fill vacancies. It is certain that just at that time Jackson was subjected to severe criticism in the Stonewall Brigade because of his selection of Paxton, a former townsman in Lexington, a lawyer when the war began, and at the time of his appointment serving on his staff, to command the brigade. Paxton was killed at Chancellorsville on the morning of May 3, 1863, falling in the arms of the writer, then Assistant Adjutant General of the brigade. But whatever may have been said, and may yet be said of Jackson's inability to penetrate the character of men, no matter how wretchedly some of his appointments failed, many, as many perhaps as with other men, proved worthy of the confidence of their chief, and among them no example was more conspicuous than that of General Paxton.

Perhaps the confidence of his superiors and his subordinates was at high-water mark in the autumn of 1862, when on his way to take position on the right wing of General Lee's army at Fredericksburg he led his corps through the gloomy shades of the "Wilderness," over the very ground and within twenty steps of the spot where, on the night of the 2d of May, he was to close his splendid career.

And yet even then the question was frequently asked, could he, if in supreme command, handle a large army as General Lee or even General Longstreet could. The writer does not believe that this failure of *perfect* confidence, the confidence, for instance, felt in General Lee, in Jackson's ability to fill any position which fell to his lot, originated or even existed in the rank and file. He attributes it rather to the officers of the corps, beginning possibly with those of high rank, who resented Jackson's reticence and taciturnity. They felt snubbed by his refusal to take them into his confidence, and then again comparisons will always be made, and as late as Fredericksburg, Jackson was always pitted in comparison with Lee and Longstreet, an exceedingly severe test to subject the quiet school teacher to.

The Stonewall Brigade was encamped in the winter of 1862-3, below Fredericksburg, very near Jackson's headquarters. Their camp was called "Winder," after the revered and respected, but disliked Brigadier, who was the immediate officer of that rank, preceding Paxton in command of the brigade. The punctilious piety which always made Jackson among the first in attendance at the religious services of his old Presbyterian pastor, Dr. White, stuck to him during that winter and up to his death. As soon as the Brigade had completed its winter quarters at Camp Winder, a chapel, in shape like the letter L, with the preacher's stand in the angle, was erected. The forest of noble pines furnished logs in length amply great, and riven boards covered the roof. Rude seats were built upon the uncovered floor, and with great regularity General Jackson attended the services. The writer can in memory see him now, as seated immediately behind him, in the midst of the earnest soldiers of his old brigade, his close and devout attention to the sermon would unfailingly attract attention. His entrance into the rude building was as modest and apparently as unimportant as that of the humblest private.

His demeanor was exactly that of the quiet ante-bellum school teacher. As he entered he found his way to the nearest seat, with no commotion among the men other than that prompted by the natural feelings of gentlemen making room for a gentleman. As the congregation dispersed he made his way slowly through the departing crowd, and any soldier might upon feeling the pressure that came against him have seen General Jackson at one elbow and his messmate at the other. For military display Jackson had not an atom of fondness. He stuck to his old blue V. M. I. military suit until it had the shabbiness of reduced gentility. And this was not from indifference to personal neatness. He was too absorbed to give thought or time to the subject.

If we are not mistaken, Lord Wolseley has somewhere found fault with General Lee's failure to accomplish greater results at Fredericksburg. We trust merely to memory in making this statement, for he has expressed the greatest admiration for both General Lee and General Jackson. But, if he has so stated, the very clear and graphic account given by Colonel Henderson of the difficulties which would have confronted Jackson had he rushed across the plain upon Franklin's 40,000 men resting behind the natural entrenchments furnished by the roads of the country and covered by the powerful batteries on both sides of the Rappahannock, should answer the criticism. While it must forever remain a matter of speculation, we have many reasons to believe that Jackson was never satisfied with the decision not to make the proposed night attack upon Burnside, and, again, when the situation was in many respects repeated in April, 1863, with the conclusion not to strike Sedgwick, who, crossing at Fredericksburg, extended his left so as partly to reach or approach the ground held in December, 1862, by Franklin. Colonel Henderson quotes General Lee as saying: "Jackson at first preferred to attack Sedgwick's force in the plain of Fredericksburg, but I told him I feared it was as impracticable as it was at the first battle of Fredericksburg. It was hard to get at the enemy, and harder to get away if we drove him into the river, but if he thought it could be done, I would give the order for it."

"Jackson," continues Colonel Henderson, "asked to be allowed to examine the ground, but soon came to the conclusion

that the project was too hazardous and that Lee was right." The writer has always remembered with interest that on the afternoon of April 30, 1863 (he believes this to have been the date), some circumstance carried him to an elevation overlooking the Fredericksburg plain, and he found himself close upon General Jackson, who standing with folded arms was intensely gazing towards the enemy. An unexpected shell exploding near by caused the unruly animal upon which the writer was seated to prance senselessly backwards and forwards, approaching so near General Jackson as to cause him, with unusual quickness of movement, to jump aside. To the quick glance of the General the writer apologetically lifted his hat, and as his untutored horse regained some composure, moved off. The reflection comes that possibly this trivial circumstance interrupted the great soldier in his calculations, and the consolation remains that possibly a conclusion not to make the perilous attempt, against which General Lee had advised, was hastened.

Little can be added to the account Colonel Henderson gives of the closing scenes of Jackson's career. Chancellorsville was undoubtedly his masterpiece. A generously entertained difference exists as to who was the author of that bold battle, and who designed the audacious flank movement of Jackson's 26,000 men. It was like the conceptions of General Lee, yet so fittingly matched the hobbies of General Jackson that we are content to let the origination of the plan of battle be attributed to either. But it fell as usual to the lot of Jackson, great in hurling a mass upon the flank or rear of the enemy, as he was impetuous in his front attacks, to lead his column by a sinuous course through the dense woods and over a single-track lumber road, across the front and almost completely around and to the rear of Hooker's widely extended right wing. The writer last saw General Jackson about 4 P. M. on the afternoon of May 2, 1863, at the junction of the Brock road with the Orange plank road. The fifteen-mile circuit had been completed. Like the men, he was brown with the dust of the heavily-traveled road. He had been led by General Fitzhugh Lee, commanding the cavalry at that point, to the little elevation, Burton's Hill, and from his concealed position had looked down almost into the eyes of the unsuspecting foe. Seated upon a log, his arms folded, his entire manner

that of the utmost composure, he was giving General Paxton directions how and where to deploy the Stonewall Brigade. Perhaps never before had Jackson greater cause for confidence in himself and in his men, and better reason for contempt for the boastful Hooker. The last lines of his life to General Lee were written "near 3 P. M." "The leading division is up, and the next two appear to be well closed." The march had been one of excessive severity, and yet from the first step the men joyously knew that "Old Jack" was bent on coming in at the back door of the enemy. As we rode along the line of march with General Paxton, little encouragement was needed to keep the brigade which brought up the rear of the division well closed up. The men got an exultant swing. Fredericksburg had been to them an unusual exercise. Not since they had encircled Pope had they experienced the animating influence of a well prepared surprise, and they *knew* that their invincible leader was about to crown their performances with the most brilliant of his movements. "Tell old Jack not to begin the fun until we get there," they would sing out to passing horsemen, and thus with few stragglers, between sunrise, when we looked to the west, and four o'clock, when they completely reversed and looked to the east, this body of 26,000 veterans of Richmond, Cedar Run, Manassas, Sharpsburg, and Fredericksburg was swung by Jackson's mighty will completely behind the unfortunate foe. The story of the tornado which Jackson let loose upon the Eleventh Federal Army Corps, within an hour or two after his review of the situation from Burton's Hill, is now as familiar to persons who read of military performances as are the results of Waterloo. A few years ago, with three Confederate officers who were with Jackson's corps during the Chancellorsville engagement, among them Major Blackford, who commanded the skirmish line of Jackson's first division (Rodes'), and four Federal officers of the Eleventh corps, the writer spent the night and the ensuing day on the field, our headquarters being the Talley farm, the storm centre on the evening of May 2, 1863, now the personification of peace and plenty. We examined the location of the Federal troops with extreme accuracy. Colonel Hamlin, the historian of the Eleventh corps, or more particularly of its participation in the Battle of Chancellorsville, being at the time

with us and engaged in the preparation of his book. With a surveyor's line distances were ascertained, and we left the field with the assurance that at least we had mastered the details of that battle. It was with some feeling of discomfort that we concluded that Jackson's great success had been greatly aided by the reckless disregard of the ordinary rules of field service on the part of some of the Federal officers. It seemed to diminish the hazard of the game Jackson so splendidly played. But when we stood upon the spot where with their glasses Federal line officers declared they saw during the mid-day hours of May 2, 1863, Jackson's column, as from time to time, like the movements of a great constrictor, it showed itself in the unavoidable openings of the forest on its encircling march, we felt that Jackson was borne up not only by his own splendid audacity, but also by a supreme contempt for the host he was about to assault. Blackford says that just before he caused his bugler to ring out the signal for the advance of the skirmishers, Jackson rode up to where, with Rodes, he was waiting. "Are you ready, General Rodes?" he asked, and with the reply "yes," he waived a forward movement with his hands, and the band opened.

What Jackson would have done had he not been stricken down must forever remain a subject of speculation. The enemy was in a great state of disorder. The flying Eleventh Corps had infused a panic into the entire right wing of the Federal army. Rather a feeling of demoralization than of absolute panic. Hooker had received a terrible blow in the back. Sickles had only discovered the great danger of his isolated position. The southern and eastern fronts of Hooker's army was kept in constant apprehension by General Lee using to the utmost the divisions of McLaws and Anderson. The discouraged forces of Hooker were ignorant as to the direction from which the next blow would come, or the strength of this unexpected assault. Every condition in the Federal army favored a night assault, and that Jackson contemplated this is too clear for discussion. There, disorder existed in two divisions, Rodes' and Colston's, broken up as all alignment had been by the impetuous rush made through the tangles of the wilderness. But Hill was in comparative good order, and his men were full of fight.

Jackson might well have cut in on a northeasterly course, and,



while protecting his left flank with a small force, have carried consternation into the ranks of the enemy in front. General Lee was pressing up from the south and east to touch elbows with Jackson's right flank, and the energy of those men would have infused itself into every man in the Southern army, while Hooker, bewildered and utterly in the dark as to what was best to be done, would inevitably have sought to extricate his army by as orderly a retreat as possible in this dark wilderness, on a dark night, with an unfordable river on one side and Lee and Jackson with their exultant army on the other. One cannot help believing that destruction or surrender at discretion would have been Hooker's hard alternative before midnight. Jackson had a longing for a midnight fight. At Fredericksburg he hardly restrained himself. At Chancellorsville his impetuosity was at its maximum when he was unhorsed by a ball from his own men.

It is a discouraging task to look for faults in Colonel Henderson's book. It is discouraging even to attempt to add anything to his charming and noble work. We should greatly like to know the opinion entertained of General Jackson by officers of the German, Russian or French army after they have examined Colonel Henderson's faithful picture of him. The American soldier educated to war in a country with the topography of Virginia, in its valleys, and wildernesses and swamps, must admit that Jackson waged his battle with perfection, and that for the special duties which devolved upon him his equal could not have been found. But we should like to know how the strictly neutral foreign soldier will regard the man who has drawn from Colonel Henderson so enviable a biography. If Colonel Henderson could realize with what pride the soldiers of Jackson have treasured up the memory of their service under him, with what absorbing pleasure, as they turn the leaves of his work, they see themselves again in a triumphant whirl, he would feel that at least he has been rewarded by the gratitude of the fast thinning ranks of the soldiers of Stonewall Jackson.

And oft when hoary grandsires tell  
Of bloody battles past and gone;  
The children at their knees will hear  
How Jackson led his columns on.

**CONFEDERATES WHO FELL IN BATTLE  
RE-INTERRED IN MARYLAND.**

---

**Generosity of Maryland Legislature and People—Maryland Line Confederate Soldiers' Home.**

---

**By Col. WINFIELD PETERS, U. C. V., Baltimore, Md.**

---

As soon as practicable after the war (1865), at the instance of surviving Confederates and others in sympathy, the Legislature of Maryland appropriated money to remove the remains of Confederates—of which many lay in scattered graves—and properly re-inter them, collectively. Those enactments were as follows: In 1870, \$3,000 was appropriated to purchase two acres of land in which to re-inter the remains of Confederate soldiers who died while prisoners of war at Point Lookout, Md., appointing a board of trustees to have the work done; and in 1874 an additional \$1,000 was appropriated to improve and complete the Point Lookout Cemetery. Again in 1870, \$2,000 was appropriated to remove the remains of Confederate dead in Frederick County, Md., to Mount Olivet Cemetery, adjoining Frederick City. Again in 1870, \$5,000 was appropriated to remove the remains of Confederates who fell in the Battles of South Mountain, Crampton's Gap, Sharpsburg and Monocacy, and other places in the State of Maryland, and those who fell at Gettysburg or died en route. The act provided for the purchase of ten acres of land within one mile of Hagerstown, Md., or for an agreement with a cemetery association in that city for the re-interments, and a board of trustees was created to carry out the work. The cemetery proviso was adopted, and in June, 1878, the Confederate plot was dedicated, General Fitzhugh Lee being the orator of the occasion.

In 1874, \$5,000 was appropriated and paid over to the Society of the Army and Navy of the Confederate States in the State of Maryland, headquarters in Baltimore, to be expended in the dis-

creation of said Society, in the removal of the remains of Maryland soldiers who died while serving in the Confederate States Army; to be re-interred in the Confederate burial plot in Loudon Park Cemetery, near Baltimore City, and in enclosing, extending or otherwise improving said plot. Under Major John R. McNulty, President of the Society, the work was speedily done, and on June 6, 1874, the new section in the Confederate plot was dedicated. General Bradley T. Johnson, then of Richmond, Va., was the orator.

---

## MARYLAND LINE CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS' HOME.

---

### Approaching Centenary of Great Events in 1814.

---

Since that time (1874) the Confederate plot in Loudon Park Cemetery has been further enlarged, to make room for those who have died in the Maryland Line Confederate Soldiers' Home, Pikesville, Md., the capacity of which—about 100—is nearly always occupied by soldiers and sailors from the Confederacy everywhere. This fine property of some fifteen acres, with its substantial buildings, situated about eight miles from Baltimore, was formerly the United States Arsenal. It was by the government turned over to the State of Maryland, and, in 1887, was transformed and enlarged for its present use. The State of Maryland annually appropriates \$12,500 for the maintenance of the Home, but this fund is and must be augmented by subscriptions and entertainments; the ladies—at large—helping immensely and continuously, throughout the year. They provide a large entertainment on the spacious grounds, annually, on September 12th, in celebration of the Battle of North Point (September 12th) and the bombardment of Fort McHenry (September 13th)

in 1814, ending in a British defeat. The Star Spangled Banner was written under patriotic fervor and stress, by Francis Scott Key, from the bow of a British ship, where he was held as a prisoner, as through the mist of the early morning (September 14th) he descried the flag above the fort.

The Centennial Celebration of these great events will occur in Baltimore in 1914, during which it is purposed to have the Annual Reunion of the United Confederate Veterans held in Baltimore.

---

### MANY GENERALS STILL SURVIVE.

---

**Companion List From Federal Army to That of Confederacy, Recently Published.**

---

(See Ante, page 156.)

General Marcus J. Wright, who has been engaged in compiling records of the Confederacy, reports from his search of available records, that President Davis appointed to the Confederate 425 general officers of all grades, of whom one lieutenant-general, four major-generals and twenty-two brigadier-generals are living. The names of the surviving officers recently appeared in the *Times-Dispatch*.

A recent statement from Brevet Brigadier-General A. B. Nettleton shows that President Lincoln appointed 131 major-generals and 549 brigadier-generals, of whom the following named are living:

Major-Generals—Grenville M. Dodge, age seventy-nine years, Council Bluffs, Ia.; Nelson A. Miles, age seventy-one years, 1736 N Street, Northwest, Washington, D. C.; Daniel E. Sickles, age eighty-four years, 25 Fifth Avenue, New York City; Julius Stahel, age eighty-four years, Hoffman House, New York City.

Brigadier-Generals—Adelbert Amos, age seventy-five years, Lowell, Mass.; Christopher G. Andrews, age eighty-one years, St. Paul, Minn.; John Beatty, age eighty-two years, Columbus, O.; Cyrus Bussy, age seventy-seven years, Washington, D. C.; R. F. Catterson, age seventy-five years, Minneapolis, Minn.; Joshua L. Chamberlain, age eighty-two years, Brunswick, Me.; Augustus L. Chetlain, age eighty-six years, Chicago, Ill.; Powell Clayton, age seventy-seven years, Eureka Springs, Ark.; John Cook, age eighty-five years, Ransom, Mich.; Jos. A. Cooper, age eighty-seven years, St. Johns, Kan.; Lewis A. Grant, age eighty-one years, Minneapolis, Minn.; D. McM. Gregg, age seventy-seven years, Reading, Pa.; Edward Harland, age seventy-eight years, Norwich, Conn.; G. F. McGinness, age eighty-four years, Indianapolis, Ind.; Frank S. Nickerson, age eighty-four years, Needham, Mass.; Peter J. Osterhaus, age eighty-seven years, Dulsburg, Rhine, Germany; Charles J. Paine, age seventy-seven years, Sears Building, Boston, Mass.; Byron R. Pierce, age eighty-one years, Grand Rapids, Mich.; Wm. H. Seward, age seventy-one years, Auburn, N. Y.; Alexander Shaler, age eighty-three years, Ridgefield, N. J.; Wm. Sooy Smith, age eighty years, Chicago, Ill.; Alexander S. Webb, age seventy-five years, Riverdale, N. Y.

[From Baltimore, Md., *Democratic Telegram*, January 14, 1911.]

## UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS.

---

**Isaac R. Trimble Camp, Baltimore, Md.—Gallant Major W. M. Cary Now Commander—Was on Staff of Lee and Johnston—Perilous Exploit of Himself and Sisters with Battle Flags—Reception by Maryland Confederate Regiment.**

---

**Contention of Fair School Histories—Encouragement Over Disclosures in Hearing by Mayor Mahool.**

---

The Isaac R. Trimble Camp, No. 1025, United Confederate Veterans, Baltimore, on Tuesday, 3d inst., held its annual election of officers, when the following were chosen, unanimously:

Commander, Major Wilson Miles Cary; First Lieutenant Commander, Winfield Peters; Second Lieutenant Commander, Spottswood Bird; Third Lieutenant Commander, James W. Denny; Fourth Lieutenant Commander, William F. Wheatley; Adjutant, Luther W. Hopkins; Quartermaster, George W. Walker; Surgeon, Dr. James G. Whiltshire; Assistant Surgeons, Dr. Alexander T. Bell, Dr. Louis W. Knight and Dr. William L. Morgan; Chaplains, Rev. Henry M. Wharton, D. D., Rev. Henry T. Sharp and Rev. William C. Maloy; Officer of the Day, Captain Henry Gwynn; Paymaster, John Brune Cary; Commissary, Edward Kershaw; Vidette, J. Murray Wharton; Chief Musician, Alexander J. Hubbard; Sergeant Major, William H. H. Raleigh; Quartermaster Sergeant, Charles Murray Jackson; Commissary Sergeant, Henry H. Martindale; Ordnance Sergeant, A. Campbell Glocker; Color Guard, viz: Judge Myer J. Block, First Sergeant; George C. Minor, Second Sergeant; Gustavus W. Lurman, First Corporal; Charles E. Biedler, Second Corporal; Solomon Wright, Third Corporal; N. Frank Neer, Fourth Corporal.

Death claimed six members of the Camp during the past year, namely, Captains John G. Lobban and John E. Sudler, Lieutenant

Thomas R. Hill, Color Sergeant Richard T. Knox, Mr. Patrick J. McKenna and Mr. William A. Glascock.

Major-General Isaac Ridgeway Trimble was the second oldest and the most distinguished Maryland officer in the Confederate States Army, conspicuously so under Generals Lee and Jackson. He lost a leg at Gettysburg while leading Pender's decimated division in support of Pickett's famous charge. He died in Baltimore in 1888, at the age of eighty-six years.

Major Cary, the new Camp Commander, had an exceptionally meritorious and gallant career in the Confederate army, serving upon the staffs of Generals R. E. Lee and J. E. Johnston. In 1861 he was volunteer aid to General Johnston, was promoted to Captain and Assistant Quartermaster and finally to Major and Quartermaster on General Lee's Staff.

In the late summer of 1861, going from Baltimore, as the escort and protector of his two brave and lovely sisters, the trio surprised the First Maryland Confederate Infantry, at Fairfax Station, Va., by a visit, the Misses Cary having with them three silk battle-flags, which thereupon were presented to Generals Johnston, Beauregard and Van Dorn, and the ladies were given a rousing reception by the regiment, under Colonel George H. Stuart. The little party had come through the Federal lines, despite the perils of detection and incarceration, and bullets, as well.

Following the Battle of First Manassas (July 21, 1861), Generals Beauregard and Johnston designed the new battle-flag, thereafter adopted and carried throughout the Confederate armies: Square, red field, with blue St. Andrew's cross, with thirteen white stars. Immediately, the Cary girls and helpers in Baltimore made the three flags, of finest silk, and themselves promptly carried them to the desired destination. At once their exploit made the Cary sisters famous in the South, where they remained during the war. One married a distinguished Confederate General, who, a few weeks thereafter, was killed in battle. She, too, is deceased. The other sister survives, and resides in Baltimore City, with her brother, Major Cary.

The Carys come of Virginia ancestry, remote and distinguished for the highest type of the culture and elegance characteristic of the South.

Major Cary possesses fine scholarly and literary qualities. He is engaged in genealogical researches in America and Great Britain, making occasional visits to Europe. He is a member of the University Club, where may be found the flower of Southern culture in Baltimore. Major Cary for many years was deputy clerk of the Criminal Court, Baltimore.

Mr. John Brune Cary, a brother, was a faithful and gallant soldier in the First Maryland Confederate Cavalry. He is the secretary and treasurer of the Wilson Distilling Company, of Baltimore, Md.

First Lieutenant Commander Peters, the only survivor of the First Maryland Infantry present at the meeting, spoke of the enthusiastic reception given the Misses Cary, from Baltimore, in the camp at Fairfax Station, Va. Colonel Peters nominated Major Cary for Camp Commander, himself declining the place.

Colonel Peters (chairman), from the Committee on Investigation by the four U. C. V. Camps, in Baltimore, of histories in the public schools, and the elimination of those unfair, sectionally, especially to the South, reported that much interest has been aroused among the better educated and conservative elements in the city and State, looking to the end in view. And encouragement is felt over disclosures at the late hearing by Major Mahool, since Commissioner Hooper opposed any change in the books and would ignore the petitions from the Confederates, and President Semmes had expressed his satisfaction with the books now and for years past, in use. And Superintendent Van Sickle is not regarded as blameless. The petitions from the Confederate Veteran Camps to the School Board, since July, 1907, and thereafter, will be pressed at the earliest time practicable, with the promise of able advocates. It is felt that the community is as much alive in the matter of fair school histories as it is in the operation of the West Race Segregation Ordinance, and that the whole State is alike concerned, for truth on the one hand and for decency on the other, and will be satisfied with nothing short of either.

Mr. Luther W. Hopkins, who was re-elected Adjutant, is the author of "From Bull Run to Appomattox. A Soldier's Story of the Civil War." Favorably noticed by the press and literateurs; now going through its second edition.



P. S.—Upon consultation with Comrades—all present and participating—Colonel Peters has corrected the above noted flag incident: The flag presented to the First Maryland at Fairfax Station, Va.—made in Baltimore and brought by the Misses Cary—was the regimental (State) flag, and thereafter was carried until the muster out of the regiment, August 17, 1862—an ill advised, unjust and unfortunate act, done at the War Office, Richmond. The three regulation battle-flags were presented to the three distinguished Generals at Centreville, Va., while the First Maryland was encamped there and were cognizant of what occurred.

---

## MONUMENT TO CONFEDERATES.

---

**To be Erected at Point Lookout, Md., by United States Government—Central Monument with Bronze Tablets.**

---

**Graves Cannot be Identified—Special Enactments by Congress.**

---

A large masonry monument is to be erected at Point Lookout, Md., by the United States Government in memory of 3,384 Confederate soldiers and sailors who died in Northern prisons during the War between the States and are now buried in that vicinity.

A contract for the construction of the monument has been let by the War Department, but it could not be built without authority from Congress, as the Foraker Act, passed in 1906, providing for the marking of the graves of Confederates who died in Northern prisons, directed the War Department to erect over every such grave a white marble headstone.

This work has been in progress during the past four years, under the direction, first, of Colonel William Elliott, of South Carolina, the Commissioner for that purpose, appointed in March,

1906, by President Roosevelt. Upon the death of Colonel Elliott, the President appointed as Commissioner in his stead, former Governor William C. Oates, of Alabama.

Governor Oates died last October, and since that time former Senator James H. Berry, of Arkansas, has been in charge of the work. In executing the law, General Oates and General Berry have found in several places, among them Point Lookout, that the remains of Confederates had been removed from the places of original burial, and in the re-interment the identity of the remains had been lost, making it difficult to erect separate headstones.

This was true of the 4,400 Confederates buried under a mound in Oakwood Cemetery, Chicago. An elaborate monument has been erected there by their surviving comrades, who have formed an association to look after the place of sepulture. This association protested against the plan of the government to place a large number of small white headstones in rows.

A somewhat similar condition was presented to General Berry, at Point Lookout, Md., which is at the southern extremity of the peninsula separating the Potomac River from Chesapeake Bay. A large prison camp was maintained there during the war, and many Confederate soldiers and some sailors died there. A prison cemetery was established near the camp, where 3,384 were buried. After the close of the war, about the year 1874, a small tract of land was acquired by the State of Maryland, at some distance from original place of interment. There the remains of the Confederate dead were re-interred collectively and a small monument was built to their memory. The work was done under the supervision of the late Captain George Thomas, C. S. A., of St. Mary's County, Md.

The transfer of the remains was carried on under such conditions that General Berry believes it practically impossible to erect the small marble tablets with any assurance that they would indicate the final resting places of the Confederates in whose memory they were to be erected.

In a letter received December 15th by Senator Warren, of Missouri, from Secretary of War Dickinson, the statement is made that in view of the uncertainty of identification the proper

authorities of Maryland refuse to permit the establishment of the small marble markers, but are willing to permit the erection of a central monument containing tablets upon which the names of the individual Confederates can be inscribed. As in the case at Chicago, a contract has been let for the construction at Point Lookout of a central mass of masonry of suitable form, on which are to be placed bronze tablets containing the names of the dead. The monument is to be completed by September, 1911, according to the plans.

To grant legislative authority for this work, Senator Warren, on December 15th, reported to the Senate a joint resolution, which was passed, granting authority to erect the monument and extending the Foraker Act for two more years. Otherwise, its provisions would have expired February 26, 1911.

General Berry reports that 14,617 separate headstones have been placed over the graves of Confederate soldiers, under the Foraker Act, while the monuments, to 4,400 more at Oakwood Cemetery, Chicago, and to 3,384 at Point Lookout, will bring the total to 22,401 by next September, leaving only a few hundred more graves to be marked.

During the session of Congress, 1905-6, Senator J. B. Foraker, of Ohio, introduced a bill, which promptly became a law, appropriating \$200,000 for the cost to locate and mark the graves of Confederate prisoners of war who died in Northern prisons; also a commissioner, to carry out the work, was created, to be appointed by the President, which, as before stated, was done, and successively. Two years was given to perform the work, but the time has been extended twice by Congress.

[From New Market, Va., *Shenandoah Valley*, August 25, 1910.]

### ADDRESS OF HON. JOHN LAMB.

---

[The subjoined address was delivered by Hon. John Lamb, a gallant Confederate soldier and member of Congress from the Third Virginia Congressional District, of Richmond, Va., at the Twelfth Annual Reunion of the Neff-Rice Camp, U. C. V., No. 1194, near New Market, Va., on Friday, August 19, 1910.]

Hon. Mr. Lamb expressed appreciation of the honor of speaking where so many distinguished speakers had spoken, and in a country which suffered the greatest horrors of war and devastations of armies, in the burning of mills, barns, and other private properties, saying that many were present who saw that wanton destruction and lurid flames which had lighted up this valley and showed starvation to man, woman and child—a despicable act to aid in overpowering a noble people. He spoke of the heroism of men of the Valley, the fortitude of the women, and paid a tribute to Breckenridge and his men, who, in sight of these grounds, had achieved, against fearful odds, a great victory, and the fame of the cadet boys in this fight would continue in history, as long as there were people and nations.

After referring to this beautiful and prosperous valley, which overcame the ravages of war, by its people unaided, and with some general remarks, he spoke substantially as follows:

Memorial day has grown into an institution in our Southland. The old Confederate naturally becomes reminiscent when in the presence of his comrades he recalls the sacrifices and conflicts of forty years ago. The features and forms of those who stood shoulder to shoulder with him in the conflict, or fell by his side, come before his mind's eye as distinct as the scenes of yesterday.

This is a day of sadness to him, not unmixed however with the proud recollection that he was an humble factor in one of the grandest struggles of self-government that has ever occurred on earth.

The writers and speakers of the South owe it to our dead leaders and the noble men who followed them to vindicate their action in the eyes of mankind, and prove to all the world that those who fought for the South were neither rebels nor traitors.

For this reason, my comrades and the older people here will indulge me while I present some views not new to them, but intended for the rising generation—those, perhaps, who studied Barnes' and Fiske's histories.

We do not meet on memorial occasions to discuss the abstract question of the right or wrong of the conflict that was waged with such fury forty years ago. The historian of the future may probably declare that upon the strict construction of the Constitution one side was right, and owing to the changed conditions of national thought, the other side was right. The Virginia soldier did not discuss even the expediency of the question after the Old State made its choice.

Our comrades who sleep beneath the sod died for the right, as they saw it. While memory holds its place you and your sons and daughters will pay the homage of grateful and loving hearts to their heroism, as annually you strew their graves with flowers and teach your children to lisp their names and revere their memories.

The necessity for the war was written in the history of the colonies, in the climate, soil and productions of the different States; on the flag of the first ship that brought slaves to North America. The splendid eloquence and patriotism of Henry Clay and others delayed it—the madness of a few on both sides hastened it. Two questions had to be settled: The right of secession and chattel slavery. We will show that the right of secession rested with the South, while slavery was an incident of the war, and would have ceased in time without so drastic a measure.

The Southern States exercised a power that had been claimed from the adoption of the Constitution. The proceedings of the convention which framed the Constitution, as well as those of the States that ratified, together with the debates, go to show that at that time there was little difference of opinion as to this question. Had the framers of the Constitution declared their intention to create a supreme central government, to bind the

States beyond all power of withdrawal, it would never have been ratified. The States of New York and Virginia, possibly others, inserted in their resolutions of ratification a declaration that the powers vested by the Constitution in the United States of America might be resumed by them when they should deem it necessary to prevent injury or oppression.

Early in the nineteenth century the doctrine of secession, characterized as treason and rebellion in 1861, was openly advocated in Massachusetts. The famous letter of Colonel Pickering, a member of Washington's Cabinet, written in July, 1804, shows that he believed that the doctrine of secession had the approval of New England, as well as New York and New Jersey.

In 1811 the admission of the State of Louisiana was violently opposed in Congress. During the debate Mr. Quincy, of Massachusetts, said: "If this bill passes it is my deliberate opinion that it is virtually a dissolution of the Union; that it will free the States from their moral obligations, and, as it will be the right of all, so it will be the duty of some definitely to prepare for a separation, amicably if they can, violently if they must."

He was called to order. The point of order was sustained by the Speaker of the House. From this decision an appeal was taken and the Speaker was overruled.

Here was an open contention of the right of secession by a Massachusetts representative and a decision by the House that it was a lawful matter for discussion.

The proceedings of the Hartford Convention of 1814 are familiar to these school children here. I need not recite their famous resolution.

The New England States, in 1844, threatened a dissolution of the Union. In that year the Legislature of Massachusetts adopted this resolution: "The Commonwealth of Massachusetts, faithful to the compact between the people of the United States according to the plain meaning and intent in which it was understood by them, is sincerely anxious for its preservation; but that it is determined, as it doubts not that the other States are, to submit to undelegated powers in no body of men on earth." It further declared that the project of the annexation of Texas, unless arrested on the threshold, may tend to drive these to a dissolution of the Union.

Prior to the Louisiana Purchase, the settlers on the Mississippi River who were harassed by the Spaniards, petitioned Congress, saying if Congress refuses us protection; if it forsakes us, we will adopt the measures which our safety requires, even if they endanger the peace of the Union and our connection with the other States. No protection—no allegiance.

You see, the right to secede was advocated by the North and West, and threats to avail themselves of this right were made by Northern legislatures, leading statesmen and petitions to Congress.

Through fifty years of our history this discussion continued, and the eloquence of Webster and the logic of Calhoun were exhausted while no satisfactory conclusion was reached.

Finally, when the Southern States, for grievances that are fresh in our memories, and far outweighed all the fancied evils that New England suffered, or all the trials the Mississippi Valley settlers bore, withdrew from the Union, and reasserted their sovereignty, they were coerced by Federal powers, and falsely represented, not only to the world, but to our own children, as traitors and rebels.

The question of the justice of our cause having been so completely established, why should our people admit, as we know they sometimes do, that it was best after all that we failed in the attempt to establish a separate government? Does the fact of failure prove that we were wrong and our enemies right in the contention? Was Providence on their side, and were we fighting against the fiat of the Almighty? If so, why? Were religion and character on the side of the North?

If America had to suffer the penalty of violated law, were we of the South sinners above all others? In the conduct of the war, which side exhibited most of the Christian and least of the brutal character? To ask these questions is but to answer them.

In the "Confederate Secession," a work by an Englishman, the author draws a deadly parallel between the methods and aims of the two people, and sums up the matter with these significant words: "All the good qualities were on one side and all the bad on the other."

Let us discard the old superstition that heaven is revealed in

the immediate results of "Trial by combat." We know that the Christian civilization of the first centuries went down in the darkness of mediæval times; we know that Paul was beleaguered and Nero crowned and Christ crucified. Our defeat was but another instance of "Truth on the scaffold and wrong on the throne."

The North succeeded because they mustered over 2,555,000 men and had the world to draw supplies from; while the South failed because she only mustered 600,000 and was confined to her own territory for supplies.

Northern writers and speakers have attempted to show that the South plunged this country into desperate war for the purpose of perpetuating slavery. Do the facts of history sustain this contention? The colonies protested time and again to the King of England against sending slaves to these shores. The House of Burgesses enacted laws on twenty-three different occasions against the importation of slaves. The King of England vetoed each act.

In 1832 the Legislature of Virginia came within one vote of passing a law of emancipation.

On page 88, vol. I, of Henderson's *Life of Stonewall Jackson* you will find an interesting letter written by General Robert E. Lee, showing what he thought of slavery before the war. Lee set free his slaves before the war began, while Grant retained his until freed by the proclamation. Not one man in thirty of the Stonewall Brigade owned a slave. A Northern writer says: "Slavery was the cause of the war just as property is the cause of robbery."

If any man will read the debates between Lincoln and Douglas just prior to the war, or the Emancipation Proclamation, he will see that slavery was not the cause of action or its abolition its intent. Emancipation was a war measure not affecting the border States.

Mr. Webster said at Capon Springs in 1851, "I do not hesitate to say and repeat, that if the Northern States refused to carry into effect that part of the Constitution which respects the restoration of fugitive slaves, the South would no longer be bound to keep the compact."

Did you ever see a soldier who was fighting for slavery? A



celebrated English historian, in treating this subject, remarks: "Slavery was but the occasion of the rupture, in no sense the object of the war. Slavery would have been abolished in time had the South succeeded."

The enlightened sentiment of mankind, the spirit of the age, was against chattel slavery. England and France had freed their bondmen. Russia emancipated her serfs about 1880. In 1873 the Island of Porto Rico taxed itself \$12,000,000 and freed 30,000 slaves. Does any one suppose that the enlightened and Christian people of the Southern States would have set themselves against the moral sentiment of mankind, and refused to heed the voice of civilization and progress?

Under the leadership of Lee and Gordon, Vance and Currie and thousands of others, these Southern States would have carried out a destiny full of moral grandeur and glory. The problems that now challenge the patience, courage, and endurance of a mighty people would not have, in all probability, arisen. At all events the one black, dark cloud that overshadows our domestic and political horizon would have been turned back through wiser and more humane legislation, or at least prevented from spending its force through false teaching, inspired by a band of the most selfish and ignorant fanatics that were ever permitted to prey upon a noble and defenceless people.

On memorial occasions such as this the speaker, anxious always to leave some abiding thought in the minds and on the hearts of his hearers, turns to those who made our history a half of a century ago and by precept and example impressed themselves on their countrymen. What Cromwell was to the English Commonwealth; what Washington was to the Revolution, Lee was to our Southern cause. Let me give you a pen-portrait of our Chieftain from an English viewpoint. In a translation of Homer, dedicated to General R. E. Lee, the most stainless of living commanders, and except in fortune, the greatest, Philip Stanley Worsley, of Oxford, wrote:

"The grand old bard that never dies,  
Receive him in our English tongue;  
I send thee, but with weeping eyes,  
The story that he sung.

Thy Troy is fallen. thy dear land  
 Is marred beneath the spoiler's heel,  
 I cannot trust my trembling hand  
 To write the things I feel.

Ah; realm of tombs, but let her bear  
 This blazon to the last of times;  
 No nation rose so white and fair,  
 Or fell so free of crimes.

The widow's moan, the orphan's wail  
 Come round thee, yet in truth be strong;  
 Eternal right, tho' all else fail,  
 Can never be made wrong.

An angel's heart, an angel's mouth,  
 Not Homer's, could alone for me  
 Hymn well the great Confederate South,  
 Virginia first, and Lee."

The crowning virtue in General Lee's character was wonderful gentleness. His letters to his friends and family show this, as well as many of his general orders and his reports of engagements. The students looking for an example; the young man or woman seeking to improve their characters, and bearing in mind that "Gentle minds by gentle deeds are known, and man by nothing is so well betrayed as by his manners," will find in the life of Lee an inspiration to noble living and high endeavor such as is nowhere else found in profane history.

The poet had in his mind's eye just such a character when he sung:

"His life was gentle, and the elements  
 So mixed in him that nature  
 Might stand up and say to all the world,  
 This was a man."

A man whose strength was the might of gentleness and self-command. We cannot have too many biographies of him. We cannot raise too many monuments to him. We cannot see his gentle face too often. Every time we look on his form in bronze or marble we exclaim with the poet:

“The bravest are the tenderest,  
The loving are the daring.”

The poet laureate voices the sentiments that fill our hearts as we review this strong, brave, tender loving character :

“My good sword carves the casque of men,  
My short lance thrusteth sure,  
My strength is as the strength of ten  
Because my heart is pure.”

On occasions like this our hearts turn to one who was imprisoned, manacled, and treated with many indignities, although no more responsible for the action of the Southern States than other public men. His persecutors were unable to bring him to trial. The text-book on the Constitution taught at West Point came in the way. For the Chief Magistrate of the young republic that arose so full of hope and noble purposes, and died so free of crime, the Commonwealth of Mississippi gave Jefferson Davis; soldier, statesman, and vicarious sufferer for a people who will cherish his memory so long as valor has a votary or virtue a shrine.

OUR HEROES WHO FELL IN THE STRUGGLE.

We pause to pay a tribute to the mighty host of brave officers, soldiers, and sailors who fell under the banner of the lost cause. We cannot call their names—all honor to them. They were spared from witnessing the flag furled. A large number of these did not return from the fated field of Gettysburg, as did some here with the burning thought that “someone had blundered.” The tragic scenes at Appomattox could leave no regretful and sorrowful memories in their hearts and lives.

“As the mist of the past is rolled away,  
Our heroes who died in their tattered gray  
Grow taller and greater in all their parts,  
Till they fill our minds as they fill our hearts,  
And for them who lament them there is this relief,  
That glory sits by the side of grief,  
And they grow taller as the years pass by  
And the world learns how they could do and die.”

## PRIVATE SOLDIERS AND SAILORS.

We sing praises to the officers; we erect monuments of bronze and marble to their memories; we hang portraits on the walls of our camps that will remind our children's children of their undying fame and imperishable valour, but we do not emphasize on every occasion as we should, the self-sacrifice and noble devotion to duty of the private soldier and sailor, who made possible the fame and glory of their soldiers.

The Confederate private soldier was far above the average of the armies of the world. No country ever had a larger percentage of thinking and intelligent men in the ranks; men more thoroughly imbued with moral principle.

To their everlasting honor stands the fact that in their march through the enemy's country they left behind them no wasted fields, no families cruelly robbed, no homes violated.

An English writer contemporaneously says:

"In no case have the Pennsylvanians cause to complain of personal injury, or even discourtesy at the hands of those whose homes they had burned; whose families they had insulted, robbed and tormented. Even the tardy destruction of Chambersburg was an act of regular, limited and righteous reprisal."

"I must say that they acted like gentlemen, and their cause aside, I would rather have 40,000 rebels quartered on my premises than 1,000 Union troops," was said by a Pennsylvania farmer during that invasion.

None who participated in that struggle could have failed to observe the unselfish devotion of the private soldier. The generals and line officers, charged with responsibility and nerved with ambition, had a stimulus and hope of reward that did not often stir the private soldier. His breast was fired and his arm nerved by devotion to duty. He was in many cases better born and more intelligent than his officers, yet he was obedient to orders and marched into the jaws of death with a heroism and courage that challenged the admiration of the world. He knew that in the story of the battle the officers' names would be mentioned, and if among the slain, they would be borne to a well-marked tomb, over which loving hands and grateful hearts would

spread flowers and shed tears; while over his unmarked grave most likely the winds would sing a sad requiem and no loving hand would plant a single flower.

#### THE WOMEN OF THE SOUTH.

No story of our war; no record of the gallant defenders of our stainless banner; no recital of the deeds of daring and the unselfish sacrifices of these men would be complete without mention of the heroic spirit and undying devotion of the noble women of the South. The old stories of the Roman matrons and self-sacrifices of the Spartan women, were reproduced in every State, and nearly every home of this Southland.

It would be easy to furnish from memory of the stirring events during the War between the States, incidents that would show the most exalted patriotism and highest conception of duty on the part of the noble women of the South that the history of any people in any age can furnish.

We are proud of the fact that their mantle has fallen upon the shoulders of the Daughters of the Confederacy, whose hearts burn to-day with a love and devotion as pure and sacred as that of their mothers when they sent forth their sons to battle with the Roman matron's injunction; or gave their parting kiss to loved ones, whom they cheerfully resigned to their country's call.

The unselfish devotion of the noble women of the South upheld and prolonged the unequal struggle, while their patience and sacrifices at home, rearing their children, and praying for the absent husband and father, often with no protector save the faithful slaves who stood guard at their doors, furnishes the most striking example of love and devotion that this world has ever seen. When under the Providence of God our vexed problems are settled, and the South comes again to her own, as under the unvarying law of compensation she surely will, another monument will rise in our Southland, erected by the Sons and Daughters of the Confederacy, and dedicated to the noble women of the South.

#### A LAND WITHOUT RUINS.

A land without ruins is a land without memories. A land without memories is a land without history. "Crowns of roses

fade. Crowns of thorns endure. Calvaries and Crucifixions take deepest hold of humanity. The triumphs of might are transient; they pass and are forgotten. The sufferings of right are deepest on the Chronicles of Nations."

The shadows of the evening are lengthening on our pathway. The twilight approaches; for the most part you have lived brave lives. May you die worthy patriots, dear to God and famous to all the ages!

Our battlefields are around us; the graves of our dead comrades remind us of the sacrifices the Southern soldiers made for their convictions. The evening song of our declining years may find passionate longing in the plaintive strain of our Southern bard:

"Yes, give me the land where the ruins are spread,  
And the living tread light on the hearts of the dead;  
Yes, give me the land that is blest by the dust  
And bright with the deeds of the downtrodden just;  
Yes, give me the land where the battle's red blast  
Has flashed to the future the fame of the past;  
Yes, give me the land that has legends and lays  
That tell of the memory of long vanished days;  
Yes, give me the land that has story and song  
Enshrining the strife of the right with the wrong;  
Yes, give me the land with a grave in each spot  
And names in those graves that shall ne'er be forgot;  
Yes, give me the land of the wreck and the tomb,  
There is a grandeur in graves; there is glory in the gloom;  
For out of the gloom future brightness is born  
As after night comes the sunshine of morn,  
And the graves of the dead with the grass overgrown  
May yet form the footstool of Liberty's throne,  
And each single wreck in the warpath of might  
Shall yet be a rock in the Temple of Right."

**A CONFEDERATE WOMAN'S KIND ACT  
FINELY TOLD.**

---

**Letter From a Soldier Boy to His Mother—Sympathetic  
Richmond Woman Shows Herself True Samaritan—  
Her Exquisite Sympathy and Hospitality  
to Two Confederates.**

---

**Contributed by Dr. R. G. CROUCH.**

---

The noble woman referred to in the following letter was Mrs. Robert C. Stanard, then residing at the southeast corner of Grace and Sixth Streets, now the Westmoreland Club, of Richmond, Va.

The mother to whom the following affectionate letter was written, inclosed it to a gentleman of Richmond, Va., requesting him to ascertain, if he could, to whom she was indebted for the kindness of which her son so gratefully spoke. With her permission we lay it before our readers, not only because it contains a handsome and well merited compliment to one of Virginia's most accomplished matrons, but also daguerrotypes an incident which, alike in its occurrence and results, reflects infinite honor upon human nature :

MONTEREY, VA., August 10, 1861.

*My Beloved Mother:*

Among other promises which I made you when, upon the eve of our departure from home, you gave me your parting kiss and blessing, I well remember that I told you I would, when our regiment reached its destination, sit down and sketch you a history of whatever incidents of interest might transpire upon our journey.

Between home and Richmond, however, nothing occurred to break the general monotony of dullness which generally reigns along railroad routes; but when we were about leaving Richmond, an incident did occur which must forever, still lingering, haunt the greenest spot on my memory's waste.

For several days previous to the receipt of marching orders by our regiment, I had been quite indisposed, and some of the boys in our mess attempted, even on the very morning we struck our tents, to dissuade me from accompanying them; but I rallied my feeble energies, and resolved to face the music; but before I had marched a half-mile towards the depot, I found I would be bound to fall in the ranks if I attempted to stay there: so I got leave to withdraw, and proceeded to the depot in a vehicle. Charley was allowed to attend me, and as we were proceeding slowly along the street in search of a conveyance, we passed by the gate of one of the most splendid residences I ever saw in my life, at the door of which a lady about your age, dear mother, was standing. She was dressed in mourning, and as soon as I caught the glance of her dark, lustrous and intelligent eye, I read in an instant the history of a great and noble heart in her beautiful face. Yes, mother, she is very beautiful, illustrating the truth recorded by the poet when he said, "The autumn of the beautiful is beautiful."

Bending upon me a look of motherly and generous sympathy, she exclaimed to Charley, on whose arm I was leaning, in accents soft and sweet as the tones of an angel's harp, "Why, young man, is not your friend sick? Surely, he is very sick; come bring him into my house and let me do something for him, or send for a doctor." If an angel had come sailing down out of the skies and lit before us, and offered to fan my fevered brow with its golden wings, it could not have struck Charley and me more literally all up in a heap than this beautiful woman did.

We, however, after making a stagger or two at something polite to say, finally shook off our embarrassment, and thanking her, told her we were compelled to hurry forward. But do you think she was to be turned aside after any such fashion as that? Not a bit of it. "Hurry forward, indeed!" said she. "You are not able to go at all." And with graceful and hospitable wave of her hand, and a smile that I have seen, my dear mother, a thousand and one times since, and mingled its light with the light of those fond memories brought from home to span with the rainbows of hope the dark clouds that lower over a soldier's tent, she bade us "come in," and so completely were



we mesmerized, that we obeyed her as promptly as if it had been the Colonel giving an order, or St. Peter inviting us into heaven.

Well, we were soon seated in her spacious dining-room, gloriously refreshed with some of the most delicious wine I ever smacked a lip over. Oh, mother, I can taste it yet! She then made us sit up to her breakfast table, and I found myself suddenly decidedly convalescent. Our appetites were soon with us, and it was precious little like a sick man—I came down to my work then and there.

To tell you the truth, mother, I was at a loss to decide with which I was most infatuated, the beautiful hostess, her delicious wine, or her superb breakfast. It would be a reflection upon all the good taste and sense among the educated gentlemen of Virginia, to suppose that any such woman can be single. That is clear out of the question, or, if it is not, it amounts to an awful commentary upon the real claims of Virginia gentlemen for worthiness. But let her be married or single, I want you, mother, to pray that over her path, through this vale of tears, happy stars may shine, and in it the fairest flowers may bloom, for she has been more than a "Good Samaritan" to your poor sick boy.

When we rose to leave she pressed Charley and me to remain a few days, until I should recover my health, and when we assured her that could not be, she loaded us down with wine and nicknacs, which were as great godsend to us on our weary march, as the manna which was rained on the children of Israel in the wilderness was to them. And now, mother, after all, I blush to tell you I do not know her name.

Her house is covered with Quaker-colored stucco, and stands on the corner of Grace and Sixth or Seventh Streets, and you must not be surprised, my dear mother, if I tell you that, in those dreams heaven sends to bless the soldier's pallet of straw, in which he lies

"To those fields traversed oft

In life's morning march when his bosom was young,"

that on my way through dreamland, back to "The home of my Fathers," I also revert to that palatial residence where I met such

a gentle kindness, for never, no, never, while I breathe heaven's vital air, will I forget the incidents of that morning. With the diamond-pointed pen of gratitude they have been recorded upon the tablets of my memory, and there they will glow and glisten until with me "the silver cord is loosened and the golden bowl is broken."

Your affectionate son,

ROBERT.

---

## UNWRITTEN HISTORY OF THE GETTYSBURG CAMPAIGN.

Longstreet's Courier—Memorable Words of Confederate  
Leaders--A Time when they were Sorely Tried—What  
Might Have Been—The Part Played by Hood.

By WILLIAM YOUNGBLOOD, of Alabama.

For many years I have thought of writing out for the public what I know of the battle of Gettysburg; but the political surroundings of myself and of him conspicuously interested have deterred me. To every one to whom I have ever told this incident of my soldier's life he has said that I ought to reduce it to writing and give it to the world or to the people of this country—that it might go into the archives. I have determined to tell the story in this way, every word of which is the truth, absolute and pure.

In June, 1863, Lee's army commenced the movement to Pennsylvania: I was then a private soldier in the Fifteenth Alabama Regiment, commanded by Colonel William C. Oates; our division crossed the Blue Ridge Mountains at Ashby's Gap, and soon came to the Shenandoah River, where our Commander, General Hood, was sitting on his horse directing the crossing. I approached General Hood and asked for permission to take off my clothes before wading the river, but was told to go in—"No

time could be allowed for dressing and undressing"—so in I went with the balance; and although it was a hot June day, the water was biting cold, so cold that I crawled upon a projecting rock in the middle of the stream until I was forced to leave it. We moved down the river, where we camped for several days. At Millwood, in the Valley of Virginia, I went to General Longstreet and appealed to him to detail me to his headquarters as courier upon his staff. He sent the order to General Lee for approval, making it special, giving me ten days' leave of absence to obtain better clothes and to mount myself. Within the ten days I joined Longstreet six miles to the north of Hagerstown, Md., on the pike to Chambersburg, Pa., which place we reached within a day.

At Chambersburg we halted to await the movement of General A. P. Hill, who was near Gettysburg. In a few days we moved on toward Gettysburg, General Longstreet and his staff in advance of the troop. It was less than a day's ride for the General and his staff. We arrived at or near where the line of battle was being pitched about four in the afternoon. General Longstreet looked over the field and surroundings that evening, which was the first day of July, went back behind Cashtown and pitched tents for the night. The troops had approached to about three or four miles of Gettysburg, arriving about night, and had gone into camp. I had not had time to unsaddle and feed my horse before Colonel Sorrell called me to his office (a fly tent) and told me I must go back to Chambersburg for General Pickett; that I would find him on the east side of the town awaiting orders. I asked for time to feed myself and horse, and was given thirty minutes. This started me on my night's ride to Chambersburg, through an enemy's country, on a dark night. I found the ride as lonesome and dull as if no man was near or had a few hours before passed over it. As I passed the smouldering ruins of Thad Steven's iron works I could smell the unsavory smoke, and it seemed as if I was passing the burial ground of some ruined hospital with the dead and dying all around. I found General Pickett, as I expected. As I approached a sentinel called out, "Halt! Who goes there?" I answered, "A courier hunting General Pickett."

A man lying upon the ground at the foot of a tree arose into a sitting position and said, "Here is General Pickett; from whom do you come?" I replied, "Longstreet." One of his staff struck a match, and the General read the dispatches which I had brought, and said to the staff officer, "We must move at once into line and lead the movement." There was not ten minutes' time consumed in this movement. Pickett and staff were mounted and we all rode off together, the men following silently in a steady tramp behind. I had been in the saddle from early morning till then, except the thirty minutes referred to. It was about 1 o'clock A. M. at night. It was about 4 o'clock when I turned my old jaded horse into clover field, dropped his rein upon the ground, lay down in a fence corner, and a few minutes was sound asleep. I waked up about 6 o'clock by the tramp of the soldiers going by. I hurried into a long trot until I had overtaken General Pickett, told him of the road in front of him, and as he was instructed to halt near Cashtown I forced my horse and found General Longstreet in a wheat field about 8 A. M. awaiting the coming of the troops, some of whom were passing into position on the battle line. I begged a morsel of food from one of the couriers; my horse ate the heads of wheat.

In the afternoon about 2 o'clock General Barksdale's brigade of Mississippians having taken position, General Wofford, of Georgia, with his brigade of Georgians, filing in on Barksdale's right, and a South Carolina Brigade passing very near to General Lee, Longstreet and Hood getting into position upon Wofford's right, while the Alabama (Law's) Brigade was being put into position on facing Round Top, and upon the South Carolinians' right; this was our extreme right. I was sitting on my horse within hearing of Generals Lee, Longstreet and Hood. There were some others (I don't remember who) nearby. General Lee was standing upon the ground; an orderly was holding his gray nearby; all others were in their saddles. General Hood said to General Lee: "My scouts report to me that there is a wagon road around Round Top, at its foot, which has been used by farmers in getting out timber, over which I can move troops. I believe I can take one of my brigades, go around this mountain and simultaneously attack from the flank or rear, with the men in

front, and capture Round Top." General Lee asked General Longstreet's opinion, Longstreet said "I have great faith in General Hood's opinions and his ability to do whatever he plans to do." This was all the reply Longstreet made. General Lee stood with head bowed, looking upon the ground in deep thought, for, it seemed, a long time. When he raised his face to look at Generals Longstreet and Hood he said: "Gentlemen, I cannot risk the loss of a brigade; our men are in fine spirits, and with great confidence will go into this battle. I believe we can win upon a direct attack." Extending his hand to General Longstreet, he said: "Good-by, General, and may God bless you"; turned and, shaking General Hood's hand in farewell, said, "God bless you, General Hood; drive them away from you, take Round Top and the day is ours," and with tears in his eyes he turned, mounted the iron gray and rode away.

Hood went to his command. Longstreet dismounted and held his reins over his arms, dispatched his staff officers and couriers along the line of battle to note and watch the movements and report to him, selecting me to remain with him. The South Carolina men had passed and the line was formed, and thirty minutes after General Lee left us the cannonading gave the signal for attack. General Longstreet quickly threw himself into the saddle. I followed suit, and side by side we spurred to the front, and the men were upon the charge.

Just as we rode from the timber into the open, which brought us face to face with the Union army, I noticed that we were riding in front of Wofford's men. I called General Longstreet's attention to this, and suggested the danger of being shot down by our own troops. He checked his horse and held him until Wofford's men had gotten in front of us. The Union army was found between our people and the peach orchard upon a road along which they had piled rails and whatever else they could get that would aid in making a breastworks, and were lying behind these rails awaiting our attack. The peach orchard was on Wofford's left and Barksdale's right. General Longstreet from the minute he came into the open where could see Round Top, had his field glasses constantly upon that end of his line, deeply interested in Hood's efforts. Upon approach-

ing the peach orchard the Union forces had fallen back beyond the orchard; our people were driving them, but General Barksdale's Brigade had halted behind the small breastworks which the enemy had abandoned, while Wofford's men had gone on. I called General Longstreet's attention to this, and said, "Do you want General Barksdale to halt?" He turned his head and said, "No; go tell him to retake his position in the line." I turned my horse and dashed to Barksdale's, jumping a fence to do so, when I fell, pulling myself back into the saddle by my horse's neck. I found General Barksdale on his horse standing behind a brick milkhouse, and giving him the order from General Longstreet he put spurs to his horse, dashed a little ways along his line, giving the order to charge at double-quick, when I distinctly heard a shot strike him and saw him fall from his horse. I went back to General Longstreet, who was guiding his horse into the peach orchard, told him of Barksdale's fall; when he said, "Go on beyond this orchard and tell General Alexander to advance his artillery, and to keep in touch with Wofford's left. I hunted my way to this battery. The smoke, noise of shells, thunder of cannon, the hissing of balls was so thick and so great that one of the artillerymen led my horse to General Alexander, whom I found a few feet in front of his own guns, his glasses to his eyes, standing the bravest of the brave. I gave him the order; he pointed and said, "Tell General Longstreet that as soon as I drive back this column of advancing enemy I will advance." This column was coming into the vacuum caused by Barksdale's halt.

Simultaneously Wofford's men had seen that they were not protected or supported on the left, and had begun to retreat, which Longstreet's and Wofford's personal appearance on the field prevented from becoming a panic. I aided in rallying Wofford's men get the line reestablished and rested for the night. Darkness was coming upon us; a little daylight only was left. Just at this moment Major Walton, of Vicksburg, a member of Longstreet's staff, came up to me, face powder-stained from biting off the cartridges, told me that his horse was killed, and being afoot on the battlefield, he got a gun from a fallen Confederate and went into the fight. He asked me for my horse, telling me to go seek the headquarters and wait

there for him. I gave him my horse, and as he rode away, leaving me there on the battlefield, I looked around for a moment, when a Georgia soldier directed my attention to a horse grazing between the two lines of battle, with saddle and bridle. I told him how dangerous it was to get that horse. He laughed and said, "It is easy." So I went upon hands and knees, keeping the horse between me and my friends, the enemy. The horse was too tired and hungry to escape. I mounted him, and, lying along his body and neck, I put both spurs into his flank and quickly had him out of range. I heard the whistle of several balls in making this run. He proved to be a good draft horse, but a poor saddle horse.

Thus with me ended the great battle day, the 2d of July. Both sides lay on their guns. General Pickett was in reserve, about four miles from the battlefield. To me, whatever was done until Pickett's charge was without note. The next day General Longstreet (Lee having consented to General Pickett that he might make the charge) took his position in full view of both lines, and upon the booming of 100 guns, which our side had placed to open upon the enemy's line, General Pickett was seen coming back in a gallop, his long black hair waving in the wind, and he was yelling, "Where is General Longstreet?" I was dispatched to intercept him, and as he approached General Longstreet in terrible agony, he cried out: "General, I am ruined; my division is gone—it is destroyed." General Longstreet consoled him by the assurance that it would not be so bad as he thought; that in a few hours he would get together quite a number of his men. What occurred after that I know not.

That night about midnight I was called to Colonel Sorrell's tent (we had headquarters near the "Black Tavern") and he told me that I was to hunt up some officers along the line and give them sealed orders. It was then drizzling and the night was dark. I had but little trouble in finding the people I was sent to, except as to Colonel Walton, Chief of Artillery, Longstreet's Corps.

On my return to the Black Horse Tavern, I found General Longstreet's wagon, and he and staff in the road, waiting on somebody or for some signal. We moved on in the rain for an hour or more. I did not know, but we had a presentment that

our move was a retreat. It was a hard, very hard march. The roads were muddy, wagon ruts deep, the night awful. We had, besides our own people, about 7,000 prisoners to take care of. After a hard march of a day and night we approached falling water on the Potomac, where the pontoons had been laid to cross into Virginia. The rain had swollen the Potomac, and all had to cross on the pontoons. I had been out doing courier work all day and night, and arrived at the pontoon a little before daylight, where General Longstreet was on the ground directing the men, wagons, artillery, etc., across. I pushed off to one side, out of the way and out of sight, squatted at the root of a tree, tied my bridle reins to my arm, and did not wake until after daylight, when to my horror, I found myself within a few feet of the river, and my horse so close that one step more would have put him over the bank. I made my way to the bridge. General Longstreet told me to go on across. I went over and up the bluff into the main road. Looking to my left I saw General Lee on his horse, accompanied by some of his staff, watching the pontoon and the men coming across. While there a man whom I did not know rode up and said: "General, there is a rumor throughout the army that General Longstreet failed in his duty is the cause of our disaster at Gettysburg." General Lee, with firmness and fire, replied: "It is unjust. Longstreet did his duty. Our failure is to be charged to me. My shoulders are broad and can bear it."

Thus ends what I know of the battle of Gettysburg. Who knows what might have happened if General Hood had been permitted to make the flank movement he advised? Who knows what might have happened if General Barksdale had not lost his position in the line of battle, when we had the Union army going to the rear?

No State ever furnished braver nor better soldiers than that grand old State of Mississippi. No troops were ever commanded by a braver man than General Barksdale. Wofford's, Kershaw's and Law's Brigades were beyond reproach, as game and true as ever carried a sword or gun. This was Hood's Division. "That could, with Hood to lead, cut their way through any line that could be formed against them"—boasted General Hood.



**BALTIMORE IN 1861.**

---

**Recollections of Stirring Events in the Monumental City—  
An Exciting Sabbath Day.**

---

**Rumors of the Advance of Federal Troops—An Interview With Presi-  
dent Lincoln, Who Expresses Pacific Intentions.**

---

On the afternoon of Friday, April 19, 1861, at 4 o'clock, there was a great mass-meeting in Monument Square. Speeches were made by Dr. A. C. Robinson, Mayor Brown, William P. Preston, S. Teakle Wallis, Jon E. Wethered, Robert L. McLane and Governor Hicks. The people were counselled to rely upon the authorities, which would protect them. The invasion of the city and the slaughter of citizens were denounced. Mr. Wallis said it was not necessary to speak. "If the blood of citizens on the stones in the streets does not speak," he said, "it is useless for man to speak." His heart, he said, was with the South, and he was ready to defend Baltimore. The Governor made his famous declaration that he would suffer his right arm to be torn from his body before he would raise it to strike a sister State. That night ex-Governor Louis E. Lowe made a speech to a great gathering in front of Barnum's Hotel. The streets were thronged with people discussing the events of the day, and many citizens walked the streets with muskets or guns in their hands.

**PREPARATIONS FOR DEFENCE.**

The condition of Baltimore on Saturday, the 20th of April, the day succeeding the riot, reminded the old inhabitants of similar incidents on the 11th and 12th of September, 1814, many of whom had witnessed those events.

\* \* \* The militia were called out and 15,000 citizens were enrolled and put under the command of Colonel Isaac R. Trimble. All day long companies of the State militia were arriving from the counties. The first to come was a company of riflemen from Frederick, under command of Captain Bradley T. Johnson. Between 300 and 400 colored men offered their ser-

vices to the Mayor. Early in the morning the City Council met in special session and appropriated \$500,000 to be used under the direction of the Mayor in putting the city in a state of defence. The banks held a meeting, and a committee consisting of Johns Hopkins, John Clark, and Columbus O'Donnell, all of them Union men, waited on the Mayor and placed the whole sum in advance at his disposal. Considerable money was contributed by individuals, both Southern and Union men, for the same purpose. Later in the day a dispatch was received from the committee which had been sent to Washington giving assurance that troops would be sent around and not through the city. This dispatch gave much comfort; nevertheless the preparations for the defence of the city continued. Another committee, consisting of Senator Anthony Kennedy and J. Morrison Harris, was sent to Washington. They telegraphed back that they had seen the President, members of the Cabinet, and General Scott, and that orders would be sent to stop the passage of men through the city. \* \* \*

#### THE CLIMAX ON SUNDAY.

The climax in the excitement of this memorable period in the history of Baltimore was reached on Sunday, April 21st. The town was like a powder magazine, and only needed a spark to produce an explosion. The spark came in the form of news that more troops were approaching the city from the North. In the afternoon a dispatch came from Mayor Brown, at Washington, saying that the President would order the return of the troops to Harrisburg. The genuineness of this dispatch was doubted, and no attention was paid to it.

But it was true. At 3 o'clock Sunday morning the Mayor received a dispatch from President Lincoln, asking him to go to Washington by special train, in order to consult with Mr. Lincoln for the preservation of the peace of Maryland. The President also desired the Governor, but he was not in the city, and so the Mayor went, George W. Dobbin, John C. Brune, and S. T. Wallis accompanying him at his request. The special train left Baltimore at 7:30 and arrived in Washington at 10. At the interview with the President the Cabinet and

General Scott were present. The President admitted the excited state of feeling in Baltimore and his desire to avoid a collision, but urged the necessity of a transit through the State for troops to defend Washington. On the cars returning from Washington Mr. Wallis, at the Mayor's request, wrote an account of the interview, which was afterward published under the Mayor's signature. "The protection of Washington, the President asserted with great earnestness, was the sole object of concentrating troops there, and he protested that none of the troops brought through Maryland were intended for any purposes hostile to the State or aggressive as against the Southern States. Being now unable to bring them up the Potomac in security, the President must either bring them through Maryland or abandon the capital."

There was a full discussion of routes by which troops could be carried around Baltimore, and the party left with the distinct assurance upon the part of the President that no more troops would be sent through Baltimore unless they should be obstructed in their transit around the city. In the interview with the President reference was made by Mr. Simon Cameron to the injury of a Northern Central bridge. In reply, Judge Brown says, "I addressed myself to the President and said with much earnestness that the disabling of this bridge and of the other bridges had been by authority, and that it was a measure of protection on a sudden emergency, designed to prevent bloodshed in Baltimore and not an act of hostility toward the General Government; that the people of Maryland had always been deeply attached to the Union, which had been shown on all occasions, but that they, including the citizens of Baltimore, regarded the proclamation calling for 75,000 troops as an act of war on the South and a violation of its constitutional rights, and that it was not surprising that a high-spirited people, holding such opinions, should resent the passage of northern troops through their city for such a purpose.

MR. LINCOLN EXCITED.

"Mr. Lincoln was greatly excited, and, springing up from his chair, walked backward and forward through the apartment.

He said with great feeling, 'Mr. Brown, I am not a learned man! I am not a learned man!' that his proclamation had not been correctly understood; that he had no intention of bringing on war, but that his purpose was to defend the capital, which was in danger of being bombarded from the heights across the Potomac."

On returning to the railroad station to leave for Baltimore, the Mayor received a dispatch from Mr. John W. Garrett, president of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company, as follows: "Three thousand northern troops are reported to be at Cockeysville. Intense excitement prevails. Churches have been dismissed and the people are arming in mass. To prevent terrific bloodshed the result of your interview and arrangement is awaited." The Mayor in reply sent a dispatch to Mr. Garrett, saying: "Be calm and do nothing until you hear from me again." Having dispatched this, Messrs. Brown, Brune, Wallis and Dobbin returned in haste to the President and exhibited to him Mr. Garrett's dispatch, which gave the President great surprise. The President summoned the Secretary of War and General Scott and urged the recall of the troops, saying he had no idea they would be there. Lest there should be the slightest suspicion of bad faith on his part in summoning the Mayor to Washington and allowing the troops to march on the city during his absence, he desired that the troops should, if it were practicable, be sent back at once to York or Harrisonburg. General Scott adopted the President's view, and an order was prepared by the Lieutenant-General to that effect and forwarded to Major Belger, who accompanied the Mayor and his colleagues back to Baltimore. The troops were ordered back to Harrisburg, thence to Philadelphia. From that city they were to go to Perryville, and thence as Major-General Patterson should direct.

#### THE CAMP AT COCKEYSVILLE.

The troops at Cockeysville, numbering 2,400, about half of them unarmed, did not receive their orders to return to Pennsylvania for several days. During the interval they were in sad plight, without food and proper camp equipment. There was some sickness, due to want of food, and Marshal Kane sent

wagon-loads of bread and meat to them. After the alarm about the invasion had been quieted by the Mayor many citizens of Baltimore went to Cockeysville to visit the camp. \* \* \* On May 5th General B. F. Butler occupied, with two regiments, the Relay House, and on the 13th he entered Baltimore, which was then as quiet as it is to-day. He occupied and fortified Federal Hill, and issued a proclamation treating the city as conquered territory. For this achievement, which was entirely unopposed, he was made a Major-General of Volunteers.

#### THE REACTION.

From this time began a series of outrages upon the citizens of Baltimore of unparalleled ferocity and injustice, which continued until the war was over. Even then political persecution did not cease until the Constitutional Convention was called by the Legislature, in January, 1867.

After the subsidence of the acute excitement of April 19th, and the following days, a reaction set in and the people divided in sentiment, some being for the Union, some for the South. As soon as the belief that the State could, or would, secede was abandoned, thousands of the best young men of the State escaped across the Potomac and joined the Confederate army. The number of them has been estimated as high as 20,000, and a great many joined the Northern army.

It was not merely the attack on the Massachusetts Regiment which made the North and the Federal Government hostile to the city. Before that event the people of the city had been maligned in the Northern press. A conspicuous instance of this was the story that the assassination of the President-elect as he passed through Baltimore was contemplated. There never was the slightest foundation for any such report, and yet Mr. Lincoln in going to Washington for his inauguration would go from Philadelphia to Harrisburg and thence to Baltimore by the Northern Central. The day fixed for his arrival in this city was Saturday, February 23d, at 11:30 A. M.

#### LINCOLN'S TRIP TO WASHINGTON.

Mayor Brown was at Calvert station, accompanied by the

Police Commissioners and a strong force of policemen, at the appointed hour to meet Mr. Lincoln. The Mayor had a carriage in waiting, in which, as he said, he was to have the honor of escorting Mr. Lincoln through the city to the Washington station and of sharing in any danger which he might encounter. "It is hardly necessary to say I apprehended none," Judge Brown continues in his narrative. "When the train came it appeared, to my great astonishment, that Mrs. Lincoln and her three sons had arrived safely, and without hindrance or molestation of any kind, but that Mr. Lincoln could not be found. It was then announced that he had passed through the city incognito in the night train by the Philadelphia, Wilmington and Baltimore Railroad, and had reached Washington in safety at the usual hour in the morning. For this signal deliverance from an imaginary peril those who devised the ingenious plan of escape were, of course, devoutly thankful, and they accordingly took to themselves no little amount of credit for its success." Of this episode Colonel Lamon, the friend and biographer of Lincoln, said: "Mr. Lincoln soon learned to regret his midnight ride. His friends reproached him, his enemies taunted him. He was convinced that he made a grave mistake in yielding to the solicitations of a professional spy and of friends too easily alarmed."

**FOURTH VIRGINIA CAVALRY.****Concerning Col. WILLIAM B. WOOLDRIDGE and his Record.**

*To the Editor of the Dispatch:*

Much of the interest has been given in regard to this distinguished regiment in several recent issues of the Dispatch, but it is to be hoped that one of your correspondents, Mr. Hotzlaw, was more accurate in regard to the other officers than he was as to Colonel William B. Wooldridge.

In stating that Colonel Wooldridge never returned to the regiment after he was wounded, he is entirely in error, and though I am sure unintentionally, is apt to create a false impression among those who do not know his record.

I was intimately associated with Colonel Wooldridge for many years, and though he always spoke of his own military career in the most modest and simple way, there have been none of his superior officers or comrades, from General Fitzhugh Lee down to privates, who do not give the fullest testimony to his great skill, coolness and gallantry.

From Colonel Wooldridge's widow and other relatives I have also discovered that he did return to the regiment as soon as possible after his wound was healed. But this evidence is unnecessary.

I have before me a rough sketch of his application for membership in the Association of the Army of Northern Virginia, dated October 30, 1879. It is as follows: "I entered the cavalry service on the 23d of April, 1861, as First Lieutenant of Company B, Chesterfield Cavalry, which company, at the organization of the Fourth Regiment of Virginia Cavalry, became Company B, of said regiment; was promoted to Captain January 1, 1862, and reelected Captain at the reorganization of the regiment in the spring of 1862. Promoted to Major in the fall of 1863; wounded at Spotsylvania Courthouse May the 9th, 1864, and leg was amputated. Promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel June, 1864; promoted to Colonel December, 1864; assumed command

of the Fourth Regiment January 1, 1865, and remained with it to Appomattox Courthouse. Left there with the cavalry and was paroled in Manchester, April 23, 1865."

Colonel Wooldridge's wound was a very serious one, and his leg was amputated above the knee.

Colonel Edward A. Palfrey, of the Confederate Adjutant-General's office, and now of New Orleans, La., informed Colonel Wooldridge's family that his commission as Brigadier-General was made out at the close of the war, and that he (Colonel Palfrey) had seen it, but the abrupt close of hostilities prevented its being sent.

The members of the gallant old regiment may be interested to know that some of the records of the organization are still extant.

Soon after the war the officer who had charge of them sent to Colonel Woolridge a box of the regimental papers. These papers were, I think, for a time in the hands of Captain Henry C. Lee, who, about 1875, proposed to write a history of the brigade, but as his purpose was not carried out, they were returned to Colonel Wooldridge. Of course they were highly prized and were preserved in what was believed to be a secure place; but unfortunately, mice got into the box, and did some damage. The poor Confederate ink, too, had somewhat faded.

After Colonel Wooldridge's death, his widow decided to give the papers to the Southern Historical Society, and I have no doubt they are now safely preserved among the archives of that association.

If my memory is not incorrect there were two complete rosters, one, I think, in 1863, and the other in 1864.

A memorandum found among Colonel Wooldridge's papers; but not written by him, of operations beginning at Mechanicsville, March 27th, and ending at Appomattox, April 9, 1865, has been published in one of the volumes of the Southern Historical Society papers.



**JACKSON'S VALLEY CAMPAIGN.**

---

**Front Royal and Winchester, 1862.**

---

**By One of Jackson's "Foot Cavalry."**

---

The following graphic account from an active participant in Jackson's valley campaign, was written by a gallant Confederate veteran who took it from his weekly notes "taken on the spot" at the time of the occurrence of the events therein described and is a valuable contribution to the future history of the War between the States, as well as of thrilling interest to our present readers.

The first of May, 1862, finds Stonewall Jackson's command in Swift Run Gap, about twenty miles south of Harrisonburg. We learn there on the third, march to Browns Gap, cross the Blue Ridge Mountain into Albemarle county, and reach Mechum River station on the evening of the fourth. We take the cars next day and go to Staunton same day. We leave there on the sixth, going to McDowells, where we fought the battle with Milroy, defeating him and driving him further into the mountains.

General Ewell with his division and two regiments cavalry occupy a position on the Rappahannock River, in Culpeper county; he moved his command to Swift Run Gap as soon as Jackson left there, thus preventing Banks, who had a large force in the neighborhood of Harrisonburg, from making an attack on Jackson's rear while his movement against Milroy was being carried out.

Jackson now has an open field in the upper valley and turns at once to it, and on reaching Harrisonburg on the 20th, he was joined by that magnificent brigade of Taylor's Louisianans, of Ewell's Division. The valley campaign is now fully launched.

Next day Jackson marched down the valley pike; when he reached New Market he took the road to the right, crossing the Massanutin Mountain into the Luray Valley, where we were joined by the remainder of Ewell's command. Jackson now

has the largest army he has ever commanded. He had fought from the Shenandoah Mountain. General Edward Johnson's force, consisting of six regiments and some artillery, and he now has it besides his old command, that of Ewell's.

On the 23d of May, 1862, Jackson's army left its bivouac, near Luray, taking the road to Front Royal, the head of the column reaching there about 3 or 4 o'clock in the afternoon. General Jackson, as usual, immediately made an attack with what few men were up. His eagerness all through this campaign was surprising, and his escape from death was almost a miracle. The enemy were found drawn up in line of battle in a strong position on the opposite side of the Shenandoah River. He had a line of skirmishers formed under his eye and gave them the command forward, and pushed them and some advance cavalry from the start. The yanks, finding things getting so hot, set fire to the two bridges and were immediately charged by the cavalry and skirmishers who saved the bridges in a damaged condition. They crossed at once and were right in the midst of the enemy. Jackson right along with them. The enemy made a bold stand and fought well, but they could not stand Jackson's mode of warfare and retreated to a farm orchard and buildings. Here they made a gallant stand, but the regiments of Flournoy and Munford's Cavalry are now up and are formed under Jackson's eye and charge the protected enemy. Our cavalry swept everything before them and the entire force of the enemy were killed, wounded and captured. In one of the attacks on the enemy, in a different direction, that gallant Captain Sheets, Ashby's right hand, was killed. He was known throughout Jackson's command for gallant deeds and his was a severe loss. We captured 600 or 700 prisoners, some artillery, a large quantity of stores and several hundred beef cattle.

Next morning as our brigade passed the prisoners one of them hallowed to us, "How are you, Tom?" Tom replied, "What are you doing in such bad company, Bob?" Tom, however, left our ranks and went inside the prison lines and had a hearty shake of the hands, and a few minutes conversation. Coming back, he said it was his brother. Here literally is brother against brother. We march in the direction of Win-

chester. When we reach Cedarville, Jackson, with his old division and Taylor's Brigade, take the road to the left. The remainder of the troops, under Ewell's command, keep the direct road to Winchester, Company B, of Maryland, belonging to our regiment, who were mustered into service for one year, having served their time, leave us at this point, and the twenty-first Virginia Regiment have only nine companies after this date.

The force under Jackson's march to Middleton on the Valley pike. When we get in sight of the pike, we find it filled with the enemy, as far as the eye can see, on their way to Winchester, and we have surprised them on their march. We attack them at once, and cut their marching column in two, one part keeping on towards Winchester, the other turning back towards Strasburg. These the second brigade are ordered to pursue. We continue after them until getting in sight of a bridge over Cedar Creek, when we are recalled and join in the general move towards Winchester. In marching through Middleton, we find long lines of knapsacks of the enemy's behind the stone walls along the pike, it looked as if whole regiments and brigades had unslung them in order to make a stand and as soon as we made the attack, they left in such a hurry that it seemed none were taken. At the junction of the Cedarville and Valley roads, the road was literally blocked with dead horses.

On reaching Newtown we come to a long wagon train of the enemy's standing on the side of the road. Some of the wagons had been fired by them. As we pass them a very singular thing struck the writer, about the contents of those wagons; in every one that had articles in sight, you could see portions of women's clothing; in one wagon you would see a bonnet, in another a shawl, a dress in the next and in some all of a woman's outfit. I never saw the yankee soldiers wearing this kind of uniform and why they carried it, it was beyond my knowledge. Some of our men suggested that it had been "confiscated." from citizens of the Valley. Marching a little further we are halted, as the enemy have some artillery on the opposite hill and are shelling our road. Our advance runs out some guns, and those with our advance skirmishers soon have them retreating again. It is dark now and we soon come to another

long train of wagons and a pontoon bridge train. The men looked at the latter with much interest, as they were the first we had ever seen. Marching a little further a string of fire is seen along a stone wall and the crack of muskets tell it is from the enemy's rear guard. They stop now at nearly every wall and give us a volley. General Jackson, who is always in front on an advance, came near being shot from one of those walls. The first we know of their presence is in seeing a string of fire along a wall, then the crack of their muskets and the ping of bullets. We captured over one hundred wagons during the night, keeping up the pursuit without intermission until near daybreak, when we were halted and allowed to rest an hour or two in our places along the road. Soon after daybreak on the twenty-fifth, we are on the move again. When we reach the mill about two miles from Winchester, find that the enemy have made a stand on the hills behind the mill. We were met here by one of our skirmishers who was wounded; he was hatless and had been shot in the head; the blood was streaming down his face so freely that he could hardly see. The Stonewall Brigade in the lead, take position behind some old rifle pits on the brow of the hill; the Second Brigade take the road to the left, march a short distance, file to the right and form line of battle under the hills and left of the Stonewall Brigade, the Twenty-First Virginia Regiment, supporting the Rockbridge Battery.

We could see Ewell's command way round to our right on the Front Royal road engaged with the enemy.

The mill is situated in the junction of a road with the valley pike, at the foot of a range of hills that run back behind and beyond Winchester. The enemy in our front are behind a stone wall that runs entirely across the open field and little way behind them on a higher point are two batteries of artillery. A piece of Rockbridge Battery is run out on a knoll on our left; they are met with a hail of grape and minie; every man at the piece is killed or wounded; nothing daunted they run out another piece, but are more careful not to expose it as before; the men are soon picked off by the enemy behind the wall and they are forced to abandon both pieces; the pieces are safe, however, as

they are in our line and if the enemy want them, they will have to fight for them.

About this time General Jackson makes his appearance, rides to one of the hillocks in our front. Colonel Campbell, commanding our brigade, accompanies him on horseback. Colonel Patton, of the Twenty-first Virginia, the commanding officer of Stonewall Brigade, and Colonel Grigsly, of the Twenty-seventh Virginia, all on foot. They are met by grape and minie balls, Campbell is wounded. Grigsly has a hole shot through his sleeve and says some ugly words to the yanks for it. It is right here General Jackson issued one of his characteristic orders to the commander of the Stonewall Brigade, "I expect the enemy to occupy the hill in your front with artillery; keep your brigade well in hand and a vigilant watch, and if such an attempt is made, it must not be done, sir; clamp them on the spot!" As soon as Jackson had satisfied himself as to the enemy's disposition, he turned his horse and quietly rode back. On getting to the road he called for Taylor's Brigade and led them in person to their position. The road ran here through a deep cut that screened the movement from the enemy. He gave General Taylor his order. Taylor says in his book he replied, and added, "You had better go to the rear, if you go along the front in this way some damned yankee will shoot you."

He says General Jackson rode back to him and said, "General, I am afraid you are a wicked fellow; but I know you will do your duty." Taylor formed his brigade in the road about 200 or 300 yards to our left. We were on his flank and could see nearly the whole of his advance. When the order to forward was given, the men scrambled up the bank as best they could. General Taylor found a way to ride and when the men lined up at its top he was mounted and in their front. He rode up and down the line seeing that it was properly formed and he then rode in front, drew his sword, called the line to attention and ordered them to forward, march! Every man stepped off with his left foot, and were touching elbow to elbow, the line nearly perfect. His march was in an open field, a gentle rise to the top of a long hill. About midway was the same stonewall that ran in our front; it extended beyond Taylor's left; the whole

wall was occupied by the enemy, and beyond that were the two batteries of artillery. As soon as General Jackson saw Taylor had commenced the advance he rode back to the hillock in our front to watch the effect of Taylor's attack.

The enemy poured grape and musketry into Taylor's line, soon as it got in sight. General Taylor rode in front of his brigade, drawn sword in hand, occasionally turning his horse, at other times turning in the saddle to see that his line was up. They marched up the hill in perfect order, not firing a shot; on getting about halfway to the yankees, he gave the order, "Forward! Double quick! Charge!" in a loud and commanding voice that could be heard over nearly the entire battlefield. With a yell and a rush, over the wall they go, and the enemy are running. At the same time General Jackson gave the command in that sharp, crisp way of his, "After the enemy men." Our whole line moves forward on a run, the enemy broke and ran in all directions, the Rockbridge Artillery men jump to their pieces and give them a parting salute.

That charge of Taylor's was the grandest I saw during the war; officers, file closers, and every man was in his proper place. There was all the pomp and circumstance of war about it, that was always lacking in our charges, not that it was more effective than those of the old rebel yell, where most of the men would race to be the foremost.

On getting near Winchester the advance artillery, who had been firing from every rise over the heads of our infantry at the fleeing enemy, have to stop. A scene is now witnessed that has no parallel in history, that I know of. The men of several batteries unhitched the lead horses from the cannon and caissons, threw the traces over the horses' backs, mounted and charged the enemy through the town, capturing and bringing back many prisoners.

On passing through Winchester, the citizens met us with cheers and were perfectly wild with delight; men, women and children ran into the streets to welcome us; they would wring your hands with both of theirs and some even embraced some of our men, nearly all crying for joy. The bullets are flying through the streets, but it made no difference to those people;

it seemed that joy had overcome fear. Such a scene I never witnessed.

The Second Brigade followed the enemy about five miles below Winchester, when they were halted and went into camp. Other troops followed the enemy, some following them into Maryland and were only stopped by Jackson, on receiving information of an attempt by the enemy to march other forces in his rear.

The enemy on this occasion were commanded by General Banks. Jackson captured off him vast stores, several hundred beef, cattle, several hundred wagons with their teams, eleven thousand muskets in boxes that had never been opened, large amount of ammunition and over three thousand prisoners. Jackson's loss was very small, but he had marched us for three weeks as hard as men could be marched. In an order to his troops next day, he said he thanked us for our conduct and would refer us to the results of the campaign for marching us so hard. Every man was satisfied with his apology. To accomplish so much with so little loss, would march six months. The reception at Winchester was worth serving a whole lifetime.

JOHN H. WORSHAM,  
*F Company, 21st Va. Regt., Jackson's Command.*

To a gentleman who showed him the foregoing, Mr. E. J. Hamilton wrote:

"Tell Mr. Jno. H. Worsham that you showed his article on Front Royal and Winchester to a man then twenty-two years old and Ordinance Sergeant of Company G, Eighth Louisiana Regiment, Taylor's Brigade, who participated in the events so accurately described. No one but an eye-witness, one actually on the spot, could have written the details of that campaign so perfectly. Though nearly forty-three years have intervened, the attack at Front Royal, the march to Winchester, through Middletown and Newtown, along the pike strewn with burning wagons, and other stuff abandoned by the fleeing and demoralized enemy, stand out prominently on the tablet of memory."

## CRUISE OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES' STEAMER NASHVILLE.

By Lieut. W. C. WHITTLE.

In 1861 the *Nashville*, then used as a freight and passenger steamer, was seized in the port of Charleston, S. C., by the Confederate authorities and soon fitted out for the purpose of taking Messrs. Mason and Slidell to Europe. She was a side-wheel, brig-rigged steamer, of about twelve or fourteen hundred tons, and was, therefore, deemed by them too large a vessel to run the blockade. That purpose was accordingly abandoned. Captain R. B. Pegram, then in command of the *Nashville*, fitted her with two small guns and made her ready for sea, with a full crew of officers and men. The following is a list of her officers: Captain, R. B. Pegram; First Lieutenant, Charles M. Fauntleroy; Second Lieutenant, John W. Bennett; Third Lieutenant, William C. Whittle; Master, John M. Ingram; Surgeon, John L. Ancrum; Paymaster, Richard Taylor; Chief Engineer, James Hood; Assistant, Murphy, and two others, and the following midshipmen: W. R. Dalton, William H. Sinclair, Clarence Cary, J. W. Pegram, W. P. Hamilton, — Thomas and — McClintock.

On the night of October 21, 1861, she ran out of Charleston, and touched at Bermuda. After stopping there a few days for coal, she headed across the Atlantic, and on November 19th, captured in the entrance of the British Channel the ship *Harvey Birch*, an American merchantman in command of Captain Nelson. She was boarded by an officer and boat's crew who carried away all that was valuable, and burned the ship. On the 21st she arrived at Southampton, Eng.

### OUR FLAG IN ENGLAND.

The *Nashville* enjoyed the distinction of being the first war vessel to fly the flag of the Confederate States in the waters of England. Here we remained until the latter part of January,



1862. About the 1st of February, 1862, we sailed for the Confederacy, evading the United States steamer *Tuscarora*, which had for some time been watching an opportunity to capture the *Nashville*, having been sent for that purpose. The manner of our escape is worthy of mention. The Queen's proclamation of neutrality required that neither belligerent should leave port until the twenty-four hours after the hour set for the sailing of the other. The *Tuscarora* immediately got under way and lay off the port to avoid the restriction, awaiting our departure, but one evening came to an anchor near the Isle of Wight, within the limit of British jurisdiction. Captain Pegram, learning this, at once notified the government that he would set sail at a certain hour the next day, and the *Tuscarora* was notified that she must remain until the expiration of the twenty-four hours thereafter. A British vessel was sent down to see that this order was not violated, and the *Nashville*, with flying colors, steamed proudly by the *Tuscarora* and passed out to sea, leaving her commander and crew to meditate on the delightful uncertainties of the law of nations.

The run to Bermuda was without incident, save that we encountered a gale of wind which did us considerable damage. After repairing and coaling ship we took on board the master and crew of a North Carolina schooner, which had been wrecked by the gale at Bermuda. The master agreed to pilot us into the harbor of Beaufort, N. C., and we made for that port. On the passage the schooner *Gilfillan* was captured and destroyed. Arriving off Beaufort we found one United State blockade steamer and determined to pass in by a ruse de guerre.

#### PERSONATING A SHIP.

A steamer very much like the *Nashville* was then employed by the United States Navy in carrying the mails and communicating with the blockading squadron. Personating this steamer and flying the United States flag, we ran confidently up to the blockader and made signal to her to come and get her mails. The *Nashville* was hove to under gentle pressure of steam and the blockader lowered a boat. While pulling toward us we changed our course and ran for port. Before their mistake

was discovered the *Nashville* was out of reach of the enemy's guns, which, however, fired shot after shot in impotent rage, all falling short as we widened the distance under full steam, making safe harbor at Morehead City on the 28th day of February, 1862.

Captain Pegram, after visiting Richmond and reporting to the Navy Department for instructions, returned to the ship, bringing information that the *Nashville* had been sold to private parties in Charleston. The order to remove all Confederate States' property, including armament, charts and instruments, from the vessel, was promptly executed, and the ship was left under my command, with two midshipmen, Messrs. Sinclair and Hamilton; Boatswain Sawyer, Chief Engineer Hood, three sailors, four firemen, cook and steward, to be kept in order until taken possession of by the agent of the purchasers.

General Burnside's movement upon Newbern, N. C., was then being executed, and Captain Pegram, with the officers and crew of the *Nashville*, went through on one of the last trains that could escape, after which all communication inland was completely cut off. Burnside's expedition was moving upon Morehead City, and the capture of the *Nashville* seemed inevitable. The blockading fleet had been increased, and the Federal troops were on the march to seize the vessel as she lay tied up at the wharf.

#### A DARING ACT.

Without a crew or means of defense, without even a chart or chronometer, short of coal and provisions, the idea of saving the ship was simply vain. There seemed a single chance, however, and I determined to take that chance. The fall of Fort Macon was only a question of time, and a very short time at that; the blockade must, therefore, be broken. Quietly and secretly we set to work, and being assured by my Chief Engineer (Hood) that with his small force and the assistance of the deckhands he could keep the vessel under steam, we made ready to run through the blockading fleet. I was fortunate in securing the services of Captain Gooding, an excellent coast pilot, who was then in command of the sailing ship blockaded in the harbor. He brought with him a chart, chronometer and sextant, and such

instruments as were deemed absolutely necessary for navigation, with the promise that if his efforts were successful the ultimate command of the ship would be given him by the purchasers.

Having made all my preparations to destroy the ship, if necessary to prevent her capture in passing out, I dropped down under the guns of Fort Macon. Colonel White, in command of the fort, came on board and told me of the efforts that were being made for my capture. He suggested that, as I had no means of defense, I should, on the approach of the expedition, destroy my vessel and come into the fort as a reënforcement to him. I then divulged to Captain White my plan of escape, and notified him of my intention to run out that evening, requesting him to see that I was not fired upon by his command. He was delighted with the plan and wished me Godspeed. On the evening of March 17, 1862, between sunset and moonrise, the moon being nearly full, I tripped my anchor and ran out. As soon as I was under way a rocket was sent up from the lower side of Bogue Island, below Fort Macon, by an enemy's boat, sent ashore from the blockaders for the purpose of watching me, giving me the assurance that my movement had been detected.

#### RUNNING OUT.

Steaming towards the entrance at the bar, I found the three vessels congregated close together under way and covering the narrow channel. Just before reaching the bar I slipped my anchor, which on hoisting had caught under the forefoot, in order to prevent its knocking a hole in the ship's bottom, as I knew we would strike on going over the bar. We were going at full speed, say fourteen knots per hour. I was in the pilot-house with Gooding, and two others were at the wheel. The blockaders, under way and broadside to me, were across my path. I ran for the one furtherest to the northward and eastward, with the determination to go through or sink both ships. As I approached rapidly I was given the right of way and passed through and out under a heavy fire from the three vessels. They had commenced firing as soon as I got within range, and continued until I passed out, firing in all, as well as we could determine, about twenty guns. The moon rose clear and full a

short time afterward and found us well out to sea, no attempt being made to pursue us that we could discover.

We ran on out to the inner edge of the Gulf Stream, where we remained until the next day, and in the afternoon of the 18th of March shaped our course for Charleston. Arriving in the midst of the blockading fleet there before dawn of the 19th, we discovered their position by the great number of rockets which they were sending up to signal the fact that our presence was known. This, together with the fact that the stone fleet had been sunk in the channel, leaving only the Maffits Channel open, and not knowing how far even that was obstructed, made me conclude not to attempt to run in. With an exhausted crew and short of coal, I put back and ran clear of the blockaders. At daylight on the 19th I made Captain Roman, steaming close in to land, and tracked up the beach, intending to try to enter Georgetown, S. C., but seeing the smoke of two steamers to the northward, I stopped the engines and made ready to destroy the vessels on their approach, as we were in a condition too exhausted to run successfully.

#### AMONG CONFEDERATES.

Fortunately the smoke of the blockaders disappeared on the horizon, and we steamed up to the entrance of Georgetown, but on going in we got around on the bar. Sending out a boat to take soundings, I observed a boat pulling around a point of land inside filled with armed men. At the same moment a body of horsemen came down to the beach. Not knowing but that this port also had fallen into the hands of the enemy, called my boat alongside, and made such preparations for defense as I could devise. When close enough, the boat hailed up to know what ship it was. I answered by asking whether they were Federals or Confederates. Their reply was, "We are South Carolinians," and I answered:

"This is the Confederate States steamer *Nashville*," which at first they seemed to discredit. Finally they approached, and I was told by the officer in command that Colonel Manigault, who was commanding ashore, had directed that if it was a Confederate vessel I should hoist another flag under the one already

up. I told him I had no other except the United States flag, and that might mislead him. I then told him that I needed a pilot. He readily and very quickly pulled ashore and returned with one, bringing me a message from Colonel Manigault that I could place implicit confidence in him, to let him take the ship up to Georgetown, and requested me to come ashore and confer with him. In the meantime, the *Nashville*, having been gotten afloat by me, was placed in charge of this pilot and steamed up to Georgetown.

I went ashore and was received by Colonel Manigault, of the South Carolina forces, with a hearty welcome and with cheers from his troops. Colonel Manigault inquired whether I had seen the blockaders off Georgetown. I replied that I had seen their smoke going off up the coast, whereupon he informed me that this was the first day for many weeks that they had absented themselves from their post in front of the harbor. I proceeded at once to Richmond and reported to S. R. Mallory Secretary of the Navy, who directed me to return to Charleston and confer with Messrs. Fraser, Trenholm & Co., the purchasers of the vessel, and to take all necessary steps to effect her transfer to them as speedily as possible. I went to Charleston, and in concert with them or their agents, the business was closed, they giving the command of the ship, at my request, to Captain Gooding. Being unable to carry out any cargo, on account of the bar, she sailed in ballast, having taken on coal and such crew as could be secured for her. She left Georgetown in the broad light of day, flying the Confederate flag, before the blockaders returned to port.

#### LATER HISTORY.

After this she made several successful trips through the blockade and later was transferred to other parties, and subsequently she was attacked by the enemy and destroyed at the mouth of the Ogeechee River. I am persuaded that the Federals did not know that the *Nashville* went into Georgetown until it was revealed to them by my capture below New Orleans in April, 1862. I had then among my private papers, the rough draft of my report to Secretary Mallory, in which I had announced to him the escape of the vessel from Morehead City and her entrance into

Georgetown. The Federal officer who read this report seemed to have the impression that the *Nashville* had sailed direct to Nassau, and so expressed himself to me. On my telling him that I had taken her into Georgetown, he was greatly surprised, and the circumstances of her escape were thus, for the first time, communicated to the Federal Government.

W. C. WHITTLE,  
*Lieutenant C. S. N.*

---

[From Richmond, Va., *Times-Dispatch*, February 19, 1911.]

### SKETCH OF THE CAREER OF GENENAL JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON "THE VERY GOD OF WAR."

---

In August, 1910, I was requested by Mrs. Thomas Hardaway, President of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, of Amelia County, Va., to write an extended sketch of General Johnston's life. I submit it now without comment, and hope it will serve the laudable purpose she has in view.

General Johnston was born in Virginia, February, 1807. Died at his residence, Washington, D. C., March 21, 1891. What of him? I shrink from the task to portray the character of such a man.

Of his early life before the war, I know very little. It was spent in Prince Edward and Washington Counties, Va., until he was appointed a cadet at West Point, graduating in the class of 1829. The first time I ever met General Johnston was in the United States Quartermaster-General's office in the summer of 1860. I had just returned from the Pacific coast and brought with me letters from prominent army officers and politicians of California, recommending me for promotion in the Quartermaster's department. In October, 1861, I was ordered to the Army of Northern Virginia, General Johnston commanding. A few days after I was appointed to a position on his staff. From

that time to the day of his death I was his devoted friend. The first time I ever saw him under fire was at Williamsburg, 1862. Mounted on his celebrated roadster, Sam Patch, he placed himself in an open plateau where balls and shells came thick and fast, apparently as calm as a May morning. Let me add in passing that never by accident while I was with him did he ever select comfortable quarters on the field of battle for himself or his staff. I believe it was Turenne who said: "The general who has never made mistakes has never made war." But I defy any military man to point out a mistake made by General Johnston on the field of battle. At Williamsburg he appeared to me the very God of War. Something about the distribution of troops in Fort Magruder seemed to worry him. Turning in his saddle and catching my eye he said: "Ride at once to the officer in command of those troops and tell him to station them differently," telling me just what he wanted. Dismounting and leading my horse by the bridle, I crept along under the ramparts until I found the officer in command, delivered the message with which I was entrusted, and did not stand on the order of leaving that fire pit. Early the next morning we left Williamsburg.

On our backward move to Richmond I heard him say, "The folly of sending this army down the Peninsula is only equalled by our good fortune in getting away from there." He was unfortunately wounded at Seven Pines when he had victory within his grasp. His staff was transferred to that of General Lee. Six months after, he reported for duty, and on his application I went back to him. A few years before his death—this to show the modesty of the man—I told him the greatest compliment ever paid to me was by himself, when he applied for me to rejoin his staff. He replied, "Not equal to yours to me, sir, when you left General Lee's staff for mine."

The geographical command to which he was then assigned was big in name, empty in reality. He looked more like a caged lion than a man in command of two great armies. The geographical command referred to included Bragg's army at Tullahoma, Tenn., and Pemberton's army at Vicksburg. When Pemberton was outgeneraled, and about the time of his overwhelming defeat at the Battle of Edward's Depot, General John-

ston was ordered to Mississippi, and he quickly assembled a force of 24,000 men. His orders to Pemberton were to leave Vicksburg and try and save his army. A diversion, he thought, to the northwest, and in conjunction with the troops he himself had assembled might reasonably be expected to succeed. When his orders were disregarded, Vicksburg and its garrison were doomed. Capitulation soon followed. In December, 1863, General Johnston was ordered to take command of the Army of Tennessee, headquarters at Dalton, Ga. The spring following the Dalton-Atlanta campaign opened, and then blazed out the resplendent genius of this great commander. He had to an eminent degree the power of hurling large bodies of men against detachments of the opposing army—as Forrest would say, “Getting the most men there first.” This is strategy. The limits of this paper preclude my going into detail; but contemporaneous history will, I think, show that General Sherman’s army was nearly three times as large as that of the Army of Tennessee, and that he lost on that campaign as many men as we had all told. No one will venture to deny that, after deploying before our whole front, General Sherman had one, sometimes two, corps with which to threaten our communications and flank us out of position. We were flanked out of Northern Georgia, not whipped out of it. General Sherman is reported to have said he never picked up so much as a wheelbarrow on the retreat. At Resaca, General Johnston, surrounded by some thirty men, stationed himself at the side of a hill exposed to the enemy’s sharpshooters. A ball of some kind took off the head of a man nearby and his brains were sprinkled over me. We all wanted safer quarters, but no man in that group had the temerity to suggest it. A most remarkable retreat. Every day a victory—from Dalton or Ringold to Atlanta, Resaca, Dallas, New Hope Church, Kenesaw, etc., would each make a thrilling chapter. I recall a single dramatic scene, when, with our horses saddled, we waited, General Hood saying he was flanked on the right. General Johnston, with an exclamation, said, “It is impossible,” and sent General Mackall to ascertain the facts and report. That night, after the council of war, shared in by Generals Johnston, Polk, Hardee and Hood, had assembled and adjourned, I was sum-



moned to headquarters with Lieutenants Manning, Hampton and Mr. Curry (a volunteer aide), and charged with important duties. Not one of us slept that night.

Fighting by day and retreating by night we at last reached Peach Tree Creek, and here began the Iliad of our woes. General Johnston was relieved of command and General Hood installed in his place. Like a clap of thunder in a clear and cloudless sky came this unexpected blow. Even General Hood seemed appalled. The Confederacy seemed doomed. Long after the war General Johnston told me if he had not been relieved of command he would have won that campaign. In common with others, I think so, too. When at or near the close of the war he was again placed in command, he applied for me. I joined him promptly, and was by his side at the Battle of Bentonville, the last great battle of the war.

At different times during the war the signal for active work. An aide came with sweating horse from General Johnston, who had upon his staff some very able men, among them I may mention, without disparagement others:

General William W. Mackall, Chief of Staff, an officer of the old army, and the most accomplished staff officer I was ever thrown with; Colonel Benjamin S. Ewell, Adjutant-General, a man among men when Virginia was full of giants, President of William and Mary College before and after the war; Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas B. Lamar, Assistant Adjutant-General, one of nature's noblemen, without previous training he quickly mastered the duties of the office and became a power on the Staff; Major James B. Eustis, in charge of military courts and courts-martial, represented his State (Louisiana) in the United States Senate after the war, and recently ambassador to France from the United States.

I never heard General Johnston tell an anecdote, and yet he appreciated and enjoyed wit. I recall two stories which he and Mrs. Johnston made me tell more than once. Followed by his Staff on the retreat from Dalton he was passing a long line of army wagons. The roads were bad and one of the wagons stuck fast in the mud, the driver cursing and swearing and lashing the mules. Just then an army chaplain rode up and said, "My

friend, do you know who died to save sinners?" The answer seemed to hiss from the teamster's mouth: "D—— your conundrums; don't you see I'm stuck in the mud?" Again some officers met in a tent (I won't say where); furniture scarce, only a box in sight and upon it a little brown jug surrounded by tin cups. One of the officers, drawing upon his imagination for facts, told of European trips, etc., etc. Finally he returned to America and went to live in Florida, where he proceeded to tell of capturing an alligator twenty feet long. A little man in the company ventured to cast just a shade of doubt on the statement. "Surprised are you?" said the unsurpassed story-teller. "Oh, no," replied the little man, "not at all. I am a liar myself." These stories would always make the General hold his sides.

Extract from letter of Ex-Governor Porter, of Tennessee, to Colonel Harvie:

"After the Battle of Chicamauga General Bragg dissolved Cheatham's division, and gave him a division of troops from other States, allowing him to retain one Tennessee brigade, upon the ground that so large a body of troops from one State in one division prompted too much State pride at the expense of pride in the Confederate States. When General Johnston assumed command of the army at Dalton, one of his first acts was to restore the old organization. The order to this effect created unbounded enthusiasm in the division. With one impulse the men marched to army headquarters with a band of music, and called for General Johnston. General Cheatham escorted him from his room to the front door, and presented him to his command with a heartiness as genuine as it was unmilitary. Placing his hand upon the bare head of the chief of the army, he patted it two or three times. Looking at the men he said: 'Boys, this is Old Joe.' This was a presentation speech to captivate the soldiers' hearts; they called their own chief 'Old Frank,' and it meant that here is another to trust and to love. That was the happiest presentation speech ever made by any man—happy because General Johnston had the good sense to appreciate, and happy because it touched and thrilled the hearts and minds of soldiers who loved their own chief. General Cheatham was the only man in the Army of Tennessee who could have made such

a presentation speech without offending General Johnston, and to my mind it was a supreme test of the good sense of the last named that he received it in the presence of several thousand private soldiers with all the kindly grace of manner that characterized every act of his noble life."

I was paroled by his side. Alone and almost broken-hearted, I turned from him, realizing that I was leaving behind me the grandest military character that I ever got close to.

After the close of the war, he was actively engaged in the industrial reconstruction of the South, especially with agricultural, commercial and railroad enterprises, residing at Savannah, Ga. Later he came to live in Richmond and was elected to Congress from the Richmond (Va.) district, and served one term.

After this he was appointed United States Railroad Commissioner in Cleveland's first administration, I think, and then retired to private life in Washington.

Soon after his death I was asked by Confederates living in Washington to write a tribute to his memory. At the expense of repeating myself, I incorporate it with this article:

A prince among men has fallen. General Joseph E. Johnston, ripe in years and full of honor, died at his residence, in Washington, D. C., March 21, 1891, in the eighty-fifth year of his age.

In his death the country loses a great, conspicuous and noble character; the South its highest type of chivalry and manhood. The peer of Lee. The central figure of a hundred glorious tableaux, looming like Saul "from his shoulders and upward, higher than any of the people." It is to us a labor of love to pay tribute to the memory of him who lived and died without fear and without reproach. We loved and honored the man, were influenced by his example and now mourn his death. His place is beyond the reach of adverse criticism; the judgment of history has made it secure; and his campaign in Georgia is a study for military men all over the civilized world.

Of the generals on either side it may be safely said that Johnston was excelled by none for energy, courage, skill, pugnacity and prudence. He could be Caesar or Fabius as circumstances demanded. The quickness with which he could strike was shown

at Manassas, Seven Pines and Bentonville, and his strategy was never questioned. When young he learned all the lessons drawn from the world's campaigns, and the knowledge of the great men who managed them. He absorbed their wisdom and applied it in action.

The news of his death was received throughout the country with sorrow and regret, and in the South, where he was regarded as the embodiment of Southern sentiment, tears of old and young fell without restraint in homes whose inmates idolize his name. Great in war, he remained great when war reigned no more. Fierce and strong as a soldier, he was gentle and winning as a civilian. Foremost when called to battle, he remained prominent in the avocations of citizenship after he had faithfully performed the duties to which the war assigned him. A Virginian by birth and education and a gentleman by the grace of God! Green be the turf that rests over the grave of this immortal son of a glorious mother.

Graduating from West Point in the class of 1829, we see him first in Florida, where he was severely wounded just as he had saved a small force from being destroyed by Indians, through the incompetency of the officer in command.

In the Mexican War he made a daring reconnoissance and gave to another, high in command, his plan of the Battle of Cerro Gordo, where he was again wounded. In the capture of Chapultepec he led the assaulting force, and at the gates was shot down, leaving the glory to his successor.

In the War between the States how grand, how commanding. On the secession of Virginia, his native State, he resigned his commission as Brigadier-General and Quartermaster-General of the United States Army, went to Richmond and was immediately made Major-General of Virginia troops. Placed in command at Harper's Ferry, he began by eluding Patterson, and appeared with his army on the field of Manassas in time to secure that great victory.

In command of all the troops in Virginia, and realizing the strategic importance of the Valley, and the value of Stonewall Jackson, it was Johnston's order to this mighty warrior to guard that gate, which led to the ever memorial Valley campaigns.

In his attack on McClellan's left on the 31st of May he had beaten two corps, one-third of the Army of the Potomac, and had victory within his grasp when at the close of the day he was seriously wounded. The command of the army then fell into other hands.

We next find General Johnston assigned to an extensive command in the West, where he was loaded with responsibility, while practically powerless. In the campaigns in Georgia, his operations were masterly—too well known to need comment here. In his last battle in North Carolina, with an inferior force, he defeated one wing of Sherman's army, and held the ground until his wounded were removed from the field.

The terms entered into with Sherman at the close of the war stamp him the statesman.

He rises before us a born leader of men, commanding alike in war or peace.

---

[From Richmond, Va., *Times-Dispatch*, February 19, 1911.]

## **WHY JEFFERSON DAVIS WAS NEVER TRIED.**

---

### **Consultation Night Before Case Was Called—The Chase Dinner—Unrecorded History.**

---

The Chief Justice of the United States just appointed is an ex-Confederate soldier, and two of the associate judges are Southern men, and this fact may lend special interest to an incident which occurred more than forty years ago, and very soon after the termination of the War between the States.

Jefferson Davis had been indicted for treason, and, at the time I refer to, was on bail, one of his bondsmen being Horace Greeley. His counsel were James Lyons and William H. Macfarland, of Richmond; Charles O'Connor, of New York, and William B. Reed, of Philadelphia. Some wonder was expressed that Chief Justice Chase had come to Richmond to sit with Judge

Underwood, it not being supposed that there was anything of particular moment before the court, and Mr. Davis was known to be absent at some quite distant point, and it was deemed certain that his case would not be called up.

I was invited to meet Justice Chase and United States District Attorney Beach at dinner at Mr. Lyons', who resided at Laburnum, since then the home of the late Joseph Bryan. I went there in company with Mr. Macfarland and noted that we were starting a good deal in advance of the hour named. On arrival I found that there was a consultation to be held between the various men who had Mr. Davis' case in charge. They soon began the discussion, and I learned that the subject before them was whether or not they should accept a proposition made by the government to have a *nolle prosequi* entered on the next day. There could be no doubt on this point, and the papers were even then being prepared. The men were all of the opinion that there should be no hesitation on their part in assenting. I felt, of course, that the responsibility was entirely on them, but I could not help holding another view, convinced also as I was that Mr. Davis would agree with me. I did not consider that he was any more guilty of treason than I was, and that a trial should be insisted on, which could properly only result in a complete vindication of our cause, and of the action of the many thousands who had fought, and of the many thousands who had died for what they felt to be the right. I, like all of the Confederates whom I knew, was confident that such would be the result of a trial before an honest judge, and believed Salmon P. Chase to be such a one.

The men, however, than whom no more high-toned men ever lived, differed from me, and clearly I was, indeed, an outsider. They had full charge of the interests of Mr. Davis, and it so happened that he was away from any possible communication by telegram, and it was pretty certain that the offer would not be left open to await the result of such slow correspondence as could be availed of to reach him. Attention was invited to the fact that his life was at stake, and that they were bound to take advantage of the opportunity of securing his honorable release from all danger, an opportunity which might not and indeed would not occur again. It was thought quite sure that if he

were to be tried before Judge Underwood his conviction would be inevitable with such a jury as could be counted on, and that it would not be wise to expect anything from an appeal to the Supreme Court as then constituted.

I was decidedly of the opinion then, and am now, that if the matter could have been presented to Mr. Davis, he would have agreed with me and have insisted upon having the point of any risk to himself disregarded. but it was manifestly not practicable to obtain his wishes, and it was, as they thought, and as they believed, to be wholly in accordance with the well recognized obligatory principles of their profession, their duty to acquiesce in a course which would bring security to their client and relief from a situation which had been most trying.

And so it was that on the next day the illustrious prisoner was released and with no stain upon his name, but without that thorough vindication of his cause and his people which, I think it is now generally recognized, would have resulted from a fair trial.

I alone survive of those who were present at this dinner, but my memory is perfect as to every detail, and I am sure I state precisely what occurred on that occasion. So far as I know, there has been no statement made by any of Mr. Davis' counsel of the particulars of what transpired at the time of his release, and I cannot but think that it may be well to have this that I have written made a matter of record.

## EMMA SANSOM, HEROINE OF IMMORTAL COURAGE.

---

By **MARY BANKHEAD OWEN**, in the *Montgomery Advertiser*.

---

NOTE.—Emma Sansom was born at Social Circle, Walton County, Ga., in 1847. Her father removed his family to the farm near Gadsden, Ala., in 1852. In 1864 she married C. B. Johnson, a Confederate soldier of the 10th Alabama Regiment. She died in Calloway, Texas, in 1900, leaving five sons and two daughters.

On July 4, 1907, there was unveiled in Gadsden, Ala., near the site of her immortal deed of courage, a monument to Emma Sansom, the Confederate heroine.

No such signal of honor has been bestowed upon any other woman participant in the daring deeds of those epic years in our history embraced in the early sixties of the nineteenth century.

It is true that a memorial tomb has been placed above the grave of Winnie Davis, in Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond, because she was tenderly cherished as the "Daughter of the Confederacy," having been born to the family of the new republic's President during the existence of that historic government; but the conditions are not comparable.

The United Sons of Confederate Veterans have in operation plans by which they propose erecting in every Confederate State one splendid monument of uniform type to the "Women of the Confederacy." The citizens of Macon and of Sandersville, Ga., respectively, have laid corner-stones of proposed monuments; and Captain E. White has reared a shaft to them in Confederate Park, Fort Mill, South Carolina, but so far, to the girl heroine of Alabama the distinction belongs of having reared in her honor an individual monument, which bears upon its pedestal her figure in Italian marble, and in relief upon the base, scenes from the incidents which gave her fame, together with epigrammatic inscriptions that perpetuate that fame for all time in history.



It was to Emma Sansom's memory also that Dr. John A. Wyeth dedicated his monumental *Life of General Nathan Bedford Forrest*. Among the dedicatory lines is found this encomium: "She was a woman worthy of being remembered by her countrymen as long as courage is deemed a virtue," and in the text of the book he says further: "As long as the fame of Nathan Bedford Forrest shall last among men—and it must endure forever—coupled with it in artless womanhood and heroic pose will be the name of Emma Sansom."

Soon after the incident occurred which brought this mountain country girl into public view, and placed her immemorially in the hearts of all who have a true soul and brave, the State of Alabama in General Assembly adopted a series of joint resolutions donating her a section of land and a gold medal "in consideration of public services rendered by her."

To the uninformed as to her specific act, is given a gist of the facts in the eulogistic clauses of the preamble to those resolutions, in which it is told that "'she exalted herself above the fears of her nature and the timidity of her sex,' with a maiden's modesty and more than a woman's courage, tendered her services as a guide, and, in the face of an enemy's fire, and amid the cannon's roar, safely conducted our gallant forces by a circuitous route to an easy and safe crossing, and left them in eager pursuit of a fleeing foe, which resulted in a complete and brilliant victory to our arms within the confines of our own State. By her courage, her patriotism, her devotion to our cause, and by the great public service she has rendered, she has secured to herself the admiration, esteem and gratitude of our people, and a place in history as the heroine of Alabama."

Several times since this act, efforts have also been made to have the State seal changed from its present form to a scene representing Emma Sansom riding behind General Forrest, and directing him to the now immortal "lost ford."

There transpired no more heroic or picturesque occurrence during the War Between the United States and the Confederate States than the adventure in which this incident figured, an adventure reflecting glory upon all participants, Federal and Confederate alike, for it was one calling for high courage, dauntless daring, and the best mettle of true soldiership.

After the battle of Murfreesborough, Major-General W. S. Rosecrans, of the Federal army, determined, if possible, to manoeuvre Major-General Braxton Bragg, commanding the Confederate Army of Tennessee, south of the Tennessee River, in order that the Confederates might not get possession of the natural stronghold of Chattanooga. One step towards this end was to destroy the two railroads leading from that mountain city, one to Atlanta, the other to Knoxville, by which sustenance for the Confederates could be supplied. The undertaking was entrusted to a body of raiders under the leadership of Colonel Abel D. Streight, of India. The plans of "this great enterprise, fraught with great consequences," for it was thus that the order ran, were carefully laid by Rosecrans and his chief of staff, Brigadier-General James A. Garfield, with the aid and advice of the intrepid Hoosier who was to be its leader.

The commands selected by Colonel Streight were the Fifty-first and the Seventy-third Indiana, the Third Ohio, the Eighteenth Illinois, and two companies of Alabama Union cavalry, about 2,000 officers and men in all.

With impatience and high hopes the Streight raiders set out from Nashville on April 10, 1863, under orders to repair "to the interior of Alabama and Georgia, for the purpose of destroying the railroads in that country."

Upon the entrance of the raiders into North Mississippi, they were joined by a considerable force under General Grenville M. Dodge, whose orders were to facilitate the advance of Streight upon his important mission. It was the intent of the Federals to so divert the Confederates under Colonel P. D. Roddey by minor skirmishes in which they engaged them as to cause them to lose sight of the movements of Streight.

On the 26th of April, 1863, just past midnight, through almost impenetrable darkness and steady downpour of rain, Streight's "lightning brigade" rode out of Tusculumbia, Ala., over broken and boggy roads, headed for Mount Hope, thirty-six miles distant, where they were to make their encampment. At sunset, hungry and weary, having made only one halt for food, they reached their destination, with the cheering news, however, from General Dodge that he had Forrest, the "Wizard of the Saddle," whose pursuit was Streight's greatest fear, upon the run in an-

other direction. Early morning found the raiders pushing forward with all possible progress through rain, mud and across swollen streams, buoyed, however, by the hope of success. Again at nightfall they rested, but on the morning of the 29th, scarcely beyond midnight, they once more rode off in the darkness and the rain.

Forrest and his band of 1,000 men had cut loose from in front of Dodge, and they, too, were riding through the night with its ceaseless downpour, in hot pursuit of the confident raiders, and only sixteen miles behind them.

On through these early hours the two bodies of soldiers rode, Streight bound for Rome, Ga., and Forrest bent on capturing Streight. Both forces moved along at a steady gait, and by night of the 29th, the Federals, after having swept the country clean for a swath of several miles on each side of the road, of all the mules and horses, firearms and forage, rode into Day's Gap, the gorge that leads to the summit of Sand Mountain. Here the raiders rested for the night, as quiet and supposedly secure as the Sidonians of old.

Forrest's men rode on in dogged pursuit, mile after mile, with only one hour's rest for man and beast. By midnight they were only four miles behind their quarry. Knowing that his men must have food and rest, Forrest ordered a halt, and soon his band, all except the famous "Forty Scouts," were deep in sleep upon the ground, a thousand inanimate bundles in blankets and oilcloths.

At daylight Streight moved forward, but before he had proceeded two miles his rear guard was attacked by Forrest.

The following three days' contest across Sand Mountain, as these contending foes struggled to outwit, outfight and overmaster each the other, affords a dramatic spectacle rarely equaled in military annals. The setting was most auspicious for the tragic action—a rugged country with precipitous cliffs and deep ravines, cut across here and there with leaping streams; the combatants, two bands of men who were soldiers all, patriots all, venturing for their consciences' sake that for which it is said a man will forswear all things else, his life; the roar of cannon, the rattle of musketry, the clank of crossed swords, the silences

of ambush, the cries of victory, the groans of death! And over all, now April showers had ceased, clear spring skies of the silver rays of the southern moon.

The Alabama soldiers, with the Federals, were familiar with the passes, and this fact was of service to Streight, for with his dreaded foe at his heels, and detachments circling around the mountain sides endeavoring to form a juncture to meet his advance, he seemed to be caught in a trap. As he ascended the western crest of the mountain, which is the southwestern termination of the great Appalachian range, and looked below to the valley which surrounded him, the bold Indianian saw that he was in a capital position to make a stand. He laid an ambush which was measurably effective. Counter-strategem and some vigorous fighting followed, in which Forrest's only two cannon were captured and a number of men and horses killed on both sides.

The "Wizard of the Saddle" told his band that their guns must be retaken if every man died in the attempt, and that they must dismount, hitch their horses to saplings and begin their task, assuring them that if they did not succeed they would never need their horses again. The "fiery, turbulent spirits" under him loved to execute just such desperate orders as their beloved chef was giving them, for they had charged with him at Shiloh, escaped with him from Fort Donaldson, made glory with him at Murfreesboro, at Thompson's Station, at Brentwood, and they knew the inflexible dauntlessness of the man.

From this moment there was a running fight across Sand Mountain, with death to mark the trail. Streight advanced as rapidly as possible, and when finding his rear too hard pressed would take his stand and fight or ambuscade his adversary. Forrest harried him constantly, attempting to circle around him, and steadily shooting at "everything blue" to "keep up the scare." Seeing the difficulty of his movement, because of the natural barriers of gorges, precipitous mountain sides and broken paths, the Confederate chief ordered a portion of his command to advance in "a general direction parallel with the route upon which Streight was moving," to prevent his escape by way of the cross-roads, while he himself led the remaining troops in pursuit of

the swift marching raiders. Streight still had Forrest's two big guns! The Confederates had been compelled to unhitch their horses from the saplings.

That night the fight was renewed, Forrest, as always, leading the assault in person. The encounter became so spirited and so desperate that the participants grappled hand to hand. When he could no longer withstand the attack, Streight ordered retreat, leaving Forrest his covered guns, which, however, had prudently been spiked. At once, with renewed eagerness, the Confederates were upon the heels of their fleeing foe. Late in the night, under the light of a full moon, there was fighting, following an ambuscade, and again more fighting following another ambuscade.

Assured of thwarting Streight's plans, Forrest allowed his men a brief respite for rest, and while they slept the raiders descended the eastern slope of the mountain, and on May-day entered the little town of Bluntsville, took a little rest, a goodly number of mules and horses, and then their departure.

By afternoon Forrest rode in and fell upon the Federal rear guard with vigor. Ten miles further away, on the banks of the Black Warrior, Streight was again forced to take his stand and fight in order to secure a crossing over this swift and dangerous stream.

The following morning the raiders reached Black Creek, "a crooked, deep and sluggish stream, with precipitous clay banks and mud bottoms," which has its source on Lookout Mountain, "the southern limit of which range is less than one mile to the north."

Before reaching the bridge which crossed Black Creek there was an unpretentious country home owned and occupied by the widow Sansom and her two daughters. This home was entered by the dreaded "Yankees," and thoroughly searched for firearms and saddles. The only son and protector of the home was far away in a Confederate command fighting for the Stars and Bars. The indignity of this invasion was keenly resented by the three lone women, and to appease their fears the raiders' chief placed a guard around the house "for their protection." Emma, the young sixteen-year-old daughter, true to the traditional "high spirits" of mortals possessing red hair, was still in high dudgeon

over the occurrence when General Forrest, a little after the "Yankees" had taken their departure, rode up to the gate. He found an eager little Confederate volunteer.

"They have burned the bridge! They have burned the bridge!" she cried, "but I know the way through the lost ford. No one else can show you. No one else knows!"

"It will take me three hours to reach the bridge above this ruined one," Forrest said, meditatively. "I cannot lose three hours. Come, show me the way."

Streight's rear guard was still posted across the river, and cannon balls and rifle shots were flying through the air.

"There is great danger to you. Maybe you had better go back," the General said to the young girl, whom he had taken up behind him on his horse in his haste to discover the crossing.

"I am not afraid," she declared, stoutly.

"Are you sure about the ford?" Forrest asked, anxiously.

"I have seen our cows pick their way over in low water. I am sure!"

As they neared the place which she indicated they dismounted and crept through the underbrush towards the ford. When they came into view of the raider sharpshooters across the river their lives were in grave peril; but the girl's courage was of the quality of the fearless Confederate leader, and she stood her ground. On they went to the very spot where a reasonably safe footing was to be secured for the daring riders in gray, winding their way down the mountain road. When his young guide had pointed out to him the zigzag course across the swift stream she returned to the little home, which from that hour sprang into existence as among the historic sites in American history, the home of Emma Sansom, the Confederate heroine of Alabama.

When Streight, who had halted in the town of Gadsden, four miles distant, to destroy some commissary stores there, discovered that Forrest was again after him, he felt that indeed he was a veritable wizard, and one, too, that was in covenant with hell and leagued with the devil.

Again the raiders went forward with determination and all possible speed towards their objective, encouraged by the hope of burning the bridge at Rome after they had passed over.

"On to Rome!" they cried. "On to Rome!"

"After them, men!" shouted Forrest, as he dashed forward, in the lead as ever, his flashing sword an oriflamme to his tired men, who, thus ordered, put spurs to their flagging mounts and with a "rebel yell" and but one will, their chieftain's will, answered: "After them!"

The Federals had to their advantage, by virtue of their advanced position, the first choice of fresh horses, which they seized without formality as they passed through the country, not only to procure fresh mounts for themselves, but to thwart their pursuers of them, and also the tremendous advantage of the deadly ambushade.

The Confederates, but half the Federals in number, had but Forrest for their leader.

Streight sent 200 picked men ahead of his column to seize and hold the bridge until his arrival. Anticipating this move, Forrest dispatched a courier, who rode with the speed of the Persian angari to give warning to the Romans.

When Streight's detachment arrived they found the bridge barricaded and amply protected by the home guard. In the meantime, the main body, their way lighted by the moon and the stars, reached the banks of the intervening river, the Chattanooga.

The ferryboat had mysteriously vanished. Nothing daunted, Colonel Streight led his men for some miles through the dense woods, a wilderness, along the riverside, in quest of a bridge. Many of his band were so exhausted from the ride of 150 miles over the mountain and rough country roads, from hunger, constant fighting and from weary vigils, that they were sound asleep in their saddles. Finally the site of the Chattanooga bridge was reached.

It was but charred ruins, the bridge had been burned!

Still wandering through the wilderness in search of a crossing, the rising sun found the raiders worn and sleep-ridden. At 9 o'clock a halt was called for rest and breakfast. The faithful band, too exhausted to crave food, fell off their horses to the ground and slept. The tireless raider chief was the only wide-awake, unspent soldier of the troop.

A courier presently arrived, bringing the tidings of Rome's defended bridge. Rumors also floated into camp that Confederate troops were advancing to the defence of the city and the railroads. But the paramount evil announced itself—Forrest was again upon his track. Burnt bridges nor sequestered ferryboats had not stayed him. While the raiders wandered through bog and river bottoms in search of a bridge he had rested his followers. Now the pack was in full cry and the quarry in reach! It was to be a fight to the death!

Streight aroused his sleeping band with difficulty from their heavy slumbers to take up arms in defense of their lives.

A desperate, though losing fight, ensued. Seeing his victory, General Forrest sent a number of his staff to Colonel Streight under a flag of truce to demand a surrender. To accede to this demand was the only course left to the brave raider, and honorable terms were agreed upon.

To the three hours which Emma Sansom saved him at Black Creek, Forrest ever attributed this victory of his arms. Not alone was Rome saved, but one of the great Confederate lines of transportation and supply was also saved, and an historian has said that had "the Congress of the Confederate States or the President, in the light of this brilliant achievement, with the recollection of Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Murfreesborough, Thompson's Station and Brentwood, fresh in mind, appreciated the great military genius they were hampering with such a small force and had placed him then in command of all the cavalry of the Army of Tennessee, they would have brightened the prospects of an independent Confederacy, and have won the appreciation and confidence of the Southern people."



[From Richmond, Va., *News Leader*, November 1, 1910.]

## INSCRIPTIONS FOR MEMORIAL TO WOMEN OF CONFEDERACY.

---

**Beautiful Sentiments Composed by Editor W. E. GONZALES, of the  
Columbia State, for South Carolina's Tribute—Lauds Courage  
of Southern Soldier and Those He Left Behind Him.**

---

Inscriptions which are to be placed upon the South Carolina monument to be reared to the women of the Confederacy have just been decided upon and made public in Columbia, S. C.

A number of writers complied with the request and the proposed inscriptions were submitted anonymously to a committee. As a result of the work of this committee, the commission has adopted the inscriptions proposed by Captain William E. Gonzales, editor of the *Columbia State* and secretary of the commission.

The two principal inscriptions were selected several months ago, but, owing to delays occasioned by correspondence between the commission and the sculptor in Paris regarding mechanical strictures and other details, the inscriptions are only now available for publication.

The monument commission asked a committee of five to pass on about thirty of the compositions considered worthy of their consideration. That committee was composed of Miss McClintock, president of the College for Women; Stanhope Sams, Litt. D.; the Rev. Dr. W. M. McPheeters, Professor Yates Snowden, LL. D., and Colonel U. R. Brooks.

The commission adopted the report of the committee of judges. Captain Gonzales, being a competitor, had absented himself from the meeting and his compositions were selected as the inscriptions for the south and north sides of the monument.

The four next succeeding compositions were submitted in the order reported by the committee, by Dr. George Armstrong Wauchope, head of the English department of the University of South Carolina, by Dr. E. S. Joynes, professor emeritus of modern languages at the university, by the Rev. A. M. Fraser,

D. D., of Staunton, Va., who last summer was invited to become president of the Columbia Theological Seminary, and by W. Banks Dove, formerly superintendent of city schools of Washington, N. C., and now Assistant Secretary of State. Their respective works are submitted in this article as exhibits A, B, C and D.

Following is the formal inscription prepared by the commission:

To  
The South Carolina Women of  
the Confederacy.  
1861-'65.

---

Reared  
by the Men of Their State.

The Legislature's part will be conveyed in a line "Enacted by the General Assembly of the State of South Carolina" legible on a scroll being held up to the women by a bronze cupid.

Following are the two inscriptions accepted for the North and South sides:

(South Side)

In this Monument  
generations unborn shall hear the  
Voice  
of a grateful People  
testifying to the sublime Devotion  
of the Women of South Carolina  
in their Country's need  
Their unconquerable spirit  
strengthened the thin lines of grey  
Their tender care was solace to the  
stricken.  
Reverence for God  
and unfaltering Faith in a righteous  
Cause  
inspired Heroism that withstood  
the immolation of sons  
and Courage that bore the agony of

suspense  
and the shock of disaster.  
The tragedy of the Confederacy may  
be forgotten  
but the fruits of the noble Service  
of the Daughters of the South  
are our perpetual heritage.

---

(North Side.)

When reverses followed victories; when want displaced plenty; when mourning for the flower of Southern manhood darkened countless homes; when government tottered and chaos threatened the women were steadfast and unafraid. They were unchanged in their devotion, unshaken in their patriotism, unwearied in ministrations, uncomplaining in sacrifices, splendid in fortitude they strove while they swept. In the rebuilding after the desolation their virtues stood as the supreme citadel with strong towers of faith and hope around which civilization rallied and triumphed.

---

The other inscriptions, which were already decided upon, are as follows:

This monument is erected to keep alive in the hearts of future South Carolinians the virtues, services and sacrifices of the women of the Confederacy who, by their constancy, under the trials and sufferings of war by their inspiring sympathy with the men at the front by their tender ministrations to the sick and wounded; and by their material aid and unwavering fidelity to the common cause, have won the undying love and gratitude of the people of the South, and have bequeathed to their children from generation to generation the priceless heritage of their memory.

---

To The Women  
of the Confederate South  
Whose Constancy  
Sustained the Courage  
of the Confederate Soldier

in Camp and Field  
 Whose Virtue protected his Home  
 Whose Service ministered to his needs  
 Whose tender care nursed his sufferings  
 Whose affection cheered his dying hour  
 Whose smile welcomed his return  
 And Brightened the Poverty  
     of his  
 Desolate Home

---

They knew their cause was just. They put their trust in God. They gave their men to the war, and cheered them on to immortal deeds and endurance and to death. They ministered to the sick, the wounded and the dying. They braved unspeakable dangers in their defenseless homes. They welcomed poverty as a decoration of honor. In defeat and desolation they inspired the rebuilding of States. They have adorned the whole land with monuments to their fallen heroes.

---

Erected in memory of those who in the sorrow of the silence and separation endured the agony of a conflict they might not share, whose courage sustained the Southern soldier amid the carnage of the battlefield, whose love and fidelity soothed the suffering of his sickness, whose gentle hand brushed from his pale face the gathering dews of death, whose faith and fortitude faltered not in the darkest hour, whose inspiration transformed the gloom of defeat into the hope of the future, and whose memory shall not be forgot even in the hour of peace.

[From Richmond, Va., *Dispatch*, April 21, 1931.]

## WILSON'S CREEK.

---

### Monument to be Erected to Heroes Who Fell There—A Fierce Struggle of Seven Hours.

---

#### Roster of the Hanover Grays of the Gallant 15th Virginia Regiment— The Proposed Monument to Forrest—Reunion Notes.

---

From Springfield, Mo., H. Clay Neville writes to the *Memphis Appeal*:

On the 10th of next August, the fortieth anniversary of the Battle of Wilson's Creek, a monument will be unveiled at the Confederate Cemetery, four miles south of Springfield. This will be one of the most important events commemorative of the Southern cause that has ever occurred west of the Mississippi River, and all of the ex-Confederate associations in Missouri are now working together with much zeal to make the occasion comport with the sacred memories which the monument is designed to perpetuate.

The States of Missouri, Arkansas, Louisiana, and Texas have a common interest in the Confederate Cemetery at Springfield, as each has sons sleeping there who fell in the first great battle fought in the West. The four States named will have a formal representation at the unveiling of the monument, and never again, perhaps, will so many Confederate veterans meet in any reunion west of the Mississippi. All of the States and Territories of the West and Southwest will be invited to participate in the dedication of this memorial shaft. The Missouri State Camp of ex-Confederate Veterans will meet here the day before the anniversary of the battle and conduct the exercises of the unveiling. It is the aim of the various ex-Confederate associations that have the arrangements of the affair in hand to bring every survivor of the Battle of Wilson Creek who is able to travel to Springfield to witness the dedication of the monument. General John B. Gordon and Senator Daniel, of

Virginia, will perhaps be two of the speakers for the occasion, and the Governors of Missouri, Arkansas, Louisiana and Texas are expected to be present.

The monument was designed by the Italian sculptor, Chevalier Trentanove, who is now at work on the bronze statue in Florence. The statue is 12 feet 7 inches in height, and represents a private Southern soldier. The figure stands with folded arms, gazing slightly upward, and weaponless, except a pistol belted at the side. The dress of the soldier caused the question of propriety to be raised by some of the ex-Confederates here, who said the uniform was incongruous because of the fact that the designer put cavalry boots on his model. Others contend that the mixture of dress makes the statue represent the two important branches of the army—the infantry and cavalry—and on that account gives the monument a more general character.

The base of the monument will be 14 feet square and made of Vermont granite. The foundation will be in four pieces, and each succeeding layer will consist of a solid stone. The base of the monument will be 18 feet high.

The Confederate Cemetery at Springfield contains about four acres of ground, and is inclosed by a wall of limestone that will stand for ages without the need of repair.

There are about 500 graves in the cemetery, most of them marked unknown, for the Confederate dead were not interred here until several years after the close of the war, and the bones gathered up at Wilson Creek and other battlefields near Springfield could seldom be identified.

The Southern forces lost at Wilson Creek about 263 men killed on the battlefield or mortally wounded.

On the 8th of January, 1863, what is known here as the Battle of Springfield, or "the Marmaduke fight," was fought in the southern part of the old town. General John S. Marmaduke, afterwards one of the governors of Missouri, commanded the Confederate forces in that engagement. The Southern dead were left on the field, and buried by the citizens of Springfield the day after the battle. The graves were dug just south of what was then the southern edge of the town, and in 1868, when it became necessary to extend South Street, the workmen,

in excavating, unearthed many of the bones of the Confederate soldiers. This caused the question of a cemetery site to be discussed, and the Southern people of Springfield selected the present grounds for that purpose and began to gather up the remains of all the Confederate dead around Springfield and inter them there.

The battlefield of Wilson's Creek, eight miles west of the cemetery, had not been protected during the seven years, and some graves were, of course, never found. The little valley of Wilson's Creek had often been flooded by heavy rains, and now and then the skeleton of a Southern soldier was washed down into the James River and lost.

All possible care was used in searching the battlefield for the remains of the dead, and, considering the impoverished condition of the Southern people in and around Springfield at that time, this work was done with remarkable faithfulness.

The struggles of the Confederate Cemetery Association to get money to protect their dead now seem almost as pathetic as some of the events of the war, and form a part of that great tragedy of the Lost Cause, whose complete history will never be written. Jefferson Davis gave the monument his personal aid, and General Robert E. Lee sent a lock of his hair to be sold as a souvenir at an entertainment gotten up to raise funds for the cemetery. Mrs. D. C. Kennedy, of Springfield, wife of an ex-Confederate soldier, who was the founder of the first Democratic newspaper published here after the war, and Consul-General at Malta under President Cleveland's last administration, has now that braid of the great Southern Chieftain's hair which he would have contributed to no other cause in the world.

The Battle of Wilson's Creek, or Oak Hills, as it is called in the Confederate reports of the engagement, was a hard and bloody struggle of seven hours' duration, fought in an open field by troops most of whom had never before been under fire. The war was then just opening in the West, and on the 10th of August, 1861, the sound of hostile cannon had never been heard by the people of Springfield and the inhabitants of the surrounding country. It was more than 100 miles from the battlefield to the nearest railroad, and news of the progress of the war on

the Atlantic coast reached the Ozark mountaineers very slowly. But meagre reports of the great Southern victory at Bull Run had been received by the people of Southwest Missouri when the Battle of Wilson's Creek brought the realities of war to their very doors.

General Nathaniel Lyon, at the head of the Army of the Southwest, occupied Springfield. General Franz Sigel, a soldier of foreign birth and education, was the second officer in the Union army. The Federal forces were well equipped and drilled for that stage of the war. Some of General Lyon's men were soldiers of the regular army. General Sigel's troops were German volunteers, and some of these had done service in the Fatherland.

General Ben. McCulloch, a Texas veteran who had helped avenge the butchery of the heroes of the Alamo, at San Jacinto, was the senior officer of the Confederate forces advancing on Springfield from the Arkansas border. General Sterling Price, affectionately called "Old Pap Price" by his men later on in the war, commanded the Missouri State Guards, at the Battle of Wilson Creek. In General Price's command were many raw recruits from Arkansas and the mountains of Missouri, who had no other weapons than the flintlock rifles and shotguns they had brought from their cabin homes in the Ozark wilderness when the signal of war called them away to fight for "Southern rights" against "Northern invaders," as Union soldiers were called by the adherents of the young Confederacy. All kinds of weapons known in the ante-bellum days were used at Wilson's Creek. Flintlock pistols picked up on the battlefield thirty-five years ago are now kept as prized souvenirs by some of the farmers who owned the ground where the two armies struggled. General McCulloch was moving to attack General Lyon, and bivouacked on the 9th of August near the mouth of Wilson's Creek, to rest his men and allow them to kill some beeves and roast green corn for rations. It would have been but an easy half day's march to Springfield, and the plan was to reach the town by night, and give battle to the Union army early on the morning of the 10th. The order to break camp at Wilson's Creek had already been given, and the Southern Army was astir for



the final march before the expected battle when a summer shower began to fall. The ammunition of the soldiers was exposed. Some of the men carried rudely-made cartridges in their pockets. The powder in the horns of the hunter recruits might get wet. General McCulloch saw this danger, and countermanded the order to march, and the soldiers were told to keep their powder dry. In an hour or two the rain had ceased, but the army remained in camp that afternoon in the Valley of Wilson's Creek, and many of the Missouri and Arkansas volunteers molded bullets for their old deer guns.

General Lyon that afternoon decided to anticipate the attack of his enemy, and after dark marched down to Wilson Creek, reaching the pickets of the Southern Army about daylight. General Sigel, commanding the flanking column of the Federal army, had started out of Springfield several hours in advance of General Lyon, and he was in position for the attack long before the Confederate camp began to stir. The Union commander's plan of battle was to attack the Southern forces in front, drive them back on General Sigel's flanking column, and thus, if possible, bag the prey.

The battle began about sun-up on the front and rear of the Confederate camp. The surprise was almost complete, and fully half of the Southern soldiers were either in bed or preparing breakfast, when General Lyon's battery, commanded by Lieutenant Totten, afterward a famous artillery officer in the Union army, opened fire from the top of what is now known as "Bloody Hill" on the Confederate camp in the valley below.

There was some demoralization among a portion of the Southern troops at first. There were a thousand or more of the new recruits that had no guns of any kind. That was a time, too, when a large number of Southern volunteers wanted to fight on horseback they thought. The cavalry service was very attractive for the cavalier spirit of the South, and fully half of General Price's State Guards saddled their horses when they took down their rifles from the old gunracks and started to join the army.

At Wilson's Creek these horses proved to be a great encumbrance to General Price, and he had to get his unarmed men out

of the range of the Federal guns before the other troops could do much effective service in resisting the attack.

When the Confederate commanders realized that they had an enemy in their front and rear, General McCulloch selected the Third Louisiana, led by Colonel Hebert, to repel the attack of Sigel's flanking column, which by this time held a strong position on a hill south of the center of the camp and about one mile from Lyon's camp. The Louisiana troops made a splendid appearance as they marched up that little mountain slope in the face of Sigel's battery. They wore bright, new uniforms of gray and their equipments were the best in General McCulloch's army. The German soldiers on the hill saw the advancing column and they mistook the Louisiana troops for the First Iowa—one of General Lyon's regiments that wore gray uniforms. They thought the attack in front had been successful and that Lyon had broken through the Southern camp. General Sigel watched the advancing column through his glass, and at last exclaimed: "They carry the secession flag." Still his men held their fire. They could not believe that the approaching line, so superb in bearing and equipment, belonged to the Confederate Army. The Pelican Rifles were so unlike the raw recruits Sigel's column had first encountered in the valley below.

The Third Louisiana came close to the admiring Dutch troops before they levelled their guns. A deadly fire then blazed in the faces of Sigel's artillerymen. With a wild battle-cry the gallant soldiers in grey rushed up the hill and captured the battery before a gun could be fired. Sigel's whole column was routed in five minutes. His army became a panic-stricken mob, and every man sought safety in his own way. As the Dutch troops scattered and fled towards the James River the Texas cavalry took up the pursuit, and the daring riders who had done service for years on the Indian frontier now did deadly execution with their carbines and big revolvers.

Sigel was thus quickly put out of the fight. He retreated back to Springfield early in the day, followed by the straggling survivors of his demoralized army.

The Louisiana troops then hurried to the front and joined their Missouri and Arkansas comrades engaged with General

Lyon. Here the storm of battle raged incessantly over and around "Bloody Hill" till about 11 o'clock. For seven hours there was no pause in the deadly struggle. The Union commander fought heroically. With Sigel routed and hurrying far away from the field the odds were against Lyon, but he fought on and exposed himself to the enemy's fire recklessly. His horse was shot on the summit of the fatal hill. The General was also bleeding from a wound. He mounted another horse and started to lead the First Iowa, that had been rallied for one more charge. At the head of this decimated regiment the Union commander fell, and then the battle suddenly ended. The remnant of General Lyon's army followed Sigel's stragglers back to Springfield, and the victory of Oak Hills was emblazoned on the arms of the young and hopeful Confederacy.

That the fighting at Wilson's Creek was stubborn and deadly is shown by the losses on both sides. The killed and wounded of the Federal army numbered 1,235. The First Missouri Infantry had seventy-six men killed on the field. The First Kansas lost seventy-seven. The aggregate losses on each side were about the same. The fighting was always at close range. The Southern troops marched up within a few rods of the Union line and fired their double-barrelled shotguns and flintlock rifles right in the faces of the foe. The buckshot of General Price's Missouri Volunteers did fatal work on "Bloody Hill." The guns of those trained mountaineer hunters were loaded heavily, and when the battle was over many of these raw recruits that had escaped the enemy's fire found their shoulders very sore. This was caused by the "kicking" of the old muzzle-loaders.

The Union army stopped a few hours at Springfield, then resumed the retreat toward St. Louis. At Rolla, Mo., the demoralized command was reorganized and remained there inactive for several months.

General McCulloch buried his dead on the battlefield, and the next day, Sunday, August 11th, he marched into Springfield. The wounded of both armies were moved to the little town and distributed among the public buildings, hotels and private houses. The courthouse and several churches became hospitals, and almost every woman of Springfield, of either side, who could endure the sight of mangled soldiers, found service as a nurse.

The old St. Paul Methodist Church, on South Street, was then the largest house of worship in Southwest Missouri. This building was full of the wounded of both armies. A young Confederate soldier stopped as his regiment marched into town from Wilson Creek and looked in at this improvised hospital. Thirty-five years later that veteran of Oak Hills was the pastor of the St. Paul Church. That ex-Confederate soldier, the Rev. Dr. C. C. Woods, is now the associate editor of the *Christian Advocate* of St. Louis.

After the battle of Wilson's Creek the deepest gloom overshadowed the hearts of the Union people of the Ozarks, while the Confederate soldier and the Southern sympathizer revelled in an ecstasy of enthusiasm.

Those were the golden days of the Southern cause, when the "rebel yell" was proclaiming victory for the proud young standard of "Dixie Land" from the Potomac to the Western frontier.

In the camps of Generals McCulloch and Price, at Springfield, just after the Battle of Wilson's Creek, were some of the most picturesque spectacles witnessed anywhere during the War between the States. Here were gathered together a strange and heterogeneous host of Southern defenders. The Louisiana troops gave the Confederate Army its highest military tone. These gallant sons of the Creole State, who had left luxuriant homes to fight in the ranks for Southern independence, were idolized by the Southern ladies of Springfield.

From the western frontier of the imperial Lone Star State, where the waters of the Rio Grande are musical with a thousand memories of romantic adventure, the daring Texas ranger had ridden all the way across the vast intervening plain to participate in the glorious achievement of driving back the "Northern invader." This bronzed Indian fighter, attired in his broad sombrero, fringed buckskin pants, capacious boots, jingling spurs, and pistol belt, was the most interesting spectacle of the Confederate camp. For the entertainment of his civilian admirers, this centaur of the West would now and then pick up a gravel from the street or lasso a steer on the town commons while running his horse at full speed.

The ranger was an unknown quantity yet in the War between the States, but to the people of Springfield just after the Battle

of Wilson Creek he seemed the most promising champion of the Southern cause. He came from the Indian frontier with the fame and paraphernalia of the resistless hero. The tales that were told of the ranger's prowess and skill in fighting the wily savage on the Western plains could hardly have been more improbable, but that was a credulous age, and few of the partisans of the South, who gazed on the marvelous feats of horsemanship exhibited by the bold Texan as he dashed about the camp, doubted the truth of these wonderful legends. That the knight of the lasso would perform new wonders in driving back the "hireling foe," all Southern sympathizers about Springfield in the latter part of August, 1861, firmly believed.

When Generals McCulloch and Price occupied Springfield, after the retreat of the Federal army to Rolla, the new recruits from the mountains of Missouri and Arkansas began to learn their first lessons in the art of war. Boasting of neither patrician birth nor heroic adventure, these 'ungainly sons of the Ozarks had left their homes to fight for the glittering cause which allured all classes of men to the field of death. The experience of these unlettered followers of the Confederate standard had been narrow, indeed. Beyond their primitive homes, made of oak or pine logs, where the boys had been born and reared, their knowledge of the world did not extend far. The thrilling 'coon-hunt, the shooting-match, the camp-meeting, and the Christmas dances were the events that had given life its coloring of adventure for the young mountaineers, who were now trying so hard to master some of the simpler elements in the manual of arms. The traditions of the war in southwest Missouri say that some of Price's youthful recruits had never been "up-stairs" till they came to Springfield and explored the architectural wonders of the old Greene County Courthouse, a three-story building, which still stands on the west side of the public square.

Of the prominent Confederate officers who took part in the Battle of Oak Hills, only General Price survived the close of the war. General McCulloch was killed at Pea Ridge the following March. General Slack and several other officers, who took part in the battle near Springfield, fell there also.

General Price always regarded the Battle of Oak Hills as a great victory for his troops, and after he was moved to the

Trans-Mississippi Department he often reminded his men of the valor they exhibited there as an incentive to other achievements.

There is a bill now before Congress to make the battleground of Wilson Creek a national park. An option has already been secured on about 300 acres of the battlefield. Aside from the historic memories associated with this part of the Ozark Plateau, the reservation could be made very attractive, for the ground has great diversity of scenery, and the winding valley of Wilson Creek, viewed from the summit of "Bloody Hill," where a pile of native stone marks the spot on which General Lyon died, looks very picturesque.

---

[From Richmond, Va., *Times-Dispatch* September 19, 1911.]

### **LEE AND STUART AT HARPER'S FERRY.**

---

**How Lieutenant Stuart Cut Down Ossowattomie Brown  
During Murderous Raid—Cavaliers and Puritans.**

---

**Assassination of Lincoln, Garfield and McKinley Were Products of  
the Period.**

---

On the evening of the 1st of June last, while the Confederate Reunion was on, Colonel Winfield Peters, of Baltimore, read before the Veteran Cavalry Association of the Army of Northern Virginia a lengthy historical paper on the circumstances of the wounding of General J. E. B. Stuart, which is said by many to be the only authentic account ever made public. Colonel Peters obtained his information from the men who saw Stuart wounded. He was at the time a Lieutenant, and was on the Yellow Tavern Battlefield, between the lines, getting the wounded removed, when Stuart received his mortal wound.

The narrative of Colonel Peters, as related before the Cavalry Association, is very lengthy, but it ought to be preserved, and as he has kindly furnished "Our Confederate Column" with the manuscript, it is published in three parts: Last Sunday the first part appeared, this Sunday the second part is printed and next Sunday the third and concluding paper will appear.

It has been creditably asserted that General R. E. Lee, upon the surrender at Appomattox, said, "The war has only begun." Obviously, the war between the Cavalier and the Puritan, which will last while there is a vestige of the former and the latter are in evidence; many of whom yet mourn and apotheosize John Brown, justly condemned. The seditious and murderous raid of this Puritan disciple at Harper's Ferry, Va., in October, 1859, was cut short by Lieutenant-Colonel R. E. Lee, United States Army, aided by Lieutenant J. E. B. Stuart, of the First United States Cavalry, who, with Lieutenant Green and a detachment of marines, broke into "Brown's Fort." Instantly Brown was on the ground with a cut from Stuart's sabre—as the story goes. Grabbing the culprit and lifting him to his feet, the Lieutenant said, "You are 'Ossowattomie' Brown." "Yes, Lieutenant Stuart, I am 'Ossowattomie' Brown," trembling as he answered. Old "Ossowattomie" Brown, hunted in Kansas by United States Cavalry, under Stuart and others, for the murder of fifty citizen settlers, because salveholders, making model laborers, harmless and happy, out of savage negroes, with cannibals for daddies. But this, in the satanic minds of Brown and his Puritan abolition co-conspirators, was a crime against the cardinal virtues!

Lee, Jackson and Stuart were cast in the same mould of perfect manhood; shared the identical, matchless civilization; like ancestry and evolution, precisely as did Washington and his confreres. And while these three incomparable leaders, with their paladins and warriors, kept the field, their army was demonstrably invincible. The "invincible Confederate infantry" was a by-word in the British Army.

When the mysterious mind of Providence decreed the fate of the heroic Confederate people, He removed His servant, Stonewall Jackson, as has been said. Likewise, Stuart fell, and it was sealed. And in the death throes of Lee's scarred, bloody, decimated army A. P. Hill fell. His was the name last on the lips of Lee and Jackson in the delirium of death.

But other Confederate armies likewise had their illustrious dead on the field of patriotic valor and glory: Albert Sidney Johnston, at Shiloh; Bishop Leonidas Polk, at Kennesaw; John Morgan, the Mosby of the West, at Greenville, Tenn. O holocaust of matchless leaders, chief and subordinate, martyrs all!

"It is good that we lay down our lives for the brethren."

The gloom and grief that followed the death of Jackson was typically told by the little girl who lived not far off, who said, "Mamma, I wish I could die instead of General Jackson, because only you and papa would cry. But if General Jackson dies all the people will cry."

Lee, the sublimest of our heroes, was providentially preserved—a Moses among his suffering people—to endure a living crucifixion and illustrate how God-like a mortal man may be, even a soldier and a civilian, and leave a flawless, incomparable example and imperishable fame.

These are the jewels; the Confederate people are the crown.

But they are gone, all but a remnant; so is, perhaps, their God-given civilization, born of generations. The other side, "our friends the enemy," are in the saddle. After this, mayhap, the deluge!

Typically considered, a Scottish poet put in verse and in truth:

"Within the bounds of Annandale  
The gentle Johnstons ride.  
They're been there a thousand years;  
A thousand more they'll bide."

Did ever poet write thus of a Puritan apostle? And why not? The analogy is lacking, forsooth.

SOUTHERN AND NORTHERN ARMY REGULARS—TYPES OF THE  
BATTLEFIELD.

At Spotsylvania, May 12, 1864, early in the morning, the Yankees, under Hancock, took the Confederate salient by penetrating the line extending from the left, then changing front and rushing torrentlike in the Confederate rear, while the troops within the salient were successful in front; moreover, certain Confederate artillery had been withdrawn in the night. Later in the day the salient was retaken after a desperate battle and heavy losses.

General J. E. B. Stuart died the evening of that day. Four days before, on May 8th, he parted from General Lee, and on May 11th fought Sheridan at Yellow Tavern, and was mortally wounded.



Major-General Edward Johnson and Brigadier-General George H. Stuart, Jr., with some 2,500 men, were captured in that salient and taken to General Hancock, who extended to them a cordial greeting, shaking hands with Johnson; but Stuart turned his back on Hancock with the remark, "I refuse to shake hands with the enemies of my country."

Graduates from the United States Military Academy at West Point, these three fellow-officers had been social intimates in the regular United States Army prior to the war.

General Stuart afterward said to me and others that he had vowed he would never speak to a former such officer who followed Lincoln's war to the infamy of making soldiers of stolen negroes. I said to him, "General Stuart, your name will ever be revered for that act of patriotism and moral courage."

Who, besides this typical regular of Maryland ancestry and fame, would have thus "bearded the lion in his den," and with dogged perspicacity have inflicted this contemptuous rebuke?

George H. Stuart came of Scotch ancestry; J. E. B. Stuart's ancestors were from Wales. There was an absence of English in both.

Hancock was styled "The Superb," pluming himself par excellence worthy to be classed among the Southern chivalry of the United States Army before the war, who, in 1861, almost to a man, quit it (with not a few of Northern birth) to defend their sovereign States; so taught at the United States Military Academy; following the Democracy instituted by Washington and Jefferson, destroyed by the anarchy and communism of Lincoln, whose acaunt coureur was John Brown, the abolition rebel, justly executed for his crimes, so admitted by his own sister.

It was General Hancock's sublime privilege to be in supreme command at the execution of the martyr, innocent Mrs. Mary Surratt, sacrificed to satisfy the bloodthirsty Puritans. General McClellan as bravely arrested the Maryland Legislature, whom Seward (by the ring of his little bell) jailed many months, never venturing a trial. Seward, in a speech in the United States Senate, in January, 1861, denied the right of the government to coerce the seceded States.

## CAVALIER AND PURITAN IN REVOLUTION AND EVOLUTION.

The Cavalier, in his way, through evolution, having at the outset goaded the Puritan into allied rebellion, created a revolution for justice and sovereign rights; having France for an ally, disdaining the dogma of ducats and self—while holding down the lid on the Puritan—after seven years of righteous resistance, Providence gave the courage of youthful David, and they flung a sovereign across the Atlantic. But this dogmatic veto of despotic power and money lust was not without its sacrifices. They had warred against the English progenitors of the Puritans as full-fledged with diabolism.

The Revolution won, the Cavaliers thereupon instituted the greatest democracy of government known among men, and conducted it nearly eighty years, until surrendered to Puritan "Black Republicanism." The Czar and his satellites had come to America. The Black Republicans facing unabashed, a minority of 900,000 of the electorate, put a man in the chair of Washington who was not only his antithesis, but Washington imperilled his liberty, his life and his possessions to build and save what Lincoln destroyed.

## WASHINGTON AND LINCOLN.

The many histories and chronicles of Washington's life and deeds have had one hundred years' sifting and verifying. Not so with the so-called histories of Lincoln, all written with brazen bias and apotheosis, profanely linking him with Washington. But a Virginia Cavalier has excerpted from them some stern facts that dampen the fire of those historical fables and fads. Read "The Real Lincoln," by Prof. C. L. C. Minor, Johnson Publishing Company, Richmond, Va.

Washington, like a Christian and patriot in a righteous cause, died at his home in peace.

Lincoln's assassin was maddened by his broken promise to him to reprieve John Yates Beall, whom he hung. Beall was a Virginia naval hero and a warm friend of Booth since the John Brown Raid.

Lincoln chose Good Friday night and a theatre in Washington to receive the adulations of the mob, unmindful, doubt-

less, of the first Good Friday and the Saviour's injunction to the disciple who used his sword: "Put up thy sword in its place; for all that take the sword shall perish by the sword." After eighteen and a quarter centuries we had another Pilate, Stanton was the Herod, Seward the Caiphas and Scott the centurion.

Lincoln died April 15, 1865, and on April 15, 1861, he, by proclamation, declared a "Rebellion," which, by this act, immediately plunged the country into fratricidal war.

Contrasting Washington and Lincoln, supernatural powers seemingly of antipodal purposes ruled and directed these two types of men, and it only needs to contrast their minds and methods, not in fancy, but in fact, and their final ends. Lincoln had the relation to Washington such as a demon of wrong has to an apostle of right.

Lincoln's assassin having been a product of his period, so, likewise, were the assassins of Garfield and McKinley. However we may deplore those acts, we can with equal horror condemn the political environs and crimes characteristic of the times. But, I have digressed.

The alliance with France was essential to the success of the colonists, and was certified and cemented by several fortuitous causes, viz: First, the inherited hatred of France against England and Puritan perfidy and aggression. Second, The sovereign patriotism and valor of the Americans. Third, John Paul Jones's victories. Fourth, The statecraft of Franklin and the examples of Lafayette, Pulaski and other foreigners. Fifth, The effective good offices of John Carroll, the Catholic Vicar Apostolic of America at Baltimore, and, through him, the Archbishop of Paris. We know, historically, that the Catholic King of France was largely influenced by the highest Catholic dignitary, and probably at the crucial point for America.

No unprejudiced American citizen needs to be assured that the Catholic hierarchy stands always for truth and righteousness. Pope Pius IX, recognized the Confederate States. General Early thereupon remarked that his title to infallibility was secure. Upon the downfall of the Confederacy, and while other European potentates were hedging and squirming to hide the aid to the Confederacy that they had winked at, this same holy

father, Pope Pius, sent words of comfort to President Davis, shackled in Fortress Monroe. And the guns of that fort were wont to roar in his honor when War Secretary, and the greatest the country ever had. So much by way of parenthesis to my story.

Reflecting upon all this and our government under Washington and his successors, down to Taylor, the last Southern President, and the degradation growing deeper and deeper since Lincoln's advent in 1861. In the spirit of Christian fortitude and resignation, we, with all reverence, cry within our hearts, "My God! My God! Why hast Thou forsaken us?"

Another contrast for deep reflection occurs between Jefferson Davis and Abraham Lincoln: Who and what they were and represented; how they lived and how they died. The one a true type, and remained with his people; the other an anti-type, and turned against them. But he was not to the manner born. Likewise, oppositely considered, Robert E. Lee and Ulysses S. Grant, as soldiers and civilians. But Grant at Appomattox was magnanimous, apprehending the grandeur of Lee and the valor of his veterans, which he evinced. A thorough and truthful sifting of the respective leaders, and by comparison, produces startling results and dumfounds him who would fathom the mysterious ways of Providence. And as the storm of sectional strife approached and continued, analyze in like manner: as Vice-Presidents, John C. Breckenridge and Hanibal Hamlin; as Secretaries of State, Judah P. Benjamin and William H. Seward; as Secretaries of War, Jefferson Davis and Edwin M. Stanton; as Chief Justices, Roger B. Taney and Salmon P. Chase, and the impartial student is enabled to separate, and widely, the Cavalier from the Puritan.

In the military service, even the Southern school children know the great gulf between the crowning merits of Lee, Jackson, Stuart, both Johnstons, both Hills, S. D. Lee, Smith, Hood, Polk, Hardee, A. P. Stewart, Buchanan, Semmes, Maury, Maffit—all educated and trained soldiers or sailors—and the despicable renegades who espoused the Puritan side—the Tories and traitors of the Confederate War—such as Scott, Thomas and Farragut, born Virginians, and who apprehended their true allegiance until seduced by the Lincoln government.

[From Richmond, Va., *Times-Dispatch*, March 29, 1908.]

## MAJOR JOHN PELHAM, CONFEDERATE HERO.

---

### General Lee Called Him "the Gallant Pelham"—Records Prove His Bravery.

---

*Editor of the Times-Dispatch:*

Sir,—There appeared in the *Times-Dispatch* of February 16th over my signature a few words of tribute to Major James Breathed, of the Stuart Horse Artillery, Army of Northern Virginia. The *Times-Dispatch* very kindly gave me space in their widely circulated paper and published the above mentioned tribute. I come before you again asking that I be granted the same courtesy, that I may place upon the grave of the gallant Major John Pelham (the organizer and first captain of the celebrated Stuart Horse Artillery) a few forget-me-nots and sprigs of laurel, that those who did not have the great privilege of knowing the gallant boy-major may read in a measure of what manner of man he was and how he was esteemed by all of those whom he came in contact with, from the immortal R. E. Lee to the most humble private in the ranks. Pelham and Breathed were in the same battery; kindred spirits indeed; loyal to the cause of the South; terrible hard fighters, with a stubbornness that would not yield; an aggressiveness that was irresistible. The gallant Pelham (as he was called by General R. E. Lee) was born in Calhoun county, Ala., near Alexandria, September 7, 1838. His father, Dr. Atkinson Pelham, came to the county from Kentucky in 1837, and was for many years a prominent physician. His mother was a Miss McGehee, whose family came from Person county, N. C., to Calhoun county about 1832.

John Pelham was appointed to the United States Military Academy from Alabama July 1, 1856, aged seventeen years and nine months, through the influence of the representative of his district, the Hon. S. W. Harris, at the request of Hon. A. J. Walker. His standing in the class was low, but his commission was passed on, and he would have received it had he remained

a week longer. But his love for the South, and especially for his State, called him home; consequently he crossed the line in April, disguised as one of General Scott's couriers. Repairing at once to Montgomery, Ala., he reported for duty, and was commissioned first lieutenant of artillery, regular army, and ordered to take charge of the ordnance at Lynchburg, Va. He was only there a few days when he was ordered to Albertus's (afterwards Imboden's) Battery, at Winchester, Va. He handled a section of this battery in such a masterly manner at First Manassas July 21, 1861, as to attract the attention of Brigadier-General T. J. Jackson (Stonewall) and J. E. B. Stuart. When General J. E. B. Stuart conceived the idea of organizing a battery of horse artillery to operate in conjunction with his cavalry, his eyes naturally turned towards the young artillery officer that had displayed so much gallantry and knowledge in the handling of his pieces at Manassas. In November, 1861, the battery of Stuart's Horse Artillery, consisting of eight guns, was organized, and the young officer, a mere boy in appearance, Lieutenant John Pelham, was commissioned its first captain. This battery under his leadership and command became famous and was second to none in the Confederate States Army. The battery became as celebrated as the name of its commander. I do not know a spot among the hills and dales of the Confederacy that has not heard of the Pelham-Breathed Battery, Stuart's Horse Artillery. Its deeds of valor has been written of by poet and historian; even the men who opposed it on the Federal side sing its praises in no unmeasured tributes. The official records of the war are replete with the daring of this gallant officer and his men. He handled, in addition to his own battery, the artillery of General T. J. Jackson, at Fredericksburg, Va.; was with him at Second Manassas, where he was given discretionary power to place his battery where his judgment dictated. No such privilege had ever been given any other of General T. J. Jackson's subordinates. He was with him at Mechanicsville, Va., receiving praise and thanks from the great commander for the skilful handling of his guns against the superior forces of the enemy's artillery, holding in check with one Napoleon gun two of the enemy's full six-gun batteries. We find him again with him at Sharpsburg, Maryland., where shell and minie ball

rained like hail around us, but he never quailed, but kept his battery in position, returning shot for shot with the enemy's artillery until his battery became so crippled that General J. E. B. Stuart's quartermaster had to supply horses to remove the battery from the field. He and his celebrated battery flashed like a meteor from battlefield to battlefield; always in the advance, fighting on the skirmish line until it seemed at times that nothing but Providence would save that devoted band of heroes from capture or certain death, but just as the overly confident Federals were certain of the prize, Pelham's ringing voice would be heard, "Limber! rear! Gallop!" and away we would go, laughing at the disappointment of the enemy. I could enumerate many instances of this character, but lack of space forbids. General R. E. Lee commended him for promotion as Lieutenant-Colonel of Artillery only a few days prior to his death. General Pendleton, General R. E. Lee's Chief of Artillery, had vainly tried to persuade General J. E. B. Stuart to allow him to be transferred to the infantry-artillery corps, but without any success. The successful resistance which General Stuart was enabled to oppose the Federal Cavalry was in a great measure due to the skilful handling of his artillery. Two spirits more congenial than Stuart and Pelham never met on the field of battle. Stuart's fondness for artillery was a craze with him. Pelham's skill in its management amounted to genius. Stuart, Pelham and the peerless Breathed imparted to the horse artillery an independency of action and a celerity of moment which characterized it to the end of the war, and which was nowhere equalled or imitated. But in the Providence of God he was not allowed to remain with us very long. No one knows what his record would have been if he had lived until the close of the struggle—brilliant, matchless, no doubt; an example for the whole world to have followed. But this was not to be. On March 17, 1863, he fell while leading the Third Virginia Cavalry in a charge against the enemy's cavalry (Averill's), who had crossed the Rappahannock River at Kelly's Ford, and was making for Culpeper Courthouse. Fitz Lee's brigade was resisting the advance of Averill's forces, consisting of 2,100 men, successfully. The Horse Artillery, then under command of Captain James Breathed (Pelham having been promoted Major), ar-

rived on the scene and at once opened on the enemy's cavalry and Martin's Independent Horse Battery of New York, six guns.

General J. E. B. Stuart and Major John Pelham were in Culpeper Courthouse attending a military court, when the firing of Breathed's guns announced the attack of Averill's force upon Fitz Lee. They mounted their horses and immediately rode to the scene of the conflict rapidly. Major Pelham, on reaching the field, came up quickly to the battery (Breathed's), and finding that Breathed was working his battery to great advantage, and the fire of the enemy's battery seemed to be slackening, he said to Breathed: "Captain, do not let your fire cease; drive them from their position." These were the last words I ever heard him utter. He then rode off in the direction of the Third Virginia Cavalry, who were on our right, and who were forming to charge the enemy's cavalry on the other side of the stone wall. The Adjutant of the Third Cavalry writes:

"At the moment a regiment of Federal cavalry swept down upon us. Pelham's sabre flashed from its sheath in an instant. At that moment his appearance was superb. His cheeks were burning; his bright blue eyes darted lightning, and from his lips, wreathed with a smile of joy, rang, 'Forward!' as he cheered on the men. He looked the perfect picture of a hero, as he was. For an instant he was standing in his stirrups, his sabre flashing in his grasp; for a moment his clarion voice rang like a bugle that sounds the charge, and then I saw him hurled from his saddle under the tramping hoofs of the horses. With a single bound of my horse I reached him. He lay with his smiling face turned upward; his eyes closed. A shell had burst above him, a fragment of which had struck him on the head. He was gone, and his young blood, sacred to the men of his battery and the entire command, had bathed Virginia's soil."

He was placed tenderly across his faithful horse and conveyed most tenderly by Lieutenant McClellan, the Adjutant of the Third Virginia Cavalry, and some men to the house of Judge Shackelford, at Culpeper Courthouse, Va. When he reached the Courthouse he was just breathing, and in a short while the soul of the gallant soldier winged its flight to the God that gave it. That night the men of the battery bade good-bye to their



gallant and idolized commander as he laid in the parlor of Judge Shackelford's house. General Stuart also came. With measured step, his black plumed hat in hand, he approached the body, looked long and silently upon the smiling face, his eyes full of tears; then stooping down he pressed his bearded lips to the marble brow. As he did so the breast of the great Stuart was shaken, a sob issued from his lips, and a tear fell on the pale cheek of Pelham. Severing from his forehead a lock of the light hair, he turned away, and as he did so there was heard in low, deep tones, which seemed to force their way through tears, the single word, "Farewell." It was Stuart's last greeting on this earth to the spirit of Pelham, soon to meet each other where the roar of battle never comes.

The next day General Stuart sent to Mr. Curry, his representative in the Confederate States Congress, the following dispatch:

"The noble, the chivalrous Pelham, is no more; he was killed in action; his remains will be sent you to-day. How much he was loved, appreciated and admired let the tears of agony we have shed and the gloom of mourning throughout my command bear witness. His loss is irreparable."

Afterwards, in a general order to his command, he says: "He fell mortally wounded with the battle-cry on his lips and the light of victory beaming in his eyes. His eye had glanced over every battlefield of this army, from the First Manassas to the moment of his death, and he was, with a single exception, a brilliant actor in them all. The memory of the gallant Pelham, his many victories, his noble nature and purity of character is enshrined as a sacred legacy in the hearts of all who knew him. His record has been bright and spotless, his career brilliant and successful. He fell the noblest of sacrifices on the altar of his country."

Such is a brief but resplendent record of this boy hero, the American "La Rochejaquelein." One who loved him from his old State of Alabama writes:

"In person he was of ordinary stature and light build, but remarkably sinewy. He was considered the best athlete at West Point, and he was there noted for his fondness for fencing, boxing, etc. The Prince of Wales (now Edward VII) was struck

with his horsemanship when he visited the Academy in 1860. He had a boyish appearance; erect and neat address. Modest as a maiden in the social circle, he shone with the mild effulgence of a Pleiade, but the battlefield transformed him into the fiery meteor with its dazzling glare. He was calmly and recklessly brave, and saw men torn to pieces around him without emotion—his heart and eye were on the stern work he was performing. Even in early youth he fought a larger schoolfellow till he fainted with exhaustion.”

Well might old Stonewall say: “If you have another Pelham, General Stuart, give him to me.”

His mind was of a pious turn, his language was chaste, and his bearing courteous. He never spoke of himself, and seemed to be unconscious of his own merit. Like his dear friend and comrade, Major James Breathed, his body rests in a little unpretentious graveyard at Jacksonville, Ala.

Such is the imperfect picture I have attempted to draw and present of my old friend and commander. March 17th being the anniversary of the death of that brilliant soldier, I could not fail in my duty as a member of the original battery of Stuart's Horse Artillery, in a small measure, at least, to say a word on this, the forty-fifth anniversary of his sad removal from this earth. I know it is presumption on my part to attempt the task of paying in the smallest degree tribute to Pelham and Breathed; but my sense of duty and the great love I hold their memory in prompts me to pen these lines that I have submitted to the paper for publication. I realize that men like Pelham and Breathed never die; their names will go thundering down the decades of ages a household word in the American nation, not only in the South, but in the confines of this boundless continent of ours. I cannot cease to return thanks that it was my good fortune and great privilege to have been in close touch with these two heroes; to have known them, and been under their command; to have sat at the same camp fire and been inspired by their loyalty and love for the starry cross banner of the Southland.

Very sincerely,

H. H. MATTHEWE,

*Pelham-Breathed Battery, S. H. A.*

Pikesville, Md., March 10, 1908.

# INDEX.

---

- Adams, Capt. R. H. T., 164  
Alabama, The Confederate States  
Cruiser, 33  
Alexander, Gen. E. P., 12, 156, 316;  
Dr. Cyrus, 165  
Allen, Col. Henry W., 175; Capt. John  
M., 157; Col. Wm., 162  
Amelia Troop, Roster of, 16; Ord-  
nance stores at, 5; delay of rat-  
tions at, 6  
Anderson, Capt. Clifford, 158; Brig.  
Gen. Joseph R., 158; Maj. Joseph  
W., 178  
Apperson, Geo., 2; John W., U. S. C.  
V., 44, 69, 133  
Appomattox, surrender forced from  
failure of rations to reach Amelia  
Courthouse, 6  
Archer, Capt. James W., 164; Capt.  
A., 176  
Ariel, of Commodore Vanderbilt, The,  
35  
Armies, of the North and South,  
Types of, 374  
Armistead, Gen. Lewis A., 159; First  
Lieut. W. K., 159  
Arms of the Confederacy in 1865, Va-  
riety of, 6  
Armstrong, Col. S. C., 15; Maj. J.  
D., 166  
Army of Northern Virginia, Recol-  
lections of the last months in  
the, 1  
Arnall, Lieut. C. S., 182  
Artist Alexander, 245  
Ashby, Capt. Ph. S., 263; Brig. Gen.  
Turner, 159  
Atwold, Capt. W. H., 164  
Avirill, Gen., 222  
  
Bacon, Capt. W., 183  
Baird, Lieut. E. R., 176  
Baldwin, Lieut. Col. B. G., 1  
Ball, Major Dabney, 180  
Ballard, Major Thomas E., 167  
Baltimore in April, 1861, 319  
Barbour, Major Alfred M., 168; Major  
James, 162  
Barksdale's Brigade at Gettysburg,  
313  
Barlow, Gen. F. S., 257  
Barton, Capt. Randolph, 182, 268;  
Gen. Seth M., 159  
Bassett, Serg't G. W., 177  
Batteries Wood, Semmes & Brooks, 2  
Bauhman, Lieut. J. W., 161  
  
Baylor, Lieut. Col. W. S. H., 166  
Baxter, Alice, 216  
Beale, Gen. Richard L. T., 159  
Beast Butler and our women, Re-  
member, 211  
Beckham, Major R. F., 180  
Bee, Gen., 274; Dr. Isaiah, 173  
Behan, Mrs. W. J., Pres. Confederate  
Southern Memorial Association, 44  
Bell, Capt. R. S., 157  
Bemiss, Dr. Samuel M., 157  
Berkeley, Lieut. Chas. F., 163; Capt.  
Francis B., 165  
Bernard, Capt. J. T., 157  
Berry, Senator James H., 296  
Bidgood, Joseph V., 156  
Bier, Major Geo. H., 166  
Black, Surgeon, Dr. H., 166  
Blackburn, Lieut. John W., 174  
Blackford, Capt. W. W., 180  
Bledsoe, Chaplain A. C., 175  
Bloomfield, Capt. Benjamin, 172  
Bolling, Capt. Henry, 158; Lieut.  
Stith, 170  
Boswell, Lieut. J. K., 172  
Botts, Lieut. Henry F., 178  
Bowie, Capt. Thomas F., 170  
Boyce, Hon. W. W., 252  
Boyd, Lieut. E. Holmes, 168  
Braithwaite, Major J. R., 182  
Bragg, Major-Gen. Braxton, 352  
Branch, Major John P., 11  
Braxton, Capt. John S., 182  
Breathed, Capt. James, 381  
Breckenridge, Dr. E. J., 157; Gen.  
John C., 223  
Bridgeford, Major D. B., 166  
Brien, Col. Luke T., 171, 180  
Bright, Capt. R. A., 176  
Brockenbrough, Capt. J. B., 181  
Brockett, Capt. W. B., 181  
Brooke, Lieut. F., 176; Lieut. John  
M., 156; of Miss. Hon. Mr., 252  
Brooks, Col. U. R., 359  
Brown, Major C. Campbell, 161; Col.  
J. Thompson, 162; Ossawattomie,  
373; Major V. M., 160; of Baltimore,  
Major, 319  
Brown's Fort, 373  
Bryan, Lieut. Henry, 172; Lieut.  
Herbert, 160; Major J. Randolph,  
172  
Bruce, Major James W., 168, 182  
Burke, Capt. Redmond, 179; Lieut.  
R. H., 173  
Burwell, Bob, 1

- Cabell, Brig.-Gen. W. L., 160  
 Cabin John Bridge, Restoration of  
 Jefferson Davis's name on, 41;  
 measurements of, 41; Committee  
 on, 44  
 Jalhoun, John C., 244  
 Calloway, Lieut. Wm. G., 161  
 Cameron, Capt. Wm. E., 182  
 Caperton, Lieut. Geo. H., 161  
 Carlin, Hon. C. C., 87, 79, 115, 145  
 Carroll, Lieut. J. Harper, 162  
 Carr, Major W. C. N., 160  
 Carter, Col. David M., 166; Major R.  
 H., 159  
 Carthwright, Major S. S., 168  
 Cary, Lieut. Col. John B., 172; Capt.  
 W. M., 157; Capt. D. C., 183; Misses,  
 The, 293; John Brune, 294; Wilson  
 Miles, 293.  
 Catlett, Capt. R. H., 161  
 Cavalier and Puritan in Revolution  
 and Evolution, 376  
 Cavalry, Achievements of Confed-  
 erate, 216  
 Cavalry, Fourth Virginia, 325  
 Chancellor Surgeon, Dr. Chas. W.,  
 176  
 Chambliss, Jr., Brig.-Gen., John  
 Randolph, 160  
 Chilton, Brig.-Gen. R. H., 158, 160  
 Claggett, Dr. Joseph E., 157  
 Clark, Capt. John J., 168  
 Cochran, Capt. Horace I., 176  
 Coddall, Capt. Samuel S., 182  
 Cole, Col. H., 168  
 Cole, Lieut.-Col. Robert G., 156  
 Coles, Surgeon Walter, 183  
 Colston, Brig.-Gen. Raleigh E., 160  
 Compton, Surgeon H. M., 179  
 Confederate, Generals surviving, 156;  
 States Flag, History of, 243; States  
 Flag, The, 243; States Battle flag,  
 293; States America, General Offi-  
 cers and their staffs, 156; Soldiers  
 and Sailors, 296; Veterans of  
 Maryland, Officers of, 292; Women,  
 Inscription for Memorial to, 360;  
 Woman's Kind Act, 309  
 Confederates in Chicago Cemetery,  
 296; who died in Northern Prisons,  
 Monument to be erected to at  
 Point Lookout, 295  
 Conrad, Major Holmes, 178, 221  
 Cook, Major Giles B., 157; Capt. John  
 Esten, 180  
 Cooper, Gen. Samuel, 160; Capt.  
 James, 168  
 Corley, Lieut.-Col. James L., 156  
 Corse, Gen. M. D., 160, 262, 263, 269  
 Cosby, Major Spencer, 113; Major  
 Geo. B., 172  
 Cox, Lieut. Henry M., 173  
 Crenshaw, Maj. James R., 157  
 Cresler, Major N. W., 170  
 Crook, Gen. George, 223  
 Crouch, Dr. R. G., 309  
 Crump, Lieut. James R., 172  
 Crutchfield, Col. S., 165  
 Cunningham, Capt. E., 158  
 Curtis, Chas. T., Supt. and Inspector  
 Cabin John Bridge, 41; Gen. N. M.,  
 15; Wm. S. C., 43  
 Custer, Gen. G. A., 11  
 Dabney, Lieut. Chiswell, 180; Major  
 R. J., 165; Capt. Virginius, 168  
 Dade, Maj. A. G., 171, 180  
 Dandridge, Lieut. E. P., 175; Lieut.  
 P. P., 171  
 Danforth, Capt. Henry D., 163  
 Daniel, Hon. John W., 145, 146, 161;  
 Capt. R. T., 14, 175  
 Darden, Capt. James D., 159  
 Davey, of Louisiana, R. C., 81, 97  
 Davidson, Maj. Henry B., 162; Lieut.  
 W. M., 167  
 Davis, Jefferson, 365; why he was  
 never tried, 347; Restoration of  
 name of, on Cabin John Bridge,  
 41-155; Chaplain, Richard, 174  
 Dearing, Gen. James, 160  
 Deas, Lieut.-Col. Geo., 157  
 Deerhound, English Yacht, 34  
 Denny, Major James W., 28  
 DeRussy, Capt. C. A., 182  
 Derrick, Capt. H. C., 172  
 Dickinson, Capt. Allen, 171; Lieut.  
 A. C., 174; Capt. Andrew G., 172  
 Diggs, Lieut. Chas., 175  
 Dodge, General, 353  
 Dodson, W. C., 216  
 Dorman, Major James B., 182  
 Downman, Major R. H., 177  
 Douglas, Lieut. H. T., 172; Major  
 Henry K., 167  
 Duffield, Capt. C. B., 183  
 Duncan, Capt. R. J., 173  
 Dunkin, Chancellor, 243  
 Dutch Gap Canal, 2  
 Early, Gen. Jubal A., 161, 162, 205,  
 206; Lieut. Robert S., 162  
 Echols, Gen. John, 161, 223, 227  
 Edgar, Geo. M., 227  
 Eiseman, C. M., 84  
 Elder, Maj. Thos. C., 177  
 Eleason, Suregon, Dr. Talcott, 180  
 Elhart, Capt. A., 162  
 Elzey Camp, U. C. V., 28  
 Emmett, Capt. John W., 178  
 Eshleman, Gen. B. F., 135  
 Estopinal, Hon. Albert, 153  
 Evans, Gen. Clement A., 44, 92, 102  
 Eyster, Capt. Geo. H., 173  
 Ezekiel, Sir Moses, 221  
 Fairfax, Capt. Raymond, 176; Dr. W.  
 H., 174  
 Farish, Capt. Thos. L., 177  
 Farley, Lieut. S. H., 186; Capt. W.  
 D., 186  
 Faulkner, Lieut.-Col. Chas. J., 165  
 Federal Generals Surviving, 240  
 Ferguson, Maj. James Duque, 170;  
 Rebecca C., 253  
 Field, Maj. James G., 164; Capt.  
 Henry M., 164  
 Finney, Maj. R. H., 163  
 Fitzhugh, Capt. Edward C., 163;  
 Capt. Nicholas, 167, 173  
 Flags of United States, Preble, 243  
 Flowerree, Capt. D. W., 173  
 Fleet, Lieut. A. Fred., 183  
 Fletcher, John, 152  
 Flood, Hon. H. D., 145, 148  
 Flood, Capt. Chas., 176; Gen. John  
 B., 162  
 Floyd, Gen. John B., 176; Capt. Chas.,  
 162  
 Fogg, Dr. John H. S., 245  
 Fontaine, Major Peter, 178, 181, 183;  
 Surgeon John B., 180

- Forrest, General, 353  
 Foster, Hon. Murphy J., 44, 85, 91, 167  
 Fowler, Lieut. W. S., 163  
 Fraser, Trenholm & Co., 339  
 Frayster, D. D., Rev. A. M., 360; Capt. Richard, 180  
 Frazier, Maj. Geo., 179  
 Freeman, Jr., D. C., A. D. C., 175  
 Frost, Dr. F. L., 164  
 Fry, Capt. Wm., 170  
 Galize, Capt. John, 157  
 Galt, Dr. Robert, Assistant Surgeon, 174  
 Garber, Capt. A. M., 157  
 Gardner, Col. F., 161  
 Garland, Jr., Gen. Samuel, 162  
 Garnett, Capt. J. M., 166; Gen. Richard Brooke, 163; Gen. Robert Selden, 159, 163; Capt. Thos. S., 171  
 Geiger, Lieut. Geo. E., 170  
 Generals Surviving, Confederate, 156; Federal, 291  
 Georgia, Battle Flag of the Third Regiment, 210  
 Getty, Lieut. Thos., 163  
 Gettysburg Campaign, 184; unwritten history of, 312  
 Gibboney, Albert D. D. C., 164  
 Gibson, Capt. Hart, 161  
 Gilliam, Maj., 171  
 Gill, Lieut.-Col. Wm. G., 157  
 Gillespie, Maj. Geo. L., 179  
 Gilmore, Major Harry, on Battle of New Market, 227  
 Gist, Governor, 244  
 Glass, Hon. Carter, 145, 147  
 Glasscock, Wm. A., 293  
 Goggin, Maj. J. M., 172  
 Goldsborough, Lieut., R. H., 180  
 Gonzales, Editor W. E., 359  
 Gordon, Capt. G. H., 177; Gen. John B., 162  
 Grady, Capt. C. Powell, 171  
 Grant, Gen. U. S., 223  
 Gray, Mrs. Sallie P., 44, 48  
 Gregory, Maj. W. F. C., 183  
 Green, Lieut., 373; Maj. E. H., 162; Maj. James W., 170; Dr. James C., 174  
 Griffin, Serg't-Major Samuel, 174  
 Griswold, Lieut. J. C., 163  
 Groveton, Battle of, Reports of Va. regiments at, 262  
 Guild, Dr. Lafayette, 157  
 Guion, Lewis, 110; Address of, 149  
 Gwathmey, Maj. Chas. B., 173  
 Hagan, Lieut. Henry, 180  
 Hairston, Maj. J. W. I., 180; Capt. S. H., 180  
 Hale, Jr., Major Samuel, 161  
 Halleck, Maj.-Gen. H. W., 223, 234, 235; order of Gen. to Gen Hunter, 235  
 Halsey, Capt. Don P., 162  
 Hampton, Gen. Wade, 179  
 Hanger, Major J. Marshall, 180  
 Hannah, Lieut. Geo. B., 167  
 Hardaway, Mrs. Thos., 340  
 Hardie, Gen., 168  
 Harmon, Maj. J. A., 158, 162, 165  
 Harper's Ferry, 372  
 Harris, Hon. S. W., 379  
 Harrison, Lieut. Geo. E., 181; Maj. Harry H., 164; Capt. Randolph, 160; Lieut. Thos. R., 163; Lieut.-Col. Walter, 176  
 Hart, Maj. C. S., 171  
 Harvie, Capt. Chas. Irving, 183; Col. E. J., 158, 168; Maj. W. W., 177  
 Harvey, Capt. James A., 245  
 Hatcher, Lieut. Charles, 175  
 Hatcher's Run, 175  
 Hawks, Maj. W. J., 162  
 Hawthorne, Capt. B. J., 159  
 Haxall, Capt. Philip, 159, 177  
 Hay, James, 145, 147  
 Hayes, Mrs. J. Addison, 138  
 Hays, Capt. James, 158  
 Haywood, Lieut. F. M., 162; Lieut.-Col. Geo. A., 179  
 Heath, Capt. Roscoe B., 159  
 Heaton, Lieut. H., 161  
 Hemphill, J. C., 68  
 Henderson, Maj. Findlay, 183; Lieut. Fenton M., 160; Col. G. T. R., 268; Mrs. Lizzie Geo., 44, 48  
 Herbert, Col., 368; Maj. W. H., 159; Camp. U. C. V., James R., 28  
 Herndon, Dr. James C., 157  
 Heth, Brig.-Gen. Henry, 163, 176, 191; Capt. Stockton, 163  
 Hicks, Governor, Thomas H., 319  
 Hill, Gen. A. P., 164; Capt. Frank T., 164; at Gettysburg, 190, 191; Maj. E. B., 164; Gen. D. H., 181; Lieut. Thos. R., 293; Maj. Thomas, 171  
 Hinton, Capt. W. E., 160  
 Hodgson, Daisy M. L., 138  
 Holcome, Capt. J. R., 177; Maj. E. L., 181  
 Holmes, Mrs. Geo. S., 44  
 Hood, Gen. John B., 312, 315; Maj. John J., 116  
 Hooe, Capt. Philip B., 160  
 Hooker, Gen. Joseph, 188, 189, 194, 199; at Gettysburg, 189  
 Horne, Stonecutter, Capt. James B., 121, 129, 152  
 Hotchkiss, Major John, 162  
 Howard, Maj. Chas., 171; Maj. Conway R., 164  
 Hubbard, (Dr.) Maj. H. H., 164  
 Hudgins, Lieut. B. F., 177  
 Hulleben, Capt. W. Q., 180  
 Hungerford, Maj. P. C., 164  
 Hunter, Andrew, Home of, burned, 235; General David, 224, 235; Maj. Robert W., 167, 221; Jr., Lieut. James, 171  
 Hunton, Gen. Eppa, 163, 165  
 Hutton, Wm. R., 42  
 Hyllested, Maj. W., 172  
 Imboden, Gen. J. D., 165, 223, 225  
 Ironmonger, Capt. F. M., 173  
 Irving, Maj. Chas. R., 16  
 Ives, Capt. Jos. E., 158  
 Jackson, Maj. A. H., 165; Col. James, 165; Lieut.-Col. Wm. Lothar, 166  
 Jackson, Stonewall, by Col. Henderson, Review of, 268; his reply to Bee, "We will give them the bayonet," 274; his farewell address, 284; in the Civil War, 268; Gen. Thos. J., 165, 167, 172, 373  
 Jackson's Valley Campaign, 327  
 Jarrett, Dr. M. L., 28  
 Jenkins, Gen. Albert G., 167, 222; Lieut. Geo. G., 166; Maj. Thos. J., 173

- Jenney, Maj. E. H., 158  
 Johnson, Albert Sidney, 373; Gen. Bradley T., 319; Gen. Edward, 167; Maj. James, 163; Maj. John, 168; Capt. J. P., 168; Gen. R. D., 162; Maj. Wm. I., 180  
 Johnston, Gen. Joseph E., 168; sketch of, 340; Col. Robert, 176; Capt. Samuel R., 159  
 Jones, David A., 168; Lieut. B. F., 166; Gen. J. R., 167; Lieut. John M., 162, 164, 167; Lieut. John Simpkin, 163; Maj. Geo. F., 163; Gen. Sam., 168; Gen. W. E., 224  
 Jordan, Lieut.-Col. Thomas, 156  
 Jordan Springs, 24  
 Joynes, Dr. E. S., 359  
 Kean, Capt. R. G. H., 177  
 Kearsage, U. S. cruiser, 33  
 Kemp, Capt. W. P., 181  
 Kemper, Gen. James L., 169  
 Kennedy, Mrs. D. C., 365  
 Key, Francis Scott, 26  
 Kimball, Lieut. Chas. E., 174  
 Knox, Color-Serg't. R. T., 293  
 Ladd, Mrs. C., 252  
 Lafferty, Maj. J. J., 165  
 Lagnel, Gen. Julius, 170  
 Lamb, Hon. John, 145, 146; address of, at New Market, 298  
 Land, Maj. A. L., 158  
 Langley, Capt. F. A., 262, 265  
 Lassiter, Hon. F. R., 145  
 Latrobe, Lieut.-Col. Osmond, 168  
 Lay, Lieut.-Col. Geo. W., 157, 168; Capt. John F., 168  
 Lazenby, Adj't. Geo. W., 265  
 Lee and Stuart at Harper's Ferry, 372  
 Lee, Maj. Chas. H., 160; Gen. E. G., 170; Gen. Fitzhugh, 74, 170; Gen. G. W. C., 170; Capt. Henry C., 170, 174, 326; Capt. John Mason, 171; Cadet N. W., 166; Maj. Pollock B., 168; Gen. R. E., 156, 365, 372; Gen. R. E., survivors of staff, 2; R. E., gentleness of, 304; Gen. Robert Edward, farewell address, 13; Jr., Capt. R. E., 171; Gen. Stephen D., 44, 74, 90; Lieut. T. G., 166; Gen. Wm. Henry Fitzhugh, 170, 180  
 Lee's Report on Gettysburg, 185  
 Leigh, Maj. Benj. W., 167  
 Leitch, Lieut. Samuel G., 176  
 Lewis, Surgeon Jas. S., 175; Surgeon M. M., 176; Maj. S. Longworth, 163; M. D. Samuel E., 124, 130, 152  
 Lilley, Gen. R. D., 171  
 Linebaugh, First Lieut., 159  
 Linthicum, Ass't Adj't-Gen. Chas. F., 163  
 Lincoln, Abraham, 55, 151  
 Lincoln's disregard of the Constitution, 238  
 Lobban, Capt. John G., 292  
 Lock, Capt. J. J., 166  
 Lomax, Gen. L. L., 171  
 Long, Gen. A. L., 156, 172, 240  
 Longstreet, Gen. G. A., 12, 168, 170, 215  
 Lost Chapter in History, 241  
 Louisiana offered to France, 241  
 Lucas, Lieut. Daniel B., 183  
 Lunday, Dr. W. L., 167  
 McAlpine, Dr. (Maj.) J. A., 159, 176  
 McCann, Lieut. Chas., 177  
 McCaughlin, Maj., 223  
 McCausland, Gen. John, 173, 222  
 McClellan, Maj. Henry B., 171, 179, 382  
 McClintock, Miss, 359  
 McConkey, Dr. Samuel A., 163  
 McCue, Lieut. John H., 165  
 McCulloch, Gen. Ben., 366, 371  
 McDaniel, Maj. Albert, 174  
 McDonald, Surgeon G. M., 183; Capt. W. N., 173; Wm. S., 199  
 McElwee, Lieut. W. E., 179  
 McGowan, Capt., 247  
 McGregor, John, 28  
 McGuire, Dr. Hunter, 160, 164  
 McGruder, Gen. John Bankhead, 172  
 McIntire, Capt. Jas. D., 163  
 McIntyre, Robert, 42  
 McKim, Rev. Dr. Randolph, 184, 199  
 McLane, Robert L., 319  
 McPheeters, Rev. Dr. W. M., 359  
 Magruder, Gen. John B., 172  
 Mahone, Gen. Wm., 173, 182  
 Mallory, Sec'y S. R., 36, 329  
 Malvern Hill, Battle of, 211  
 Mannagault, Maj. Chas., 158  
 Manning, Maj. R. J., 168  
 Marchman, Lieut. Jas., 171  
 Marmaduke, The Fight, 364  
 Marshall, Lieut.-Col. Chas., 156, 185  
 Martin, Lieut. E. J., 167; Senator Thomas S., 145; Capt. Walter K., 174, 177  
 Maryland, Confederate Veterans, officers of, 292; Confederate Monument to, 295; Gen. Lee's tribute to, 26; leaders in C. S. Army and Navy, contributed by, 25; line, Confederate Soldiers, home of, 289  
 Mason, Lieut.-Col. A. P., 156, 168; Capt. B. B., 174; Major Robert F., 170  
 Masters, Maj. L., 164  
 Matthews, Capt. J. W., 179; H. M., 384  
 Maury, Gen. Dabney, 173; Lieut. John H., 173  
 Maynard, Hon. H. D., 145  
 Mayo, Maj. J. H. F., 179; Capt. W. S. P., 164  
 Meade, Capt. David, 176; Everard, 1; Jr., Lieut. R. H., 181  
 Meem, Capt. J. Lawrence, 163  
 Meigs, M. C., Engineer, 41  
 Melburne, Capt., 162  
 Melton, Maj. Geo., 177  
 Menninger, C. G., 250, 251  
 Memorial Association of South, The, 45  
 Memorial to Women of Confederacy, Inscription of, 359  
 Memphis, Tenn., Confederate Meeting at, 216  
 Merritt, C. G., 165  
 Meyer, Hon. Adolph, 41, 50, 68, 69, 80; Sketch of, 81  
 Mickle, Adj't-Gen. Wm. E., 91  
 Miles, Wm. Porcher, 252  
 Minnigerode, Jr., Lieut. Chas., 170  
 Minge, Lieut., 229  
 Minor, Prof. C. L. L., 376  
 Moncure, Maj. John C., 241  
 Montgomery, Maj., 214  
 Moore, Gen. Patrick T., 175; Maj.

- Samuel C., 161; of South Carolina, Governor, 247  
 Mordecai, Capt. Randolph, 181  
 Morgan, Capt. Chas. S., 165; Capt. John H., 373; Capt. S. C., 62  
 Morris, Capt. Wm., 159  
 Morrow, Maj., John J., 137; Capt. N. C., 158  
 Morson, Lieut. John S., 176  
 Mosby, Col. John S., 184, 196, 197, 373  
 Munford, General T. T., 174, 177  
 Murfreesboro, Battle of, 218  
 Murray, Lieut.-Col. E., 157  
 New Market, Va., Address at, 298; Battle of, 223  
 Newton, Dr. E. D., 157  
 Norman, Maj. R., 180  
 Norris, Capt. 173  
 Nicholson, Capt. J. M., 183  
 Oak Hill, Battle of, 371  
 Oates, Gov. Wm. C., 296, 312  
 Ord, Gen. E. O. C., 15  
 Orme, Major Richard, 179  
 Otey, Peter J., 227  
 Owen, Mary Bankhead, 350; LL. D., Hon. Thomas M., 115, 136  
 Packard, Joseph, 1  
 Page, Lieut. Mann, 168; Lieut. Phil. N., 160; Gen. Richard L., 174; Lieut. Thomas J., 158, 172  
 Palfrey, Col. E. A., 326  
 Palmer, Col. Wm. H., 164  
 Parish, Capt. Thomas, 177  
 Parsons, Jr., Gen. A., 162  
 Patterson, Lieut. R. F., 159  
 Patton, Wm., 227  
 Paxton, Maj. E. F., 166; Gen. E. F., 174; Capt. Geo. G., 167.  
 Payne, Gen. W. H., 171  
 Peacock, Capt., 176  
 Pearce, Capt. Jas. H., 183  
 Pea Ridge, Battle of, 37  
 Pecklen, Maj., J. E., 183  
 Pegram, Gen. John, 175  
 Pelham, Dr. Atkinson, 379; Maj. John W., Confederate Hero, 379  
 Pemberton, Gen. John C., 175  
 Pendleton, Col. A. S., 161, 165, 297; Capt. Chas. D., 175; Capt. D. D., 175; Gen., 191; Lieut. Robert, 175; Gen. Wm. Nelson, 175; Capt. W. B., 181  
 Perry, Gen. E. A., 177  
 Peterkin, Capt. Geo. W., 175  
 Peters, Maj. S. T., 183; Col. Winfield, 22, 27, 288, 292, 372  
 Peyton, Maj. Henry C., 157  
 Phillips, Walter P., 53, 113  
 Pickett, Maj. Chas., 176; Gen. George E., 176; Gen. at Chambersburg, 313  
 Pierce, Capt. Chas., 171  
 Pitzer, Maj. Andrew L., 161  
 Point Lookout, Md., Cemetery at, 296  
 Polignac, Prince, 241; authorized to offer Louisiana to France, 241  
 Polk, Gen. Leonidas, 373  
 Poppenheim, Miss M. B., 44, 74  
 Powell, Surgeon J. W., 164  
 Preble, Commodore Edward, 243  
 Preble's History of our Flag, 243  
 Preston, Lieut.-Col. J. T. L., 165; Capt. W. R., 161; Wm. P., 319  
 Price, Maj. R. Channing, 179  
 Pryor, Gen. Roger A., 177  
 Putnam's Stonewall Jackson's Way, 26  
 Rains, Gen. G. J., 183  
 Randall, Jas. R., "There's Life in the Old Land Yet," 26  
 Randolph, Maj. A. C., 171; Gen. Geo. W., 177; Capt. Peyton, 159; Capt. W. F., 162; Capt. W. L., 159  
 Randol, Capt. St. Jules, 158  
 Ranson, Lieut. J. F., 175; Gen. Robert, 267  
 Redley, Capt. J. S., 179  
 Redmond, Capt., 181  
 Reynolds, Gen. A. W., 177, 209  
 Richardson, Capt. W. H., 158  
 Ritton, Capt. E. F., 166  
 Rives, Alfred L., 41  
 Roberston, Gen. B. H., 177; Capt. Frank, 171; Lieut. F. S., 180; Dr. W. H., 177  
 Robinson, Dr. A. C., 319; Mrs. J. Enders (Virginia Morgan), 44, 47, 61, 80, 97, 131  
 Rodes, Gen. R. E., 205  
 Rogers, Capt. M. M., 174  
 Roosevelt, Theodore, 107  
 Rosecrans, Gen. W. S., 352  
 Rosser, Gen. Thos. L., 178; Maj.-Gen. L., 221  
 Rowland, Capt. Thos., 171  
 Ruggles, Gen. Daniel, 178  
 Rutherford, Capt., 160  
 Ryals, Maj. G. M., 180  
 Sams, Dr. Stanhope, 379  
 Sand Mountain, Fight at, 354  
 Sansom, Emma, Heroine, 350, 356  
 Saunders, Hon. E. W., 145, 147  
 Scott, Maj. Fred. R., 158; Maj. R. Taylor, 176  
 Secession flag, The first, 248  
 Secession and chattel slavery, 299  
 Selden, Maj. H. H., 178; Maj. M. C., 164  
 Semmes, Admiral Raphael, 4; Centennial of birth of, 22; Monograph by his son, Capt. S. Spencer Semmes, 28; Emperor William II of Germany, tribute to, 24  
 Sexton, Maj. Jos. C., 182  
 Sharpsburg, Battle of, 213  
 Shell, Capt. G. W., 158  
 Shepherd, Dr. J. B., 175; Henry E. A., A. M., LL. D., address by, 22  
 Sheridan's terrible cavalry, 9  
 Shield, Maj., Wm. Henry, 160  
 Shiloh, 354  
 Shipp, Scott, 227, 232  
 Showalter, Robert, 162  
 Sibley, Dr. Robert, 181  
 Sigel, Gen. Franz, 223, 366  
 Sinclair, Mollie A. D., 253  
 Slaughter, Gen. J. E., 178; Gen. Phillip, 173  
 Slavery, Gen. Lee's View of, 302  
 Slemph, Hon. Bascom, 145  
 Smead, Col. Adam, 167  
 Smith, Maj. A. Meade, 178; Capt. Clifton, 174; Gen. E. Kirby, 241; Gen. Francis H., 234; Lieut. F. W., 178; Geo. B., 227; Capt. H. Henry, 175; Capt. James P., 161, 166; Capt. P. W., 158; Capt. Thad. A., 167; Gen. Wm., 178; Lieut.-Col. Wm. P., 157

- Snead, Lieut. T. L., 166; Maj. W. E., 159  
 Snodgrass, Maj. C. E., 161  
 Snowden, L. L. D., Yates, 359  
 Somers, Capt. S. M., 158  
 South, Justice of Cause of, 305; Women of the, 307  
 Spence, E. Leslie, 262  
 Springfield, Mo., Battle of, 364  
 Stahl, Gen., 223  
 Stanard, Maj. W. B., 181; Lieut. H. M., 172; Mrs. R. C., 309  
 Staples, Capt. S. G., 181  
 Starke, Maj. W. N., 164  
 Stephenson, Gen. C. L., 177, 178  
 Stevens, Gen. Walter H., 178  
 Stewart, Lieut. B. F., 164  
 Stiles, Miss K. C., 44  
 Stone, Mrs. Cornelia Branch, 44, 49  
 Stonewall Jackson's Way, 26  
 Stuart, Gen. J. E. B., 179, 181, 188, 372, 376; in Gettysburg Campaign, A Defence of, 184, 197; Horse Artillery, 380; Lieut., 160; Capt. Har- deman, 181; Capt. W. Douglas, 176  
 Sudler, John E., 292  
 Sullivan, Surgeon A. T., 179; Gen., 223  
 Sumter, C. S. Cruiser, 37  
 Surgis, Maj. John R., 211  
 Swanson, Gov. Claude A., 146  
 Symington, Capt. W. S., 176  
  
 Tabb, Capt. W. B., 181, 183  
 Taft, Hon. W. H., 74, 93  
 Talcott, Col. T. M. R., 156, 184, 197  
 Tallafarro, Capt. H. B., 160; Lieut. John, 162; Lieut. W. A., 181; Gen. Wm. Booth, 181  
 Taylor, Lieut. A. G., 178; Maj. John W., 174; Capt. Murray F., 164; Capt. Roberson, 173; Maj. R. H., 160; Lieut. Walter H., 156; Col. Walter H., 184; Maj. Wm., 175  
 Terrell, Gen. Jas. Barbour, 182  
 Terry, Gen. Wm. A., 168, 182; Gen. Wm., 182  
 "There's Life in the Old Land Yet," 26  
 Thomas, Capt. Geo., 296; Capt. W. F., 159  
 Thompson, Maj. B., 159; Capt. Geo. G., 158; Capt. D. Bowles, 183; Cadet J. West, 166  
 Thompson's Station, 354  
 Thornton, Maj. W. W., 161  
 Thurston, Capt. Edw. N., 173  
 Tosh, Capt. Jas. T., 160  
 Towles, Capt. W. E., 181  
 Treanor, Maj. Geo., 158  
 Trimble, Col. I. R., 319  
 Triplett, Lieut. John R., 159  
 Tucker, Jas. E., color-bearer, 174; Sergt. Geo. W., 164  
 Turner, Maj. R. H., 160; Capt. Thos. T., 161  
 Vaughan, Capt. W., 173  
 Veder, Capt. Chas., 179  
 Venable, Maj. A. R., 179; Lieut.-Col. Chas. S., 156  
 Virginia Military Institute Cadets, Gallantry of, 227  
 Virginia Mourning Her Dead, 221; Regiments, Reports of 1st, 7th, 17th in 1862, casualties in, 262  
 Von Borcke, Maj. H., 179  
 Waddy, Capt. A. J., 175; Maj. J. R., 175  
 Wagner, C. C., 76  
 Waite, Maj. Chas., 171  
 Walke, Isaac, 170; Capt. Richard, 173  
 Walker, Hon. A. J., 379; Lieut.-Gen. C. Irvine, 27, 128; Gen. H. H., 182; Gen. A. J., 182; Capt. Jas., 158; Gen. R. Lindsay, 164, 182, 204  
 Wallace, Capt. Thos. P., 176  
 Wallis, S. Teakle, 319  
 Walton, Col., 317  
 Waring, Capt. P. H., 181  
 War of 1861-'5, Necessity for, 299  
 Warwick, Lieut. A., 174; Lieut. Barksdale, 183; Capt. W. B., 170.  
 Washington, and Lincoln, 367; Lieut.-Col. John A., 158; Lieut. Jas. B., 168; Capt. Thornton A., 158  
 Watkins, Maj. H. C., 183  
 Wauchope, Dr. Geo. Armstrong, 359  
 Webb, Maj. Howell, 179  
 Webster, Daniel, His Views of the Constitution, 302  
 Weisiger, Gen. D. A., 182  
 Welburne, Capt. R. E., 162  
 Wellford, Dr. John Spottswood, 159  
 Wethered, John E., 319  
 Wharton, D. D., Rev. Henry M., 28; Gen. G. C., 182, 223, 227; Lieut. J. J., 183  
 Wheatley, Lieut.-Col. W. F., 27  
 White, Maj. R. S., 180, 181  
 Whiting, Maj. John S., 166  
 Whittle, Lieut. M. C., 340; S. C., 340  
 Wickham, Gen. Wm. Carter, 183  
 Williams, Capt. A. W., 176; Capt. Chas. U., 160; Mrs. Geo. A., 44; Gen. John S., 81, 98; Col. L. B., 262, 267  
 Williamson, Capt. Geo., 158  
 Willis, Lieut. Edward, 167  
 Wilson's Creek, or Oak Hill, Battle of, 364; Monument to Heroes Who Fell at, 363  
 Wilson, Capt. Kinloch, 170; Lieut. J. R., 161; Capt. R. N., 175  
 Wingfield, Dr. T. H., 157  
 Winslow, Capt., 33  
 Winston, Capt. Phil. B., 178  
 Wise, Capt. Geo. Douglas, 183; Gen. Henry A., 181, 183, 231; Lieut. Jas. M., 181, 183; Lieut. Richard A., 183  
 Young, Col. Bennett H., 216; Capt. Henry E., 157  
 Youngblood, Wm., 312







